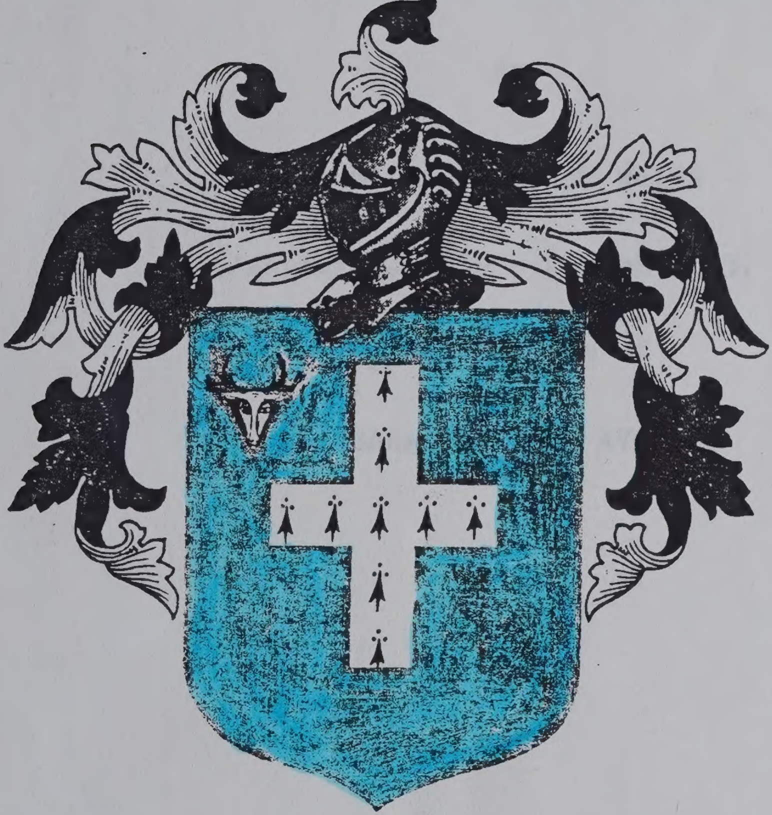
AVERILL FAMILY

by Norma Hansen Zaniewski



Averill
Family

VERSION
#2
W/ EXTRA
COPIES

THIS LITTLE BOOKLET IS LOVINGLY

DEDICATED TO THE MEMORY

OF

WILLIAM WESLEY WHITE

(January 1, 1869 - December 23, 1963)

Beloved Son of

SARAH JANE R. AVERILL

53 Rebekah RICE
(widow of James Cropsey)
27 Apr 1775
New York
9 Sep 1849
Colchester, McDonough, IL

daughter of 106 -
Captain George Rice

105 Martha COGSWELL
11 Nov 1728
Ipswich, Essex, MA
30 Jul 1781
?Washington, Litchfield, CT

211 Hannah BROWN
1691
Ipswich, Essex, MA
6 Jun 1771
New Milford, Litchfield, CT

416 William AVERILL, Jr.
ca 1631
Oxfordshire or Kent, England
31 Jul 1661
Ipswich-Chebacco MA Bay Col.
23 Apr 1691
Topsfield, Essex, MA

422 Nathaniel BROWN
ca 1652 (occup-"sope biler")
Ipswich-Candlewood
16 Dec 1673 Ipswich
bef. 17 Jun 1717-will proved
Ipswich, Essex, MA

423 Judith PERKINS
11 Jul 1655
Ipswich - MA Bay Colony
after 9 Mar 1741 (will)
Wenham, Essex, MA

bef.1637*
832 William AVERILL, Sr. Ipswich
ca 1590
Chipping Norton
26 Nov 1617 Chipping Norton, Oxford
bef 29 Mar 1653
Ipswich Chebacco Parish, MA Bay

833 Abigail HYNTON (Hinton)
ca 1596
Ipswich
23 Feb 1702
Gloucester, Essex, MA

Before 1640
844 John BROWN Ipswich
ca 1608 Wapping (Badstow?), Essex
England (near Chelmsford)
ca 1640 Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
13 Sep 1677 Ipswich-Candlewood

845 Mary______
b ca 1610? England d. after 1679
(Their home was on Heartbreak Rd.
Candlewood subdiv., Ipswich)

846 Jacob PERKINS
29 Jan 1624
Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England
ca 1648 Ipswich- MA Bay Colony
27 Jan 1699/1700
Ipswich, Essex, MA

847 Elizabeth WHIPPLE
ca 1629 Buckinghamshire, England
17 Feb 1686
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1664 Edward Averill
Ca 1555
Chipping Norton

1665 Judith

1666 HINTON

bur. Ipswich, Essex, MA

before 1637* Ipswich or
1687 Martha READE Salisbury
ca 1602 (wid.of Daniel Epes)
Wickford, Essex, England
1662
Ipswich, Essex, England

1688 BROWN

1689

1690

1691

1630* "Lion"
1692 "Sarge" John PERKINS -Boston
23 Dec 1583
?Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England
9 Oct 1608 Hillmorton
bef 26 Sep 1654-will proved
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Colony

1693 Judith GATER
19 Mar 1588
Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England
ca 1669
? Topsfield, Essex, MA

1635*
1694 Matthew WHIPPLE Ipswich
ca 1594
Bods'ng, Buckingham, England
7 May 1622
Bodsing, Buckingham, England
1647
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1695 Alice HAWKINS
ca 1600
Buckinghamshire?
ca 1643
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3328 William
t AVERILL
Chipping Norton

3329

3330

3331

3332 HINTON

3333

bur.24 Jan 1610/11 "Foole Hall"

3374 (Col.) Edmund READE, Gent.
23 May 1563 Wickford, Essex, Englan
(2) bef 1594 Wickford
1 Dec 1623 Wickford, Essex, Englanc
3375 Elizabeth COOKE
15-- Pebmarshe, Essex, England
1637 either England or Salem MA
(as wife of Rev. Hugh Peters
the celebrated martyr)

3376

3377

3378

3379

3380

3381

3382

3383

3384 Henry PERKINS
b 15--
d 1609 Hillmorton, Warwickshire
3385 Elizabeth SAWBRIDGE
b 15--
d 16--

3386 Michael GATER
of Hillmorton

3387 Elizabeth______
of Hillmorton

3388 Matthew WHIPPLE
15--
d 1618 Bodsing, Bucks., England
3389______

3390 HAWKINS

3391

26 Norman Chancellor AVERILL
11 Jan 1815
Vevay, Switzerland Co.,
Indiana Territory
1 Aug 1844
Tennessee/Colchester,
McDonough Co., IL
after 1900 (Osawatomie area)
Miami Co., KS -Mound TWP?

53 Rebekah RICE
(widow of James Cropsey)
27 Apr 1775
New York
9 Sep 1849
Colchester, McDonough, IL

daughter of 106 -
Captain George Rice

52 Philo AVERILL
20 Mar 1768
New Preston-Kent, Litchfield CT
16 Apr 1808 (?Greenfield)
Saratoga Co, NY
22 Oct 1844
Colchester, McDonough, IL

105 Martha COGSWELL
11 Nov 1728
Ipswich, Essex, MA
30 Jul 1781
?Washington, Litchfield, CT

104 (Capt.)(Deac)Moses AVERILL
(Rep CT State Legis.-Rev.War)
6 Mar 1722/3
Preston, New London Co, CT
ca 1748/9 New Milford CT
22 Jan 1784
Washington, Litchfield Co.,CT

208 Isaac AVERILL
10 Apr 1680
Topsfield, Essex, MA
16 May 1709 Rehoboth (now
East Providence) Bristol MA
after 1744
New Preston -Kent, Litchfield,CT

209 Esther WALKER
21 Dec 1688
Rehoboth, Bristol, MA
after 1749
New Preston-Kent, Litchfield, CT

210 Edward COGSWELL
13 Aug 1686
Gloucester, Essex, MA
21 Aug 1708 Ipswich, Essex MA
17 Apr 1773
New Milford, Litchfield, CT

211 Hannah BROWN
1691
Ipswich, Essex, MA
6 Jun 1771
New Milford, Litchfield, CT

416 William AVERILL, Jr.
ca 1631
Oxfordshire or Kent, England
31 Jul 1661
Ipswich-Chebacco MA Bay Col.
23 Apr 1691
Topsfield, Essex, MA

417 Hannah JACKSON
ca 1640
Ipswich-Chebacco MA Bay Col.
30 Jun 1706
Topsfield, Essex MA (at home
of son John)

418 Philip WALKER, Jr.
Mar 1661
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony
31 Dec 1687
Reboboth, Bristol Co., MA
17 Feb 1739/40
Rehoboth, Bristol, MA
(now East Providence)

419 Mary BOWEN
3 Oct 1666
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony
8 May 1694 (age 28-epidemic)
Rehoboth, Bristol MA
(now East Providence)

420 William COGSWELL, Jr.
4 Dec 1658
Ipswich-Chebacco, Mass Bay Col.
9 Oct 1685
Ipswich
4 Apr 1708
Ipswich, Essex, MA

421 Martha EMERSON
28 Nov 1662
Gloucester, Essex, MA
4 Apr 1708
Ipswich, Essex, MA

422 Nathaniel BROWN
ca 1652 (occup-"sope biler")
Ipswich-Candlewood
16 Dec 1673 Ipswich
bef. 17 Jun 1717-will proved
Ipswich, Essex, MA

423 Judith PERKINS
11 Jul 1655
Ipswich - MA Bay Colony
after 9 Mar 1741 (will)
Wenham, Essex, MA

bef.1637* Ipswich
832 William AVERILL, Sr.
ca 1590
Chipping Norton
26 Nov 1617 Chipping Norton, Oxford
bef 29 Mar 1653
Ipswich Chebacco Parish, MA Bay

833 Abigail HYNTON (Hinton)
ca 1596
Bicester, Oxfordshire England
Feb? 1655
Ipswich Chebacco Parish, MA Bay

1635* "Abigail"
834 John JACKSON Ipswich
ca 1595
??St. Mary's Whitechapel, London?
ca 1630? London, England?
ca 1648
Ipswich Chebacco, MA Bay Colony

835 Catherine________
ca 1599
London?
after 1648 (remarried)
Ipswich? or Salem Wm. Whites

836(Deacon) Philip WALKER, Sr.
b 1625
? London, England
ca 1654 Dedham, Norfolk, MA Bay Col
bur-21 Aug 1679
"Seekonk" (Rehoboth) Plymouth Col.

837 Jane (or Joanne) METCALFE
24 Mar 1632
St. Edmondsbury, Norfolk, England
"Seekonk" (Rehoboth) Plymouth Col.

838 Richard BOWEN
b 16-- Kithill - near
Swansea, Glamorganshire, Wales
4 Mar 1656 Rehoboth
after 1675
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

839 Esther SUTTON
ca 1626
Norfolk, England
1675
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

840 William COGSWELL, Sr.
Mar 1619
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England
ca 1649 Chebacco Parish, Ipswich
15 Dec 1700 Ipswich, Essex, MA

841 Susanna HAWKS
13 Aug 1633
Charlestown, Suffolk, MA
before 1696
Ipswich, Essex, MA

842 (Rev.) John EMERSON
bp 26 Feb 1625-St. Mary's Church
Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire
Mar 1659 Ipswich
2 Dec 1700 Gloucester, Essex, MA

843 Ruth SYMONDS
ca 1640
Ipswich
23 Feb 1702
Gloucester, Essex, MA

Before 1640
844 John BROWN Ipswich
ca 1608 Wapping (Badstow?), Essex
England (near Chelmsford)
ca 1640 Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
13 Sep 1677 Ipswich-Candlewood

845 Mary________
b ca 1610? England d. after 1679
(Their home was on Heartbreak Rd.
Candlewood subdiv., Ipswich)

846 Jacob PERKINS
29 Jan 1624
Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England
ca 1648 Ipswich- MA Bay Colony
27 Jan 1699/1700
Ipswich, Essex, MA

847 Elizabeth WHIPPLE
ca 1629 Buckinghamshire, England
17 Feb 1686
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1664 Edward Averill
Ca 1555
Chipping Norton

1665 Judith

1666 HINTON

1667

1668 JACKSON

1669

1670

1671

1672 WALKER
b 15--
prob.England,poss Scotland
ca 1617 England
ca 1630? England

ca 1643* Rehoboth
1673 "Widow Walker"
(possibly Molly Browne??)
b ca 159-
England?
ca 1617 England?
ca 1650?
"Seekonk" Plymouth Colony

1637* "John & Dorothy"
1674 Michael METCALFE Dedham
17 Jun 1586
Tatterford, Norfolk, England
13 Oct 1616
Waynham (near Norwich) Norfolk
24 Dec 1664
Dedham, Mass. Bay Colony

1675 Sarah ELLWYN
17 Jun 1598
Heigham, Norfolk, England
30 Nov 1644
Dedham, Mass. Bay Colony

1640*
1676 Richard BOWEN Rehoboth
b 1600 near
Swansea, Glamorganshire, Wales
before 1622
Wales
1 Feb 1674/5
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1677 Ann (?BORN)
ca 1600
?Glamorganshire
before 1674
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1638* "Diligent"
1678 John SUTTON Hingham
ca 1595
Attieborough, Norfolk, England
before 1621
Norfolk, England
1672
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1679 Julian________
ca 1600?
Norfolk, England
4 June 1678
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1635* "Angel Gabriel"
shipwrecked-Maine
1680 John COGSWELL
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, Eng.
10 Sep 1615- St. Mary's Chapel
All Saints Church, Westbury
29 Nov 1669
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1681 Elizabeth THOMPSON
b ca 1595
? Braintree, Essex, England
2 Jun 1676
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1630* "The Fleet"
1682 Adam HAWKES Charlestown
26 Jan 1605
Hingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1631
Lynn (Saugus Parish)MA Bay Col.
13 Mar 1671/2
Lynn, Essex, MA Bay Colony

1683 Ann BROWN
ca 1595 (widow Hutchinson)
Inkbarrow? Worcestershire, England
4 Dec 1669
Lynn, Essex, MA Bay Colony

1635* "Elizabeth Ann"
1684 Thomas EMERSON
26 Jul 1584
Sedgfield Parish, Durham, Eng.
1 July 1611-St. Michael's Church
Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire
1 May 1666
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1685 Elizabeth BREWSTER
ca 1592
?Scrooby, Notts?
after 1666
Ipswich, Essex, MA

POSTULATED

1637* Ipswich
1686 (Dep. Gov.) Samuel SYMONDS
9 Jun 1595
Great Yeldham, Essex, England
(2) 1637
Salisbury, MA Bay Colony
12 Oct 1678 Boston
bur. Ipswich, Essex, MA

before 1637* Ipswich or
1687 Martha READE Salisbury
ca 1602 (wid.of Daniel Epes)
Wickford, Essex, England
1662
Ipswich, Essex, England

1688 BROWN

1689

1690

1691

1630* "Lion"
1692 "Sarge" John PERKINS -Boston
23 Dec 1583
?Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England
9 Oct 1608 Hillmorton
bef 26 Sep 1654-will proved
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Colony

1693 Judith GATER
19 Mar 1588
Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England
ca 1669
? Topsfield, Essex, MA

1635*
1694 Matthew WHIPPLE Ipswich
ca 1594
Bodsing, Buckingham, England
7 May 1622
Bodsing, Buckingham, England
1647
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1695 Alice HAWKINS
ca 1600
Buckinghamshire?
ca 1643
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3328 William
t AVERILL
Chipping Norton

3329

3330

3331

3332 HINTON

3333

3334

3335

3336 JACKSON

3337

3338

3339

3340

3341

3342

3343

3344 WALKER

3345

3346 ?BROWNE?

3347

3348 (Rev.) Leonard METCALF
b 1545 Apperside,No.Riding,Yorkshi
(in Wensleydale)
d 22 Sep 1616 Tatterford (estate
in West Barsham, Norfolk

3349 Amy________
b 15--
d 22 Dec 1602 Tatterford, Nfk.Eng.

3350 Thomas ELLWYN
b 1566
m 1591
d 1648 Heigham, Norfolk, England

3351 Elizabeth BENSLYE
b 15--
d 1605 Heigham, Norfolk, England

3352 BOWEN

3353

3354 ?BORN

3355

3356 Henry SUTTON

3357

3358

3359

3360 Edward COGSWELL
ca 1555 Westbury, Wiltshire, Eng.
m ca 1579 d 1616 Westbury Leigh

3361 Alice________
b 15-- ?Wiltshire, England
d 1616 4 weeks after husband

3362 (Rev.) William THOMPSON
b 15-- (rector All Saints Ch.)
m 151- ?Braintree
d 1625 Westbury Under the Plains,
Wiltshire, England

3363 Phyllis________
b 15-- ?Braintree d 19 July 1608
Westbury Under the Plains, Wiltshire

3364 John HAWKE
ca 1575 Hingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 ?Hingham
?20 May 1628 Norwich, Norfolk

3365________
c 1579-before 1612
Norfolk, England

3366 Edward BROWN
b 15--
m 1590/1 Inkbarrow, Worcester..Eng.
d 1612/3 Worcestershire Eng.

3367 Jane LIDE
b 15-- d 16--Worcestershire, Eng.

3368 Robert EMERSON
ca 1556 Bishop's Stortford, Herts.
24 Nov 1578 Bishop's Stortford
bur-6 Jan 1620 Bishop's Stortford

3369 Susan CRABB
b ca 1556? Herts.?
bur 20 Nov 1626 Bishop's Stortford

3370 POSTULATED (William)BREWSTER
Emerson Genealogy speculates
Elizabeth's parents were the
Mayflower Elder & Wife

3371 (?Mary WENTWORTH)
(See Dodge Nos. 7902 & 7903 for
that couple's lineage)

3372 Richard SYMONDS
1560 Newport com Salop, Shrop:
9 Jan 1581 Gr.Yeldham Ch., Essex, Eng
8 Jul 1627 "Poole Hall" Gr. Yeldham

3373 Elizabeth PLUMB (or Plumme)
9 Dec 1560 Yeldham Hall, Gr.Yeldham
bur.24 Jan 1610/11 "Poole Hall"

3374 (Col.) Edmund READE, Gent.
23 May 1563 Wickford, Essex, England
(2) bef 1594 Wickford
1 Dec 1623 Wickford, Essex, England

3375 Elizabeth COOKE
15-- Pebmarshe, Essex, England
1637 either England or Salem MA
(as wife of Rev. Hugh Peters
the celebrated martyr)

3376

3377

3378

3379

3380

3381

3382

3383

3384 Henry PERKINS
b 15--
d 1609 Hillmorton, Warwickshire

3385 Elizabeth SAWBRIDGE
b 15--
d 16--

3386 Michael GATER
of Hillmorton

3387 Elizabeth________
of Hillmorton

3388 Matthew WHIPPLE
15--
d 1618 Bodsing, Bucks., England

3389________

3390 HAWKINS

3391

So much has already been written about the Averill Family that the natural first impulse is simply to direct anyone interested to one of the printed genealogies, especially the beautiful and scholarly one by Clara Avery. But when I think of my beloved Grandpa Wesley White and remember how tenderly he spoke of his mother, Jane Averill, I want my grandchildren to know about her, too. He talked about his grandparents, Norman Chancellor and Martha (Clayton) Averill, and of going to visit them when he was a youngster in Kansas in the 1870's, on a nearby farm. They always greeted him happily, and proudly nicknamed him their "Silver Dollar."

We grandchildren have always been interested in family lore. Several years ago my sister Billie discovered a microfilm copy of the Averill Genealogy. She copied pertinent pages and shared them with Mamma, James and me. That pleasant surprise provided the impetus for the collection of even more details of our branch when and wherever we could find them in print. As the years passed and I pondered, I began to realize that we possess quite a bit of information not gathered together in any of the books, and especially about what happened to our Averills between about 1800 and the death of Grandpa's cherished mother, Sarah Jane Averill White.

This little true story is just that. It is not a genealogy in the strictest sense because contents of deeds, wills, and other historic documents are omitted. References are cited for anyone interested in such things, and since those books are widely available, this writer sees no point in rehashing them in this little story. The parts about the earliest generations are mostly lifted in condensed form from the genealogies or early New England town histories or periodicals, spiced up slightly with maps or little details about the spouses not stressed in other sources. The object is to make our beloved and long-since departed ancestors seem like the flesh and blood people they really were, not some quaint name in a dusty old book. Their genes helped make us what we are, and in knowing more about them we learn a lot about ourselves.

It used to be customary to commence a family history with a discussion of how the surname originated, then launch into a big spiel about some knight or ancient royal personage supposed to have been ancestor of them all, but we do not know about any such famous progenitor. There were Averill (then mostly called Avery or Averie) families living in Oxfordshire during the reign of Edward I--that is, between 1274 and 1307 A.D. They used the coat of arms shown on the cover. We almost certainly are descended from them; if not, we at least share a common ancestor.

"The Averell-Averill-Avery Family" - Clara A. Avery, 1906
"William Averill of Ipswich and Some of His Descendants" - George Francis Dow, Essex Inst. 4:9, Sep 1900
"American Families" - American Historical Society, NYC publ, p.203 (tells about Averill arms but has incorrect English ancestors)

The earliest members of that surname that we can prove were ours lived in the fair-sized town of Chipping Norton, County Oxford, England, about the time when the parish register of the church there began in 1563. An eminent genealogist, determined to trace the family back farther by using those records, visited that church about half a century ago. He was very courteously treated by the local parson, who showed him the ancient register. He saw for himself that the 16th century ink is so completely faded that the entries are illegible. As the ink faded, so did our chances of ever discovering earlier ancestors who can be positively linked to the even more remote past. That genealogist, Walter G. Davis, had to depend primarily on ancient court records, including wills.

As regards the Averill name, books about surnames offer almost too many choices, the most popular being:

1. place name from Haverhill, a Suffolk town, composed of hyver a Dutch word which became the Teutonic huber meaning oats plus hill, thus, "hill sown with oats." (There is no indication our Averills ever lived in Suffolk.)
2. from avarius, a keeper of birds.
3. from avery, a foraging place for the King's horses.

What this writer conjectures might be an even better theory is contained in a different book altogether, suggesting that it may be a place name for a town or area in Normandy -Avery or Avrilla. The book is about the Norman people. Quoting from the book:

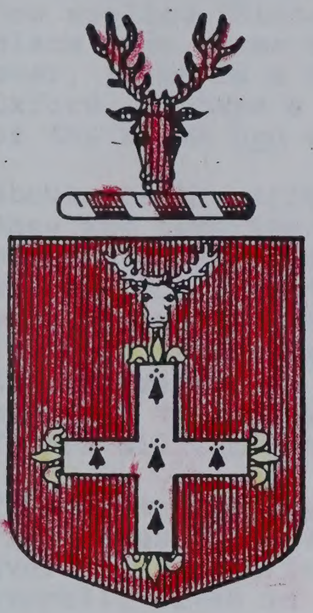
> "Averell. Hugo Avril, living Normandy 1198 (MRS); Guido de Avrilla held a fief from Philip Augustus (Mem. Soc. Ant. Norm. v 186)."

The abbreviations in brackets refer to ancient Norman records written about the same time as the Domesday book. Philip Augustus reigned in France between 1180-1223 A.D., in the period just before the birth of the Norman monarch, King Edward I of England (1239-1307). It is well known that when the Normans conquered England they brought their own people with them, not just rulers and clergy but artisans and tillers of the soil, displacing much of the unhappy native population. In fact, they adapted so well that they became the native population. Anyone using a coat of arms during the reign of Edward I without doubt did it with the approval of the Norman rulers. It seems very plausible that the first of the family in England were Normans.

"Ancestry of Dudley Wildes" - Walter Goodwin Davis, 1959

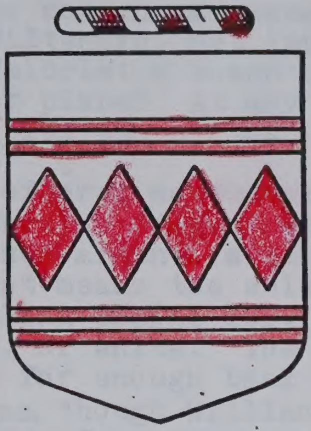
"Directory of Ancestral Heads 1620-1700" - Frank R Holmes pp viii, cxviii

"The Norman People" p.145, publ.London 1874, repr.GPC, Baltimore 1989



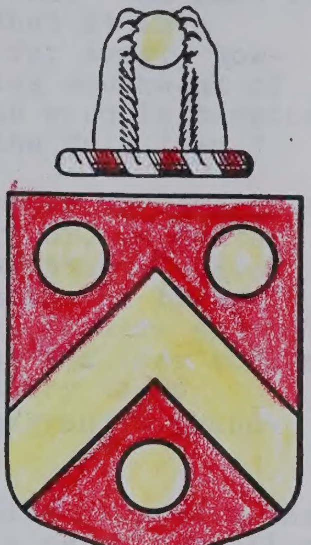
AVERILL

Arms: Gules, a cross fleury ermine, in chief a buck's head of the field.
Crest: A buck's head cabossed as in the field.
(See A602-C1032, vol. 1).



AVERELL

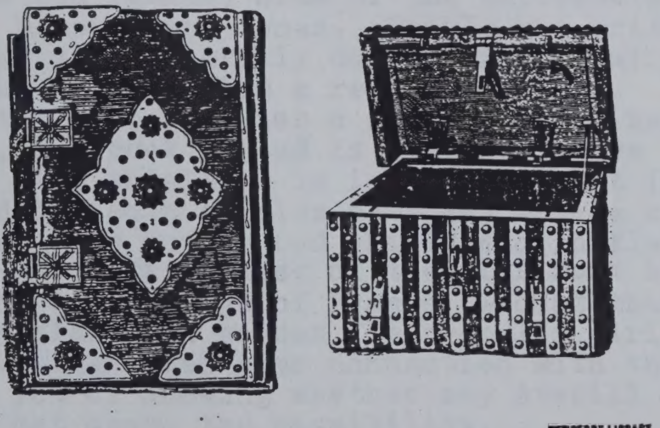
Arms: Argent, four lozenges in fess between two bars jumelles gules.
(See A602).



AVERY

Arms: Gules, a chevron between three bezants or.
Crest: Two lions' gambs or, supporting a bezant.
Motto: Fidelis.
(See A496-A497-A499-A499a-A502-A610-A612-A618-C1032, vol. 7-N205, vol. 51).

Above are three Averill/Averell/Avery Family coats of Arms, in addition to those on the cover.



NEWBERRY LIBRARY

Binding of Domesday Book and the chest in which the volumes were formerly kept are represented in these two old woodcuts of facsimiles

DOMESDAY BOOK, or DOOMSDAY BOOK, the record of a statistical survey of a large portion of England made for William I, the Conqueror, in 1085-87. The original manuscripts were incorporated in two volumes of unequal size and contained information regarding the ownership, state of cultivation, and area of cultivation of lands, population in its various classes of vassals (freemen, villeins, cotters and serfs) and, for some areas, the livestock. It was apparently intended to afford a survey of the fiscal state of the kingdom and its taxable capacity. It was printed in two volumes in 1783 and a supplement was printed in 1816. A number of explanations have been advanced as to the reason for the title, the most common being that because of its completeness it was in effect a "day of judgment" for establishment of the facts it contained.

--American Peoples Encyclopedia

Before leaving the subject of surnames, what about the maiden name of Abigail (Hynton) Averill, our immigrant ancestress? The name is now spelled "Hinton." The consensus seems to be that it is a place name, some say in Wiltshire, not impossibly far away. However, there is a Hinton-Waldrist a dozen or so miles southwest of Oxford, perhaps a likelier place? At any rate, the word is composed of the Welsh hen or old, plus ton or town, thus, the "old town."

About the beautiful coat of arms most books ascribe to our Averills, they are described as "Azure, a cross ermine fleury or, in dexter point a buck's head cabossed argent, attired of the third." Even the words are pretty. That means the shield is azure, or blue; with a cross of or resembling ermine fur; fleury is flowers and or is gold; argent is silver, or white. The crest was a silver buck's head. We cannot reach far enough back into history to be positive that they had arms, though William-the-Immigrant's grandfather William probably did if he was a burgess.

This writer, always the skeptic, am not sure the blue arms were the right ones. It is reported that as early as 1505 a certain William Averill and his family (some using that spelling but also Avery and Averell) lived in the adjoining county of Worcestershire in a town called Broadway, and with reports of other Averills there in 1545 and 1566. That just barely precedes the earliest positive record (a 1577 will) of the family at Chipping Norton. It is very possible that the Chipping Norton people came there from nearby Worcestershire. The son who moved might have changed his arms when he moved, designating a junior branch of the family, perhaps, or he could have kept the same ones if he did, indeed, move. Genealogist Dow, in his 1900 article in Essex Inst. Magazine, reported he thought the American Averills came from Broadway, Worcestershire.

Besides the blue coat of arms on the cover, the arms of three other Averill/Avery families are shown on the preceding page. You will notice that the red (gules) arms of the Worcestershire branch look a lot like the blue (azure) ones. People who write on the subject say such similarities generally do signify a family connection. The crest of the red arms has a red buck's head while that of the blue ones has a silver buck's head. On the red shield, itself, the buck's head is centered above the cross; whereas on the blue shield it is in dexter point (meaning on the upper right side). Both shields have the ermine cross but, notably, the tips of the cross on the red shield end in fleur-de-lis--a dead give-away that the first bearer of the arms must have been in, or of, France. The early Kings of France (who at that time were Norman) carried blue shields with golden fleur-de-lis (iris). A cross on a shield generally signifies some connection with the Crusades. We have no way as yet of knowing whether any Averill was ever in the Crusades, but that opens the possibility.

"General Armory" - Ed. Burke
"Heraldry Applied to American Genealogy" p 83

People are fascinated by coats of arms, though scarcely anyone is officially entitled to use them. Being descended from a noble family is not enough. Under the rules of primogeniture, the oldest surviving son inherited the title, the arms, the lion's share of the real estate and most of the other wealth. If they were lucky, younger sons received an education or learned a trade. It was not unheard of for a rich country squire to be illiterate whilst his younger brother used an education to great advantage, but that is another story. Daughters received doweries--managed, of course, by their husbands! You can see, however, that if we were to be descended from a younger son, we could still be descended from an arminger.

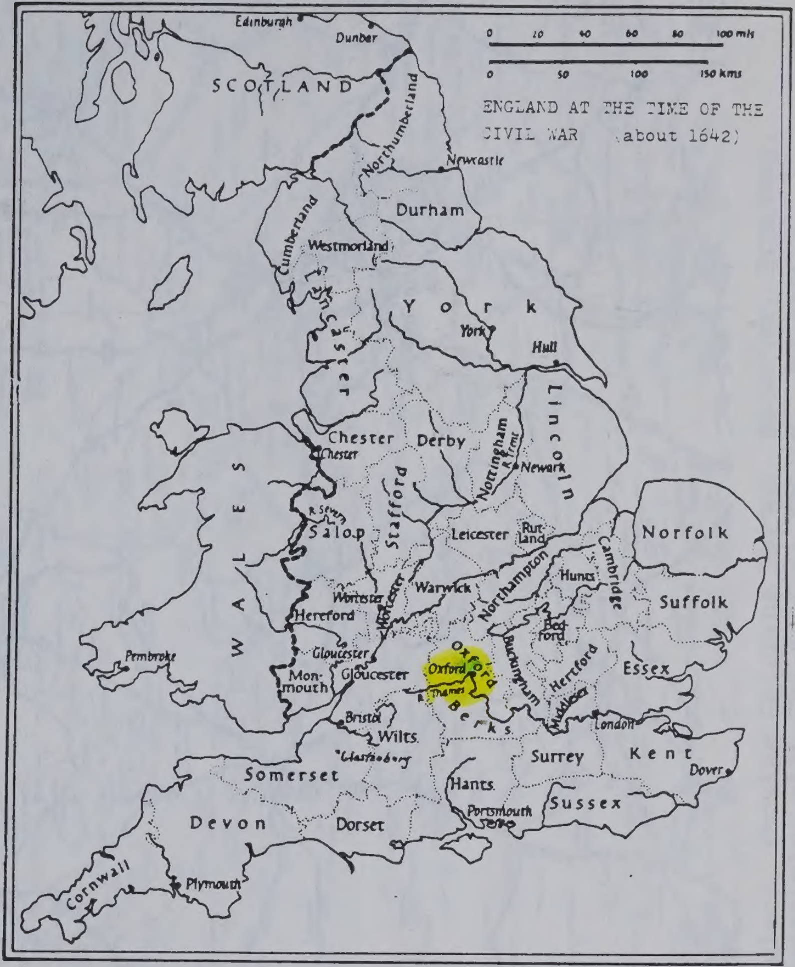
In the very early days great stress was placed on keeping a gentle family line "pure" and intact and little on individual rights. They arranged marriages with a spouse of approximately the same social standing, knowing that if estates were divided evenly, assets would quickly deplete along with any title. The feudal lord shared in the sacrifices, too--he might lose his life in battle. Titles, lands, and other privileges were at the discretion of the Monarch who reserved the right to demand the lord's serfs and servants as soldiers, perhaps himself leading them into battle on a big war horse, wearing a heavy coat of armour emblazoned with his own coat of arms. The battlefield is where coats of arms originated.

Now I must explain why this second draft of the Averill Family story is necessary. In the first draft I did express skepticism about the English ancestors proposed in the Averill Genealogy. I knew William and Abigail were married in 1618 and could see that the William in the book seemed far too young. As a contradiction, his father sounded too old! I mentioned that but went ahead and listed those people anyhow, all the while feeling embarrassed that a greenhorn like me, with no data at all, should disagree with fine experts like Clara Avery and the English genealogist with his tons of data. In the book, Clara Avery did say she wished she had a copy of the marriage record (which I had) which could prove or disprove their conclusions.

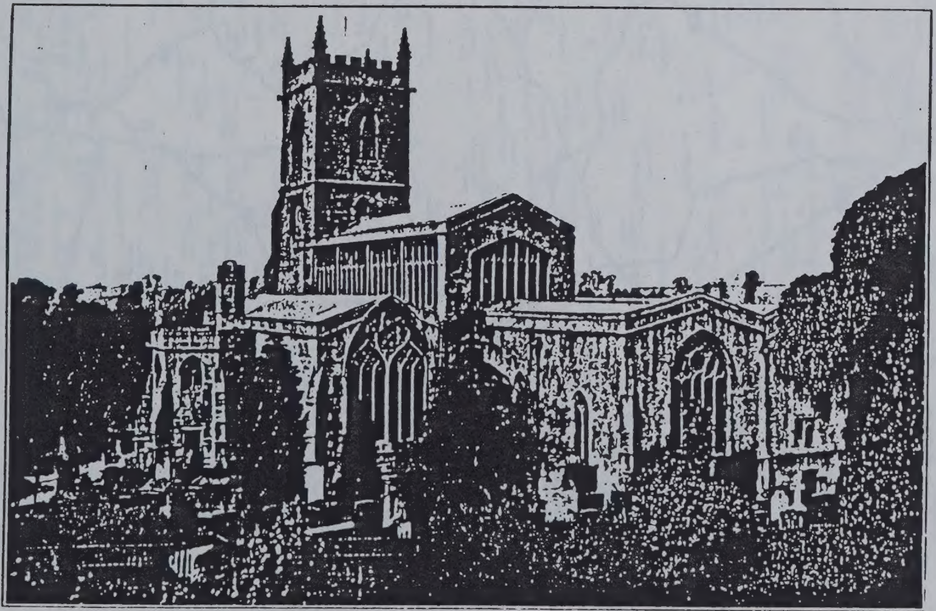
What I did not know was that in 1913, feeling uneasy even after the book was published, she went to London herself and hired other searchers. Their work was understandably interrupted by the first World War. In 1922 they mailed her the "gratifying" results of the search. She rushed a supplement to the press before I was ever born but, being slow, I didn't get the message until 70 years later. In the meantime I discovered many more of the family's activities, especially in Illinois, and the delightful book by W.G. Davis which includes their real English ancestry.

It is with delight that this writer now passes on the "new" information. I do reserve the privilege of revising this booklet to include all the data I hope we will find in the future!

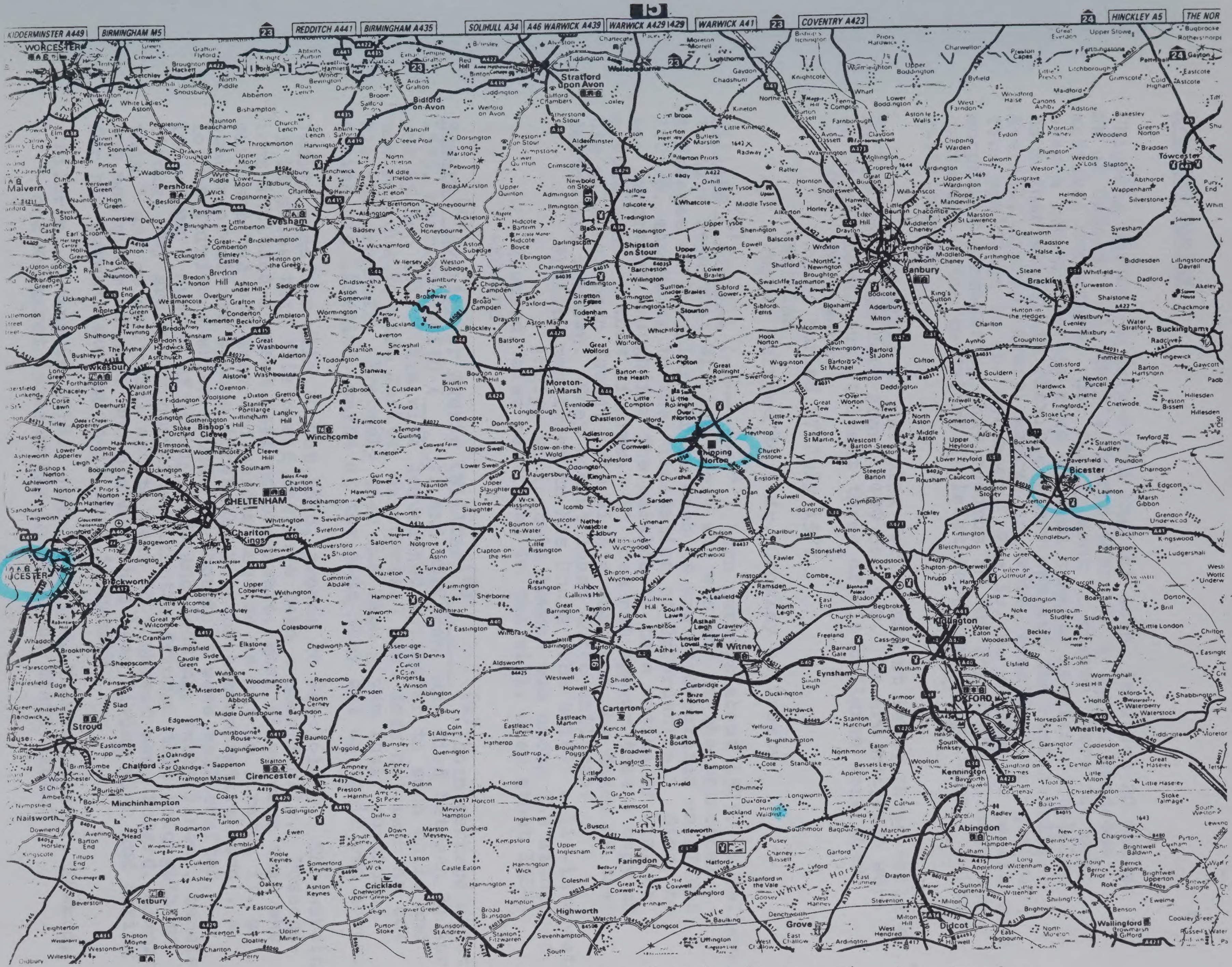
"English Social History" - G. M. Trevelyan, p. 125
"New England Marriages Prior to 1700" - Clarence Almon Torrey, 1985


ENGLAND AT THE TIME OF THE CIVIL WAR (about 1642)
0 20 40 60 80 100 mls
0 50 100 150 kms
Edinburgh
Dunbar
SCOTLAND
Northumberland
Newcastle
Durham
Cumberland
Westmorland
Lancaster
York
York
Hull
Chester
Chester
Derby
Nottingham
Newark
Lincoln
Stafford
Salop
Leicester
Rutland
Norfolk
Cambridge
Hunts
Suffolk
Warwick
Northampton
Worcester
Hereford
Bedford
Gloucester
Gloucester
Oxford
Oxford
Thames
Buckingham
Hertford
Essex
Pembroke
WALES
Monmouth
Berks
Middlesex
London
Bristol
Wilts
Glastonbury
Surrey
Kent
Dover
Somerset
Hants
Portsmouth
Sussex
Devon
Dorset
Cornwall
Plymouth

Our Immigrant Ancestors,
William Averill, Sr.,
and Abigail Hynton,
were married 26 Nov 1618
at Chipping Norton,
County Oxford, England.



PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY, CHIPPING NORTON, OXFORDSHIRE


15
KIDDERMINSTER A449
BIRMINGHAM M5
REDDITCH A441
BIRMINGHAM A435
SOLIHULL A34
A46 WARWICK A439
WARWICK A429 A429
WARWICK A41
COVENTRY A423
HINCKLEY A5
THE NOR
Broadway
Chipping Norton
Bicester
Hinton Waldrist
GLOUCESTER
WORCESTER
Stratford upon Avon
Banbury
CHELTENHAM
Cirencester
OXFORD
Witney
Abingdon
Tewkesbury
Evesham

Modern highway map of a part of England, showing Chipping Norton, Bicester, Broadway, Hinton-Waldrist and other places associated with the Averill Family. An Averill family at Gloucester (far left) may have carried the blue Averill arms.

Chipping Norton, a fair-sized English town, is about 20 miles NW of Oxford. St. Mary's Church there is a large, handsome medieval structure. Our family went to church there for well over a century before some of them came to America. Spelling back then was quite flexible--they spelled the name Averill, Averell, Averie, Avery, Averye or Avril, sometimes using about four spellings in one document. Really, we should not be all that surprised considering that records in the State of Illinois three centuries later contained at least three spellings, Avril being quite common.

________(a) Averill of Chipping Norton had at least three children. He may have been born about 1499 or 1500. We are not even sure he lived there, but at least three of his children were there in 1577. They were:

John, buried 27 July 1577
+William
Annes, married to a Mr. Crosley or Crosby

William$^{(b)}$Averill (________$^{(a)}$) born perhaps about 1525, is believed to have been that William Avery who was one of the principal burgesses of Chipping Norton when it was incorporated on 27 Feb 1605/6, according to the "Visitation of Oxfordshire." Since he was important enough for the heralds to take notice of him, he probably had a coat of arms. It does not appear that a copy of his will has been found. His wife's name and the dates of their deaths are unknown. They had at least three children:

Philip, mentioned in his Uncle John's 1577 will--interestingly, an Isabell Newman was among the witnesses.
Richard, also mentioned in the will, died about 1584.
+Edward

Edward$^{(c)}$Averill or Averie (William$^{(b)}$________$^{(a)}$)born perhaps about 1555, married Judith (_____), had children, and died between 28 Apr and 25 Sep 1617. His will bequeathed a platter to each child and the residue to wife Judith, executrix. That does not mean he cut his children off. Probably they had been given their portions during his lifetime, maybe at the time they set up their own homes.

Judith made her will 30 Oct 1618, proved 20 Feb 1618/9. The wording of it shows that this could not have been a poor family. Possessions included a great deal of brassware, good silverware that she said she had put away and seldom used so as not to scratch it, a number of silver spoons (probably not the commemorative kind), a lot of furniture which sounds as though it were well crafted, including a number of lovely beds and bedding, table linens, candlesticks, "my green say curtains with the frindge that belongeth to them," and so on. Real estate went to youngest son, Edward, almost but not quite of age, who probably had been living with and caring for his parents during their last illnesses.

Children, living in 1618: John, +William, Thomas, Samuel, Edward, and Margaret (presumably in order of their birth)

Son William was to be executor and to receive the residue after the other bequests had been distributed. William and Abigail married the month after she made the will. In the mind's eye, it is easy to see the lovely widow, already in her last illness but anxious to see William and Abigail, his fiancee, married before she passed away, and imagine how happy she was for them on their wedding day. Imagine how pleased Judith would have been had she known that far away in a distant continent not quite 400 years later, thousands upon thousands of Averills would be living, all of them sprung from one couple, William and Abigail Averill! And if you include the offspring of female descendants, whatever the surname, there might be a million of us.

William(d) Averill (Edward(c) William(b) ________(a)) will hereinafter be designated as number 1 instead of d, because he is the oldest immigrant ancestor of the name in America.

William was born about 1590, probably in Chipping Norton. Some books make that about 1595, which I think is too young because the wills usually listed them in the order of birth. There were two living sons between him and the youngest son, Edward, not quite but almost 21 in October 1618. Allowing two years between births and considering that many infants died in those times, He must have been born no later than 1591, and in his mid-forties when they emigrated.

On 26 Nov 1618, at St. Mary's Church in Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, England, William Averill and Abigail Hynton were married. She was probably born about 1595 since young ladies customarily married in their early twenties in that time and place. It is believed that she came from Bicester, a town of about the same size, about a dozen miles NNE of Oxford. (If the writer should someday find out more, the word will be passed on.)

William was one of the bailiffs of Chipping Norton in 1634, where the duties were probably of a higher order and more complex than bailiffs perform at the present day, sometimes administering estates and so on. Since the Averill genealogy speculates about his religion, wondering if he could have been a Quaker, stressing the fact that the family did not join the church in Ipswich, it interesting to discover that in Chipping Norton a Puritan named Thomas Hyatt (perhaps a relative) made his will on 8 Sep 1834 leaving his messauge in the west end of the city in trust to our William "Averie" and to William Diston, who were to use income from the property to provide for a preacher to preach five sermons a year. The will was not proved until 1644, after William had emigrated, so he was not around to perform that duty. However, his being named for that purpose demonstrates that he must have been at least a halfway devout Puritan and a respected citizen--certainly no Quaker would have been appointed to carry out such a trust.

The date of the emigration to New England is not known. The family was still in England in September, 1634, when that will was drawn up, and owing to weather conditions for sailing, they probably would not have not left later in the year.

There is a lot of speculation that they might have come over with the Cogswells (a family they later intermarried with) who set sail in the spring of 1635 from Bristol, and may have lost what property they had when the ship "The Angel Gabriel," broke up off the coast of Maine in a gale. That remains a possibility, but does it not seem more likely that people living near Oxford on the Thames River would sail from London?

One of the strangest elements in this whole story is that it seems that this family, evidently well situated in Chipping Norton, was so poor once they got to New England. Or so it seems. They have often been singled out in early town histories and so on, contrasting them with wealthier families such as the Cogswells, Symonds, and others their descendants later married into. However, the thought occurs that perhaps the situation was overblown in the literature. Owing to high mortality, not too many families had seven living children in their sixties. Now that we know the couple was somewhat older than at first supposed, and that the children were probably grown when the parents died, it puts a different light on the situation.

Not that they were rich, because they obviously were not, but if the children were away living on their own the parents would not have needed more than two beds and four trenchers, for instance. Many early town records of deeds, especially those of Topsfield, were accidently destroyed very early. Writers mention the fact that a 20-acre grant, for instance, was not in the inventory or will. But if the couple were in their sixties when they died, some of the property, etc., was probably given to the grown children--doweries when the girls married and land to the boys.

It may be that historians have just assumed the couple was younger and that the mixup is mostly attributable to the Averills' well known longevity--even in Kansas and Oregon within the past 100 years. This is a nice demonstration of the importance of genes, and why it is good to know about our ancestors.

On 2 Mar 1637/8 the Town of Ipswich granted William Averill six acres of planting ground on the far side of Muddy River, twenty acres of upland, and six acres of meadow at Chebacco (now Essex MA). The three-acre house lot where they built their little home was probably received much earlier (1635-6?). It was in the NE side of Ipswich at the Great Cove below the Falls. (See Map) He was recorded as a Commoner in 1639 and again in 1641. Much has been made of not finding a record of William and Abigail having joined

---

"Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony" - H. F. Waters, p. 32-3
"Pope's Pioneers" p. 24

the church, and having not found the records of the children's baptism. Of course, the children were baptized in England, and the tests for becoming a church member in some of those New England towns were so stringent that often a large share of the population was excluded. Everyone was forced to attend church, member or not. The disadvantage was that only members could become freemen, and only freemen could vote.

It is interesting to read that in 1646 he sued Thomas Newman for debt. I feel this should be investigated further. Many of those early lawsuits were among relatives. A Thomas Newman was among the overseers of his Granduncle John Avery's will in Chipping Norton in 1577. A Katherine Newman was legatee. Perhaps they were part of a family group that left England about the same time, because both families did settle in Ipswich before 1638.

In 1648, the Indian threat being pretty bad, he subscribed to Major Dennison's salary. It is a little disturbing to read in the town records that in May 1649 two of the sons - William, Jr., then 24; and Thomas, then 19; and two other men, having been notified failed to do sentry duty against the Indians and were fined "for defect in watching."

Because we are going to follow son William, Jr., a few words will follow about the others. Thomas seems to have followed William to Topsfield, perhaps to help out in the carpentry business, but later to Wells, Maine, and then bought property at Cape Neddick. Judging by the familiar names, a goodly number of Ipswich people must have gone there about the same time, but the area seems to have been particularly exposed to the Indians, most likely at the instigation of the French. During the worst of the war years Thomas, then up in years, and many of his family spent most of the time in Chebacco where it was relatively safer, before returning to Maine. Many of his descendants became mariners.

Son John appears to have had a temper, or perhaps he was provoked, for in 1656 (after his parents' death) he was fined for striking Jonas Griggs "in the Meeting House on the Sabbath Day." He was in court numerous times, either as a witness or suing someone. He seems to have later moved to Maine where he might have married and had a family, but the records are too sketchy and obscure to know for sure.

The story of poor daughter Sarah is most pathetic of all, and will not be recounted in full here. A supplement at the end of the booklet tells more. Records show that she was in court in Nov. 1649, accused of too great intimacy with Thomas Wardell who was not in court with her. He seems to have been a proprietor in 1648 and subscribed to Major Dennison's salary in 1649, afterward he drops from all the records. Since the officials were so prudish, this may not mean much. She probably was warned rather than fined.
In May, 1663, she was again presented in court for the offense of wearing a silk scarf.

On 23 Nov 1663 she married John Wildes as his second wife. It is a blessing that her parents were not still alive to suffer through the tragic developments in the life of their daughter. Sarah, then an older lady living with her husband in the community of Topsfield was accused of witchcraft during the mass hysteria that swept through Salem, Massachusetts, and the surrounding area. Despite desperate testimony on her behalf by her husband, son, and others, all their efforts failed. At one sitting of the court she and four others were convicted.

"The executions of these five convicted persons occurred on Tuesday, 19 July, 1692. Again, on that day, a larger procession proceeded from the jail on St. Peter Street to Essex Street, and thence by Essex and Boston Streets, to the old highway, into which they turned to the left to the spot where Mrs. Bishop had been executed in June; and there in the same way upon trees their lives were taken."

Sarah's brother Will, with whom she had been so very close, could not help her. He had died the previous year, before the horrible mess started.

Getting back to the parents, when William died in 1652, his property was comprised of the following: "one fether bed, one other bed," two pairs of sheets, two bolsters, 3 pillows, 2 blankets, 1 coverlid, 1 bedstead, 2 chests, a meager amount of clothing, a few pots and kettles, a tub, 2 pails, 2 Bibles and 2 other books, a warming pan, a corslett (military armour probably worn when fighting Indians), and 4 pewter platters." Of course, those early writers, thinking the family had 7 young children, marveled that they could get by on so little. The will, drawn 3 June 1652, was proved 29 Mar 1653. He directed that he be buried in the burying place of Ipswich, "And for my outward estate being but small I doe give vnto my children each of them being seven in number the some of five shillings a peece" etc. The number of children was first written six, scratched out and seven substituted. "My wife Abygal" I make sole "execotrix." Abigail died about two years later and Will, Jr., swore to the inventory on 27 Mar 1655. The value had increased in the interim, and some additional items were a "hat bruish" and an hourglass.

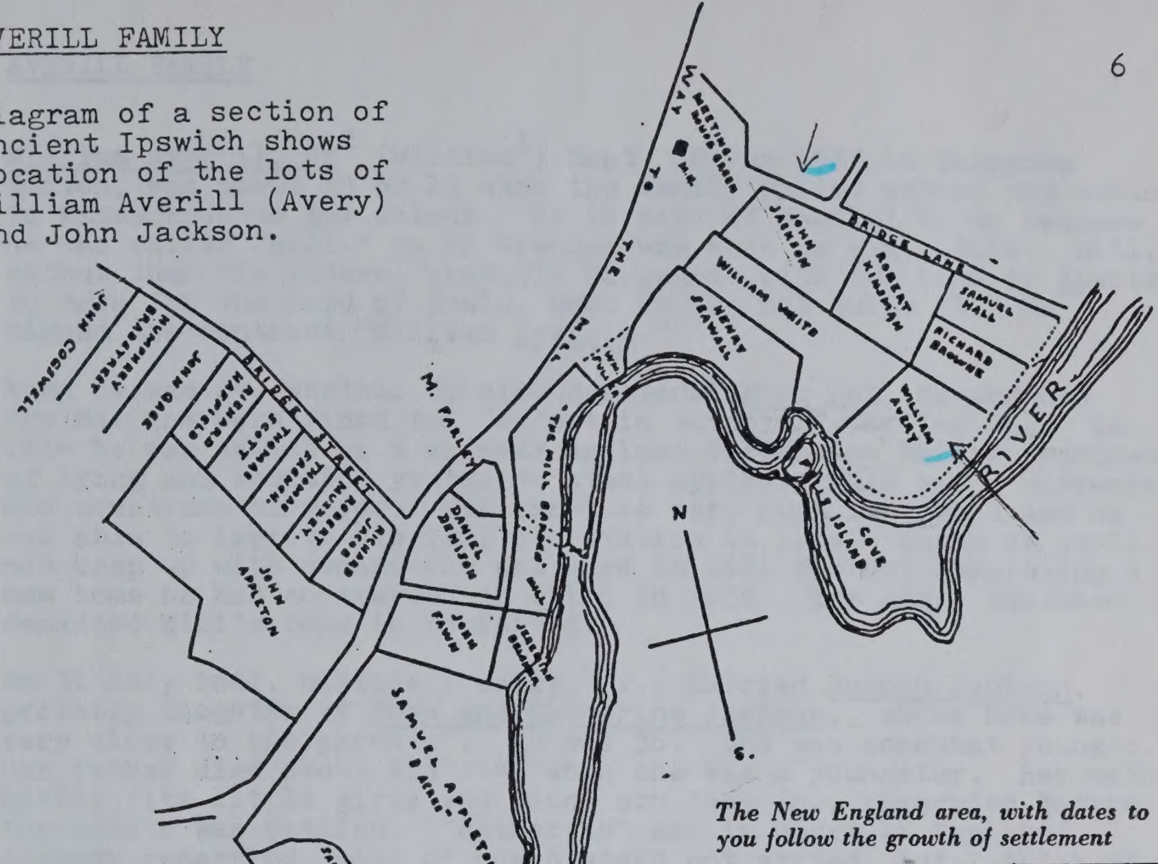
Children of William and Abigail (Hinton) Averill: (bap. at Chipping N.)

Abigail,	bapt 17 Oct 1619	married & died in Ipswich?
Mary	14 Oct 1621	"
Hanna	28 Sep 1623	"
+William	26 Jun 1625-23 Apr 1691	m. Hannah Jackson. More follows.
Sarah	ca 1627-19 Jul 1692	m. John Wildes
Thomas	7 Jan 1630- 7 Oct 1714	m. Frances Collins (& Hannah?)
John	11 --- 1632-	married & died in Maine?

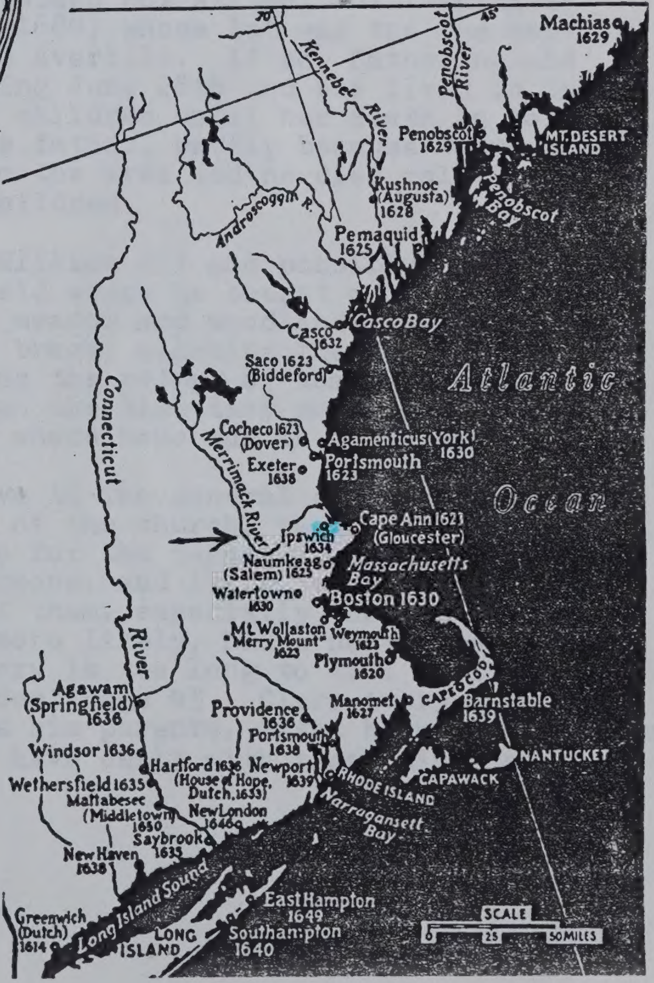
"Court Records of Salem Witchcraft" printed 1864
"History of Salem" Vol 3:22 - Sidney Perley
"The Devil in Massachusetts" p.170, etc - M. L. Starkey
"Salem Witchcraft & Hawthorne's House of Seven Gables" - E. A. Robinson

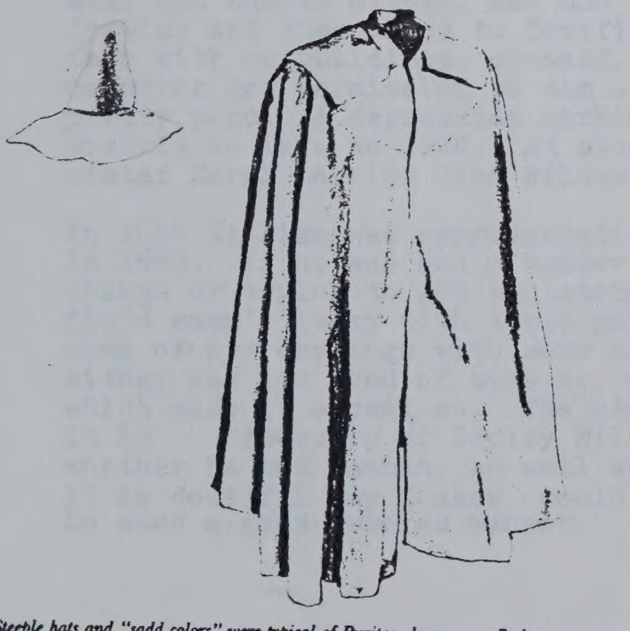
AVERILL FAMILY

Diagram of a section of ancient Ipswich shows location of the lots of William Averill (Avery) and John Jackson.


WAY TO THE MILL
MEETING HOUSE GREEN
BRIDGE LANE
JOHN JACKSON
ROBERT KINSMAN
SAMUEL HALL
WILLIAM WHITE
HENRY SEAWALL
RICHARD BROWNE
WILLIAM AVERY
RIVER
COVE
ISLAND
N
S
JOHN COGSWELL
HUMPHREY BRADSTREET
JOHN GAGE
BRIDGE STREET
DANIEL DENISON
JOHN APPLETON
JOHN FAWN
THE MILL
SAMUEL APPLETON 9 ACRES
SAMUEL APPLETON 1 1/2 ACRES

The New England area, with dates to help you follow the growth of settlement


Machias 1629
Penobscot River
Kennebec River
Penobscot 1629
MT. DESERT ISLAND
Penobscot Bay
Kushnoc (Augusta) 1628
Androscoggin R.
Pemaquid 1625
Casco 1632
Casco Bay
Saco 1623 (Biddeford)
Atlantic
Connecticut River
Cocheco 1623 (Dover)
Agamenticus (York) 1630
Exeter 1638
Portsmouth 1623
Merrimack River
Ocean
Cape Ann 1623 (Gloucester)
Ipswich 1634
Naumkeag (Salem) 1626
Massachusetts Bay
Watertowne 1630
Boston 1630
Mt. Wollaston "Merry Mount" 1625
Weymouth 1623
Plymouth 1620
Agawam (Springfield) 1636
Providence 1636
Manomet 1627
CAPE COD
Barnstable 1639
Portsmouth 1638
Windsor 1636
Hartford 1636 (House of Hope, Dutch, 1633)
Newport 1639
NANTUCKET
CAPAWACK
RHODE ISLAND
Wethersfield 1635
Mattabesec (Middletown) 1650
New London 1646
Narragansett Bay
Saybrook 1635
New Haven 1638
Long Island Sound
Greenwich (Dutch) 1614
LONG ISLAND
East Hampton 1649
Southampton 1640
SCALE
0 25 50 MILES



Steeple hats and "sadd colors" were typical of Puritan dress ways. Both men and women in New England did actually wear the broad-brimmed steeple hats of legend, historical revisionists notwithstanding.

William Averill, Jr^2 (William^1) Bapt. 26 Jun 1625 in Chipping Norton, was about 10 or 12 when the family sailed across the ocean to Massachusetts Bay Colony. He is sort of special to me because he was called "Will," as my Grandpa was when he was little. Will, rather than his father, probably bargained with the Town of Ipswich to care for the herd of goats, when he was not quite 21. He signed the contract "William Averell."

When he was 24, whether by misunderstanding or not, he and his brother Tom were fined for "defect in watching" for Indians. In 1654 he was called as a witness against Theophilus Salter, accused of lying and inciting youths to steal apples. Will was a carpenter and sometimes surveyor. His services were much in demand and he was able to improve his family's station in life. Maybe he could not keep up with demand--he was sued in 1661 for not completing a new home he had contracted to build in 1659. The angry customer demanded Will's bond be forfeited.

On 31 July 1661, William Averill, Jr., married Hannah Jackson, probably daughter of John and Catherine Jackson, whose home was very close to his parents'. He was 36. She was somewhat younger. Her father died about mid 1648 when she was a youngster. Her mother, having five little girls and young son John Jr., remarried before the estate was settled. "Katheryne" was in court 18 Sep 1848, already remarried, name of new husband not stated, but I think it was probably William White (1610-1684) whose lot was the one separating those of the Jacksons and Averills. If so, Catherine and Mr. White had a child the following June 28th and she lived in Salem with new husband and houseful of children until her death in 1671. We don't know much about Hannah's father, partly because there were so many men of his name living in the area and he died relatively young regardless of having six children.

Will and Hannah Averill had son William III and possibly John in Ipswich and then moved to Topsfield where he bought a nice 100-acre farm with outbuildings, orchard, meadow and woodland. He and a neighbor got permission to dam a brook, allowing them to have a pretty pond. A depression marking the cellar of that home was still visible as late as 1900. At about the time they moved there his sister Sarah married John Wildes whose home was in the area.

In 1684 William was representative to the general court and selectman in 1688. If he was not a member of the church, he was at least in charge of trying to get ministers for the Topsfield church. Topsfield wasn't lucky with their parsons, and it is funny to read of some of his dealings with some of them, especially the one who either was too fond of wine or, more likely, had a nervous disorder which made it appear so. The story is too long to tell here. It is "Ancestry of Dudley Wildes" page 45. Clara Avery wondered whether he and Hannah, as well as his parents, might have been Quakers. It is doubtful any Quaker would have dealt with those ministers in such a good-humored manner.

Will died 23 April 1691. Hannah survived him and died after 30 June 1706 at the Topsfield home of their son John.

The oldest son, William III seems to have been the "loser" of the family. Perhaps he was somewhat disabled, or had a drinking problem, bringing him to the attention of the authorities. He had the job of sweeping the church and digging graves. He had a large family anyway, most of whom left the area as soon as they were old enough, some to Maine where Uncle Thomas lived, and others were taken under his wing by Uncle Isaac, our ancestor. Youngest son Jabez was Isaac's apprentice in the carpentry business. It seems Mary and Elizabeth also went to Connecticut as Jabez did.

Many of William and Hannah's descendants settled near them, and in 1692, after his death, two sons, John and Nathaniel, bought 200 acres near the family farm from Gov. Bradstreet's grant. The neighborhood became known as "The Colleges," for it was said the Averills were considered some of the most intelligent people in town, prominent in town affairs and holding public offices. The Averill family was the first in town to subscribe for a newspaper in early times. Many of them were cabinet makers.

John's wife, Anne Greensleet, was thought to be grand daughter of Ann Greenslit/Greenslade Pudeator/Poindexter who was executed for witchcraft 22 Sep 1692. Thomas, who was a soldier in Wells, Maine, 1693/4 later went to Preston, Ct., with the others. Paul died in Killingly, CT, Mary in Preston, Ct, Job in Middleton, and we follow Isaac in Connecticut.

Children of Will and Hannah (Jackson) Averill:

William	b 1 May 1662	m. ca 1688	Mary____ (16 -1729)
John	1663		Anne Greensleet
Nathaniel	13 Oct 1664	31 Dec 1698	Sarah Howlett (16 -1729)
		17 Jun 1729	Lydia French (-1746)
Job	1 Jan 1667	1 Feb 1703	Susanna Brown
Hannah	18 Dec 1667		d. unmarried ?14 May 1737?
Ebenezer	14 Oct 1669	30 Nov 1687	Susanna Hovey (16 -1699)
		3 Dec 1700	Mehitable Foster (1675-17)
Isaac	26 Jan 1672		d. 11 Jun 1680, age 8
Thomas	9 Dec 1672	27 Jan 1702	Mary Baker
Abigail	3 Mar 1674	9 Jul 1699	Jonathan Baker
Ezechiel	24 Jul 1675		died young?
Paul	21 Jun 1677	27 Mar 1706	Mary Andrews (1685-1732)
		3 Feb 1737	Mary Symonds, widow
Silas	1 May 1679		died young?
+Isaac	10 Nov 1680	16 May 1709	Esther Walker (in Rehoboth)
Mary	168-	16 Feb 1710	Silas Titus " "

"History of Topsfield"

Isaac Averill^3 (William^2 William^1) the 13th of 14 children, was born 10 Nov 1680 in Topsfield, Massachusetts Bay Colony. But to show how badly facts can get twisted in just a few generations, a descendant, Samuel Johnson Averill, shared the belief of other Connecticut Averills in 1850 when he compiled, "A Record of the Averills," stating his great grandfather, Isaac Averill, was one of three brothers who emigrated to this country from Milford Haven, Wales. Making matters worse, a Connecticut historian used that information in a book still being read to this day.

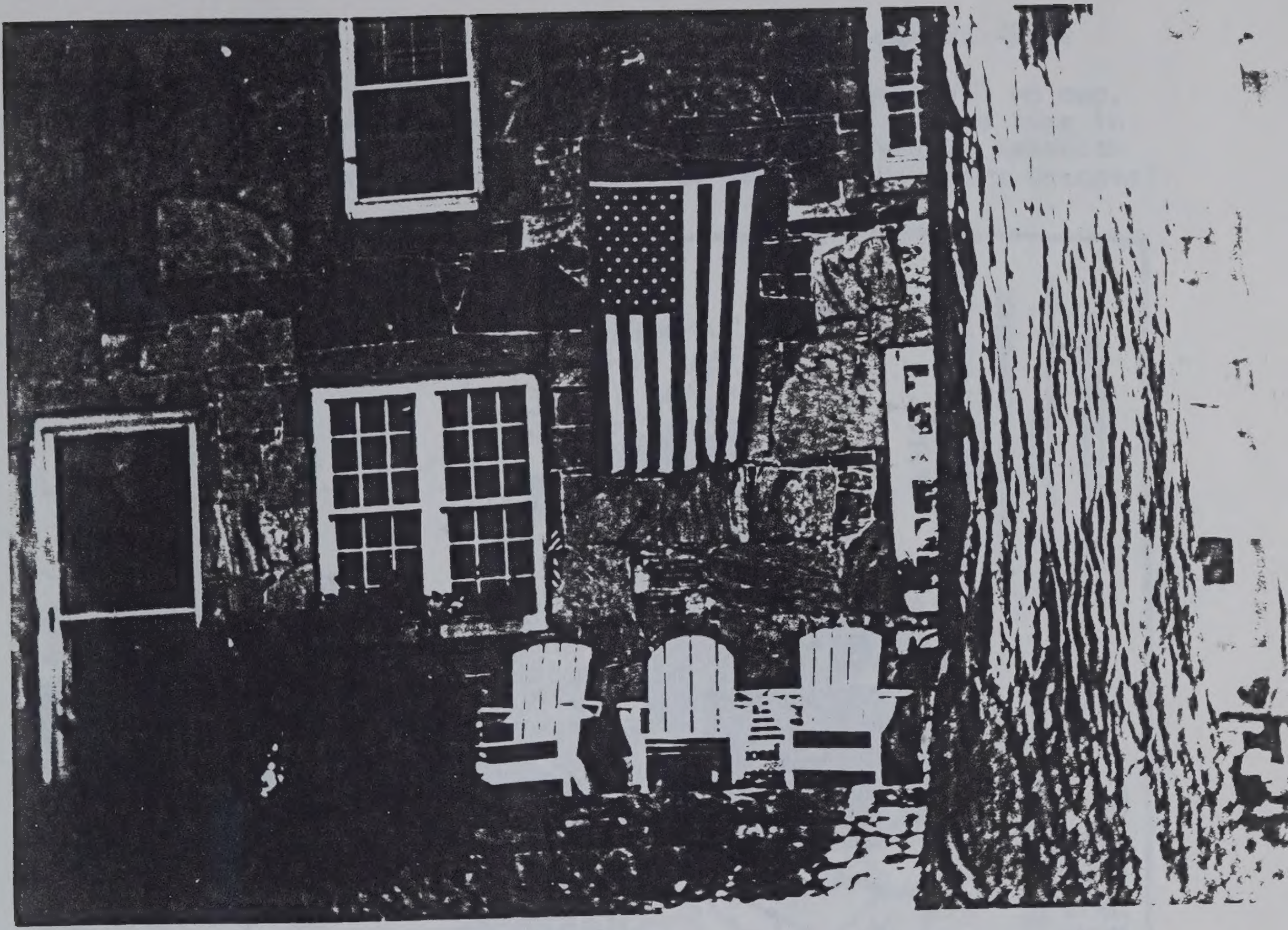
A review of facts will show that this fantastic idea must have been partially a mixup with the Cogswells, with whom they had intermarried several times, and whose ship, The Angel Gabriel, was part of a convoy of five ships which had to lay over a while at Milford Haven. By then the tradition had arisen that the two families came over in the same boat. That is possible but unlikely, like the old "three brothers" tradition so often heard, and they certainly were not Welsh. Isaac's descendants did have Welsh ancestors, but they were the grandparents of his wife--see the next paragraph.

On 16 May, 1709, in Rehoboth, Bristol County, MA, Isaac Averill married Esther Walker, daughter of Phillip, Jr., and Mary (Bowen) Walker of that town. Richard Bowen, Jr. and Sr., as well as her great grandmother, Ann Born Bowen, came from Kitthill, Gower Peninsula, Glamorganshire, Wales, near Swansea. Esther was born 21 Dec 1688 in Rehoboth. Isaac had moved from Topsfield to Preston, CT (now Griswold) to join his brother, Thomas, about 1703/4; but he is also said to have been in Rehoboth when he married and until his son, Samuel, was born. His nephew, Jabez (His brother William's son) was with him as an apprentice. His sister Mary was obviously there also, for she married in Rehoboth soon after he did.

Isaac is called, "an ingenious carpenter," and he framed the largest meetinghouse of his time, located in Providence, Rhode Island. He soon moved back to Preston, taking Esther and the children. They were members of the Second Congregational Church of Preston. He was chosen Lister Dec. 1714, Tithingman 1724, Constable and Justice of the Peace both 1722, Granary Man 1718, in addition to his regular occupation.

One of the very earliest records of Kent in far Western Connecticut says that their son, Daniel Averill, purchased land from the Indian Chief Chere Waramaug, 100 acres more or less, on 20 July 1749. That is when the records began, but he must have purchased some land as early as 1744. In 1746, Isaac, Esther, and their grown children moved there to join him, and named the settlement New Preston. Daniel sold some acreage to Edward Cogswell on 18 Jan 1848 and the Cogswells established iron works and homes there.

"Early Puritan Settlers of the Colony of Connecticut" (1852) - Royal Hinman, pp 86-7
"History of Ancient Woodbury, Connecticut" - Cothren
"Early Rehoboth" 4 Volumes - R. L. Bowen
"Abstracts of Bristol Co. MA Probate Records" - H. L. P. Rounds



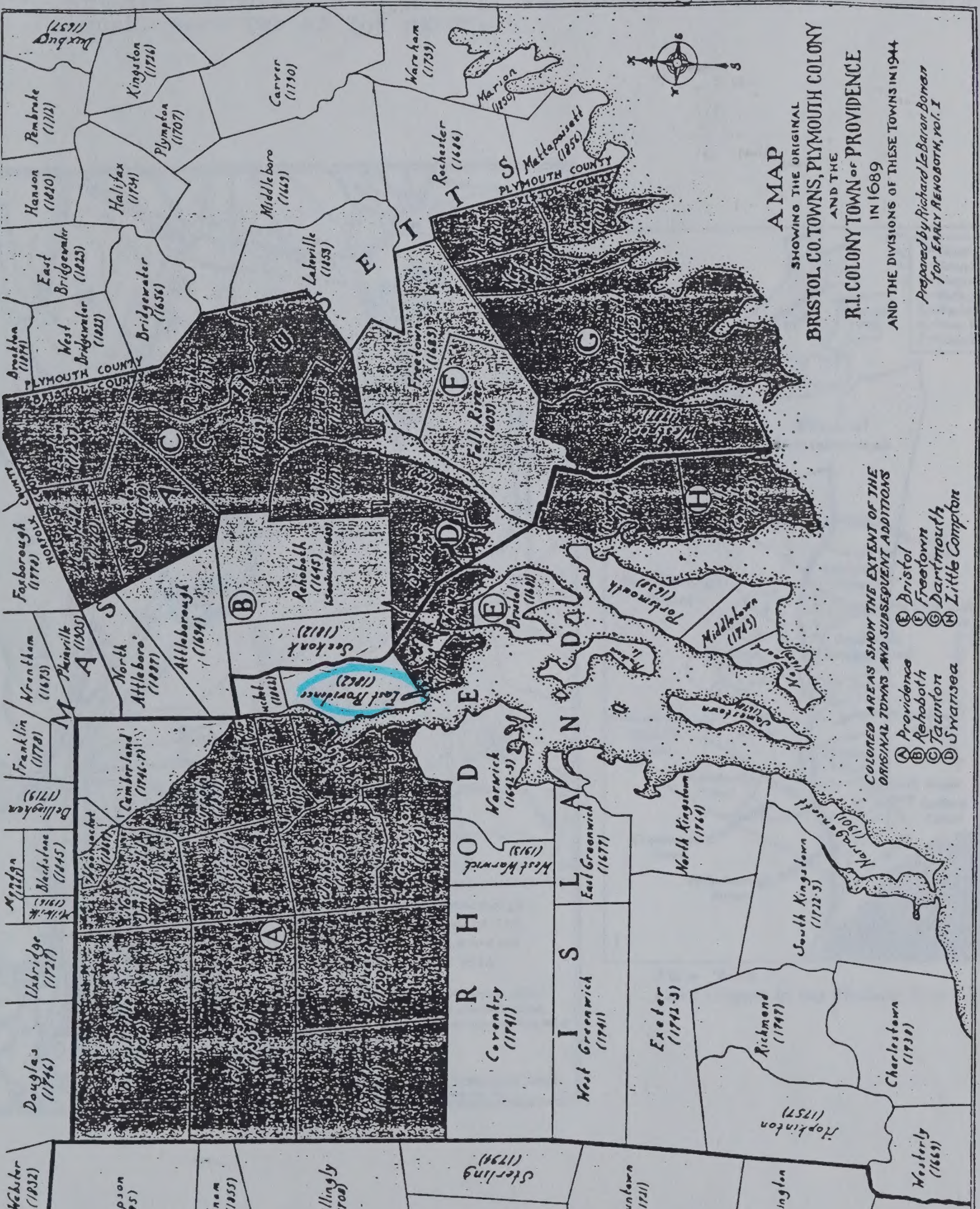
The Averill Homestead, established 1746. Porch view of house built in 1831. New Preston, CT. (Courtesy Mrs. Meredith Bolton, who visited there in October, 1992.)

This house is on the very spot where Isaac and Esther (Walker) Averill came in 1746 to live with their son Samuel and his wife, Patience Perry Averill, older brother of our ancestor Moses who married Martha Cogswell. Samuel bought the land from Indian Chief Chere Waramaug.

Since the home above was built in 1831, obviously it is not the original. However, stones and timbers of the older structure were used in the building of this one. Pages 903-4 of the Averill Genealogy by Clara Avery contain a description of the home and farm, still occupied by Averills.

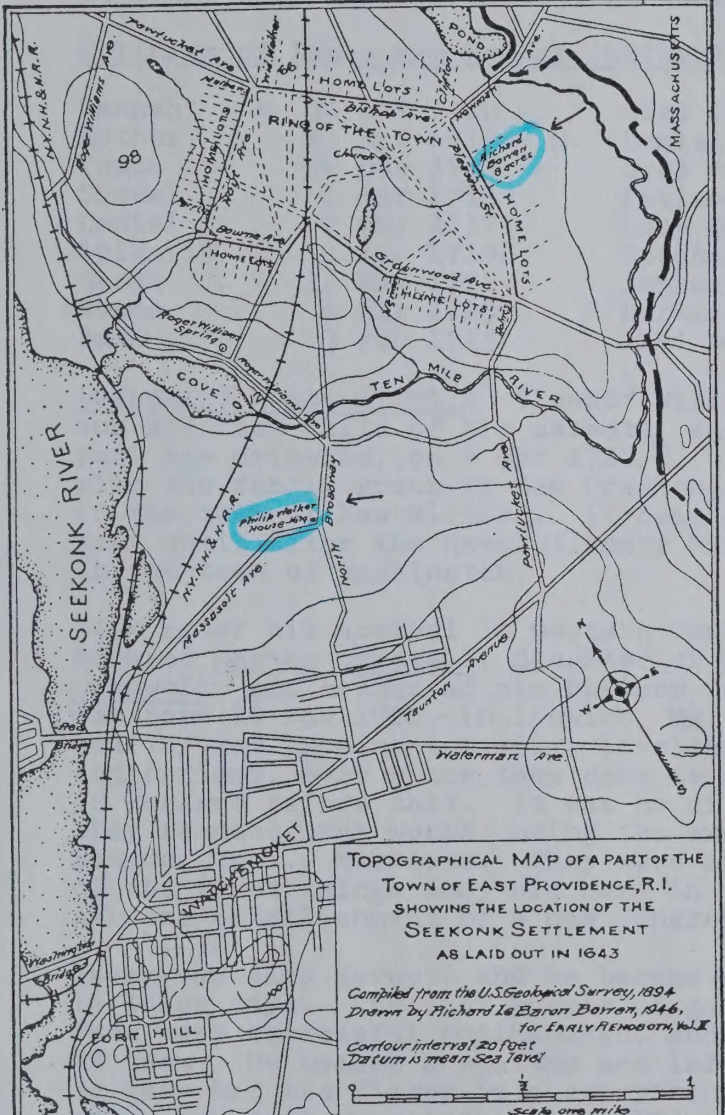
Isaac, Esther, and other family members are buried in a private cemetery on the farm.

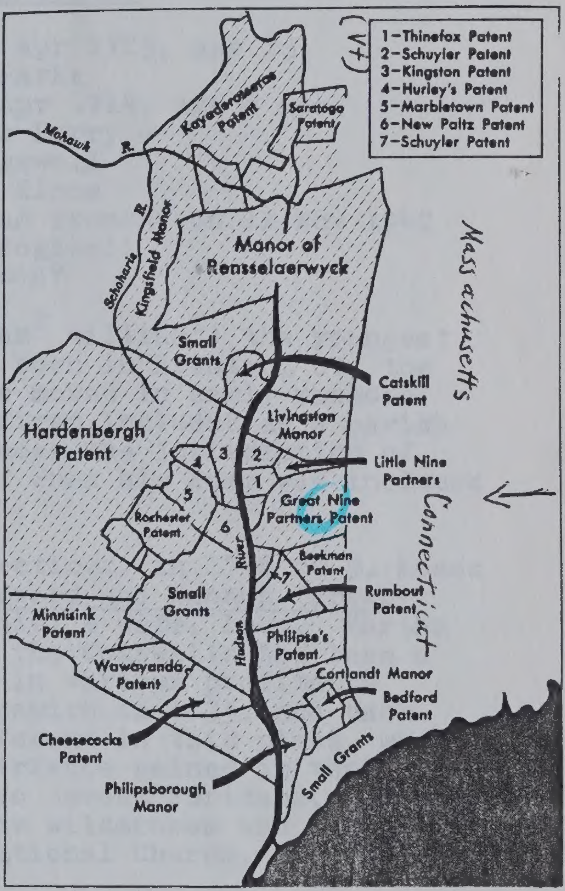
Isaac Averill lived in Preston, CT (called Griswold on map, see arrow). He framed the largest meeting house of his time in Providence, RI. He married Esther Walker who lived in Rehoboth (called East Providence on the map due to later boundary changes).


A MAP
SHOWING THE ORIGINAL
BRISTOL CO. TOWNS, PLYMOUTH COLONY
AND THE
R.I. COLONY TOWN OF PROVIDENCE
IN 1689
AND THE DIVISIONS OF THESE TOWNS IN 1944
Prepared by Richard LeBaron Bowen for EARLY REHOBOTH, vol. I
COLORED AREAS SHOW THE EXTENT OF THE ORIGINAL TOWNS AND SUBSEQUENT ADDITIONS
Ⓐ Providence
Ⓑ Rehoboth
Ⓒ Taunton
Ⓓ Swansea
Ⓔ Bristol
Ⓕ Freetown
Ⓖ Dartmouth
Ⓗ Little Compton
MASSACHUSETTS
RHODE ISLAND
CONNECTICUT
PLYMOUTH COUNTY
BRISTOL COUNTY
NORFOLK COUNTY
Duxbury (1637)
Kingston (1726)
Pembroke (1712)
Plympton (1707)
Carver (1790)
Wareham (1739)
Marion (1850)
Mattapoisett (1856)
Rochester (1686)
Hanson (1820)
Halifax (1734)
Middleboro (1669)
Lakeville (1853)
East Bridgewater (1823)
West Bridgewater (1822)
Bridgewater (1656)
Brockton (1874)
Freetown (1683)
Fall River (1803)
Foxborough (1778)
Rehoboth (1645)
Seekonk (1812)
East Providence (1862)
Wrentham (1673)
Plainville (1905)
North Attleboro (1887)
Attleborough (1694)
Bristol (1681)
Portsmouth (1638)
Middletown (1743)
Jamestown
Franklin (1778)
Bellingham (1719)
Cumberland (1746-7)
Mendon
Blackstone (1845)
Millville (1916)
Woonsocket
Uxbridge (1727)
Douglas (1746)
Warwick (1642-3)
West Warwick (1913)
East Greenwich (1677)
North Kingstown (1674)
Narragansett (1901)
South Kingstown (1722-3)
Coventry (1741)
West Greenwich (1741)
Exeter (1742-3)
Richmond (1747)
Charlestown (1738)
Hopkinton (1757)
Webster (1832)
Thompson (1785)
Putnam (1855)
Killingly (1708)
Sterling (1794)
Voluntown (1721)
North Stonington (1807)
Westerly (1669)
Dudley (1732)
Woodstock (1686)
Pomfret (1713)
Brooklyn (1786)
Plainfield (1699)
Griswold (1815)
Stonington (1649)

First map shows the home lots of Esther (Walker) Averill's father and grandfather, Philip Walker, Jr., and Richard Bowen. These are actually estates of well-to-do families--notice how much smaller the average sized lots are.

Second map shows location of the original patent of the Great Nine Partners Corporation at Amenia, New York. Isaac's sons, Moses and Samuel, were two of the partners.


Pawtucket Ave.
HOME LOTS
RING OF THE TOWN
Bishop Ave.
Church
Richard Bowen 8 acres
HOME LOTS
Greenwood Ave.
POND
MASSACHUSETTS
Roger Williams Ave.
98
Bourne Ave.
Roger Williams Spring
COVE
TEN MILE RIVER
SEEKONK RIVER
Philip Walker House 1674
North Broadway
Massasoit Ave.
Pawtucket Avenue
Taunton Avenue
Waterman Ave.
N.Y.N.H.&H.R.R.
WATCHEMOKET
FORT HILL
TOPOGRAPHICAL MAP OF A PART OF THE TOWN OF EAST PROVIDENCE, R.I. SHOWING THE LOCATION OF THE SEEKONK SETTLEMENT AS LAID OUT IN 1643
Compiled from the U.S. Geological Survey, 1894
Drawn by Richard Le Baron Bowen, 1946, for EARLY REHOBOTH, Vol. II
Contour interval 20 feet
Datum is mean sea level
Scale one mile


1-Thinefox Patent
2-Schuyler Patent
3-Kingston Patent
4-Hurley's Patent
5-Marbletown Patent
6-New Paltz Patent
7-Schuyler Patent
(V+)
Mohawk R.
Kayaderosseras Patent
Saratoga Patent
Schoharie R.
Kingsfield Manor
Manor of Rensselaerwyck
Mass achusetts
Small Grants
Catskill Patent
Hardenbergh Patent
Livingston Manor
Little Nine Partners
Great Nine Partners Patent
Connecticut
Rochester Patent
Beekman Patent
Rumbout Patent
Minnisink Patent
Small Grants
Hudson River
Philipse's Patent
Wawayanda Patent
Cortlandt Manor
Bedford Patent
Cheesecocks Patent
Philipsborough Manor
Small Grants

New York
Land Grants in the Hudson River Valley

When Isaac and Esther and the others moved to Western Connecticut in 1746, he was already 66 years old--a little old, in those days, to set about clearing out lands just acquired in the wilderness from the Indians to start one's own homestead. They lived with their son, Samuel, and his family. They are buried in a private Averill cemetery in the area, but the dates of their deaths not now known.

The section of Preston, CT, where at least part of their children were born is now called Griswold. If they were not all born there, at least they are all registered there.

Children of Isaac and Esther (Walker) Averill:

Hannah	b. 30 Oct 1710		died 16 Apr 1725, age 15
Esther	11 Mar 1712	m.	Daniel Parke
Isaac	24 Dec 1713		died 6 Apr 1714, age 4 mos.
Samuel	1 Mar 1715		Patience Perry
Daniel	7 May 1717		Lucy Cogswell
Abigail	10 Apr 1719		Stephen Kinne
Sarah	12 May 1721		Zephaniah Branch, on 11 Nov 1742
+Moses	6 Mar 1723		Martha Cogswell
Ruth	3 Feb 1725		died young?

(Captain) Moses Averill^4 (Isaac^3 William^2 William^1) the youngest son and last child of his parents, was born in Preston, CT, the part new Griswold, on 6 Mar 1722/3. He moved in early manhood with the family group to New Preston, first included as a parish in the town of New Milford. It came under the jurisdiction of Kent until after the Revolutionary War, when his home was included in the town of Washington.

Soon after his arrival in western Connecticut, in 1748 or 9, Moses married Martha Cogswell, daughter of Edward and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell, and sister of his brother Daniel's wife, Lucy. Martha was born 11 Nov 1728, in Ipswich, MA. The Cogswells had been a wealthy and prominent family, involved in various profitable enterprises, ever since they came to Ipswich in 1635, and back in England before that. It was no different in this place, where they founded iron works, using the experience gained in their Saugus, Mass., business. They were also devout Puritans, and one of the first things they did here in the wilderness was to petition for the establishment of a new Congregational Church.

Moses was also devout, and he became a deacon, a great honor back in those days. The last couple of generations of Averills had also been very successful businessmen, and Moses was one of the best of them. He became a wealthy and influential citizen, and seems to have had his finger into everything. He was successful farmer, often constable, selectman in 1770, and State Representative from the district of Kent, CT, in the Pre-Revolutionary War years *

"Cogswell Family in America" - Rev. E. O. Jameson

*Colonial Records of Connecticut p.201, Assembly at Hartford, list Moses Averill as Captain of the 3rd Company, 12th Regiment.

When Isaac and Sarah and the family moved to western Connecticut in 1740, he was already 60 years old--a little old, in those days, to set about clearing out another spot in the wilderness from the Indians to start another home. They lived with their son, Samuel, and his family. They are buried in a private Averill Cemetery in the woods, but the dates of their deaths are not known.

The families of Preston, CT, where at least part of their children were born in the earlier records. If they were not all born there, at least they are all registered there.

Children of Isaac and Sarah (Wellman) Averill:

Hannah	b. 30 Dec 1704	died 16 Apr 1723, age 18
Sarah	11 Mar 1706	m. Daniel Curtis
Isaac	28 Dec 1711	died 6 Apr 1712, age 4 mos
Samuel	1 Mar 1713	Patience Perry
Daniel	7 May 1717	Lucy Cogswell
Abigail	30 Apr 1719	Stephen Stone
Sarah	12 Aug 1721	Zephaniah Branch, m. 28 Nov 1744
Moses	8 Mar 1723	Martha Cogswell
Ruth	6 Feb 1726	died young

(Captain) Moses Averill[5] (Isaac[4] William[3] William[2] William[1]), the youngest son and child of the parents, was born in Preston, CT, the part now Griswold, on 8 Mar 1723. He moved in early manhood with the family group to New Preston, first included as a parish in the town of New Milford. It came under the jurisdiction of Kent until after the Revolutionary War, when the area was included in the town of Washington.

Soon after his arrival in western Connecticut, in 1745 or 6, Moses married Martha Cogswell, daughter of Edward and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell, and sister of her brother Daniel's wife, Lucy. Martha was born 11 Nov 1726, in Ipswich, MA. The Cogswells had been a wealthy and prominent family, involved in various profitable enterprises, ever since they came to Ipswich in 1635, and back in England before that. It was no different in this place, where they founded iron works, using the experience gained in their Saugus, Mass., ironworks. They were also devout Puritans, and one of the first things they did here in the wilderness was to petition for the establishment of a new Congregational Church.

Moses was also devout, and he became a deacon, a great honor back in those days. The last couple of generations of Averills had also been very successful businessmen, and Moses was one of the best of them. He became a wealthy and influential citizen, and seems to have had his fingers into everything. He was successful farmer, often moderator, selectman in 1770, and State Representative from the district of Kent, CT, in the Pre-Revolutionary War years.*

---

[1] "Cogswell Family in America" - Rev. E. O. Jameson

*Colonial Records of Connecticut p.201, Assembly at Hartford, 1761 Moses Averill as Captain of the 3rd company, 14th regiment.

of 1770-1776. Militarily, he was appointed ensign 1760, lieutenant 1763, and Captain of the Train Band in 1770. Of historical significance, Moses and his brothers, especially Samuel, were members of the "Great Nine Partners," a land speculation and development corporation in Dutchess Co., New York, and later also of Rutland Co., Vermont. History tells us that this was a time when New England began to bulge at the seams with people and not enough land. Land ordinarily could not be bought in New York because the Crown of England had given huge chunks of the state away to royal favorites, who wanted to run their vast estates in the outdated system--practically like medieval lords--with all the farming done by poor tenant farmers tied to the land with little hope of advancement. (Of course many old "patroons" were Loyal to England during the war, and a lot of battles were fought in New York.)

But this was before the war, and quite a coup for the "Nine Partners" to own land there for development. One of the most aggressive partners seems to have been a man named Jonathan Willard, who was instrumental in persuading Gov. Benning Wentworth of New Hampshire to grant them the charters to build Pawlet, Danby and other communities in Rutland County, Vermont. They also built Manchester and other communities to the south, beginning in the 1760's. It was controversial. New Hampshire and New York both claimed the territory that became Vermont.

This writer has several times had the enjoyment of reading Vermont historical magazines and books, looking for something else, and reading that "this person and that came here from Nine Partners, New York." From the frequent references about people going back and forth between the two, it would seem that there was good cooperation between the two ventures.

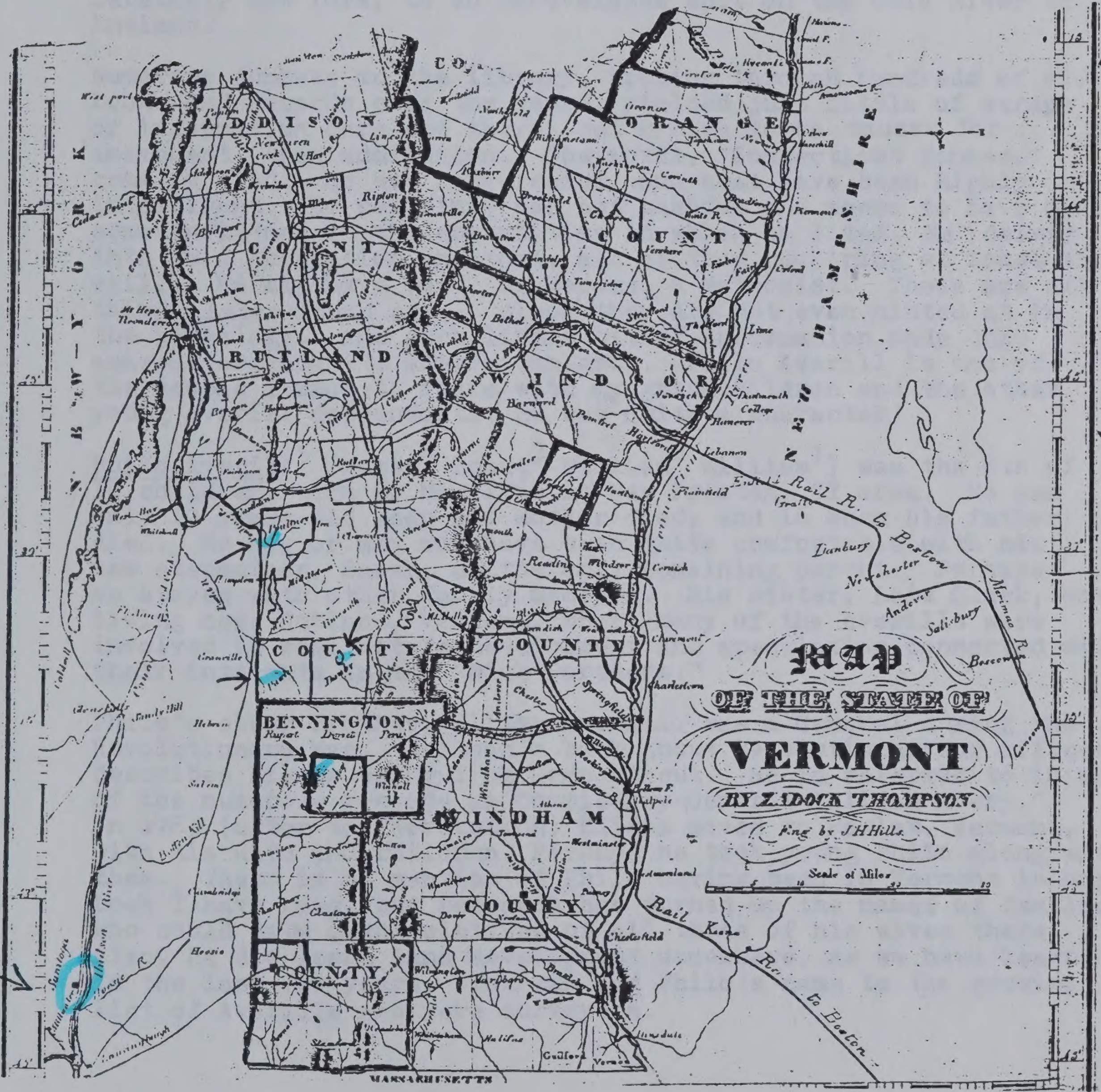
Martha Averill died in 1781, and Moses in 1784. Their gravestones are still standing in a private Averill burial ground. He was briefly married to a lady named Sarah (?) after Martha's death.

Children of Moses and Martha (Cogswell) Averill:

Isaac, M.D.	b. 25 Jun 1750	m. (1) Hannah Miles (2) Mrs. Beach
Lois	1752	Lemuel Clark, lived in Vermont
Elisha	c. 24 Feb 1754	Mary ? (better known as General Elijah Avery of the Rev. War. Settled Rutland, VT & later Ontario Co., Western NY
Martha "Patty"	1763	Solomon Murray, d. 1805, Claverack NY
Amy	176?	Caswell
Currence	12 Feb 1764	died young
Moses	12 Jun 1766	Cynthia Russell
+Philo	3 Mar 1768	(1) Betsy Bordman (2) Charlotte Baker (3) Rebecca Rice
Calvin)	14 Dec 1770	(1) Salome Clary (2) Sarah Gunn
Currence)		unknown

Patty Averill is said to have been married in a "sky blue short-sleeved silk dress with fleecy white clouds on it, and gloves that buttoned all the way up to the sleeves." Her descendants still have some of the buttons.

Samuel & Moses Averill & their descendants owned shares in the Great Nine Partners land speculation & development corporation based originally at Amenia, NY. Some of the corporation's later projects were development of sites in So. Rutland Co. (Pawlet, Poultney, Danby) & Bennington Co. (esp. Manchester). There is also an Averill Twp. in NE Essex Co. near Canada. Note the town of Stillwater, NY at extreme bottom left of map, where Philo and Rebecca Averill lived until they migrated west.


MAP
OF THE STATE OF
VERMONT
BY ZADOCK THOMPSON.
Eng by J H Hills.
Scale of Miles
ADDISON COUNTY
ORANGE COUNTY
RUTLAND COUNTY
WINDSOR COUNTY
BENNINGTON COUNTY
WINDHAM COUNTY
NEW YORK
NEW HAMPSHIRE
MASSACHUSETTS
Rail R. to Boston
Rail R. Keene to Boston

History of Vermont by Zadock Thompson

It is doubtful that the writer's Grandpa knew a whole lot about the next ancestor, though his own grandfather, Norman Chancellor Averill, probably mentioned his father, Philo Averill. Our generation knew nothing of him until after Billie Gene Pringle, the writer's sister, discovered Clara Avery's book after years of searching, and shared it with us eager relatives.

Thrilling as the book was to us, careful study of it showed that some of the details regarding the section about Philo did not quite fit together accurately, others were missing; and it left out the answer to the intriguing question - How, in 1814, did a family group with babies and young children migrate so far from Saratoga, New York, to an undeveloped spot on the Ohio River in Indiana?

Numerous junkets to the library, probing through hundreds of old books and records over the years, yielded just little of scraps of information here and there--but enough to be causes for amazement, then admiration. The words, "Connecticut Yankee," come to mind. He was resourceful, and must have been highly intelligent. He certainly was not bashful and seems to have had some influence in the communities in which he lived. He delved into this occupation and that, all of them requiring at least some skill. He may have been, or become, a Methodist. These are all things later found out, since they are not even hinted at in the genealogy. And each little bit of information made his amazed descendant's admiration grow. Philo Averill is one of the people I want to share with my grandchildren and the other young Averill descendants. He was quite a character!

Philo Averill^5 (Moses^4 Isaac^3 William^2 William^1) was the 8th of 10 children, born 20 Mar 1768 in New Preston, CT area. He was only 13 years old when his mother died, and 16 when his father died. He may or may not have been quite comfortable with his new stepmother, Sarah, as the only remaining parent. Perhaps he stayed with other family members. His sister, Lois Clark, was living near Rutland, Vermont, where many of the Averills were involved in real estate development and speculation connected with their interests in the "Nine Partners."

Philo's older brother, Elisha Averill, was a General during the Revolutionary War. Heitman's book about Revolutionary War officers describes him as being from Connecticut. He is referred to in most of the numerous records as Commissary-General "Elijah Avery." In 1785 (after the Revolution) Elisha moved to Pawlet, Vermont, with his wife and children. Perhaps he took young Philo along with them. There is no mention of Philo having been in Vermont in any book I have read, but research has turned up the names of families who could have been relatives of all three of his wives there. Also, he did learn land development somewhere, as we have learned in the last few years. You can add Philo's name to the growing list of Averills who were surveyors.

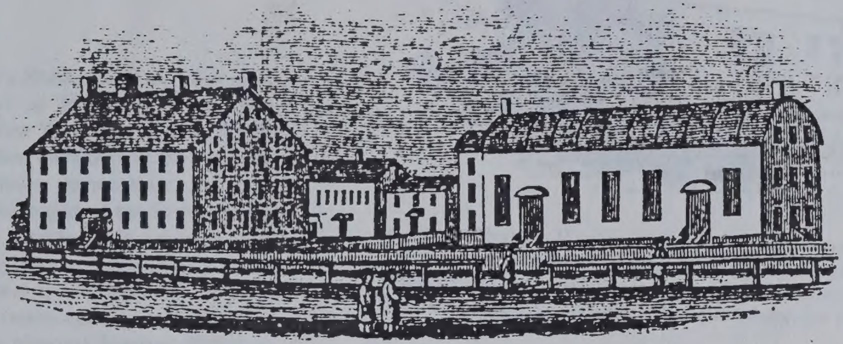
Philo Averill's first wife was Betsy Bordman, whom he may have married as early as 1788 or 1789. Betsy had two children, the first probably practically a baby when she died with the second. Possibly around 1792 he married Charlotte Baker, with whom he had three more children. Significant is the fact that they named their first daughter "Betsy" in honor of the wife who died. Charlotte, herself, was dead before the 1800 Federal census, when he is listed as a widower with one boy and one girl between 10 & 16, and two girls and one boy under 10. (These dates do not agree with the book, which admitted to guessing the children's ages.)

On 16 Apr 1808, Philo married our ancestor, Rebecca Rice, born 27 Apr 1775. (in New York according to later census information). "Rebekah Rice" was widow of James Cropsey and evidently did not have any Cropsey children. She was said to have been daughter of Captain George Rice, which writer cannot as yet confirm because research has yet to reveal any man of that name who could possibly have been her father, in the Revolution, French-Indian War, or even in peace, and have concluded that, at least officially, he must have been known by some other first name. There was a Cavalry officer named George Rice, who could conceivably have been her brother, in Onondaga County, New York. Since Rebecca and Philo owned and sold some land in Cicero, Onondaga County, before they left for Indiana, she could have inherited that land from her father, especially since that was in the military tract. But this is only speculation. Or was he a boat captain??

Records also show that Philo and Rebecca sold a home in Greenfield, Saratoga County, NY, the year they were married. They lived in Stillwater, a town on the Hudson River east of Saratoga Springs, which was in the preliminary stages but had not yet blossomed into what would become a popular resort area where rich people gathered in lavish hotels, dance halls and spas where they could imbibe the celebrated, slightly laxative, waters.

Why Philo got involved is not known, but he is said to have fought under General William Henry Harrison at Tippecanoe in Indiana, in 1811; and also in the War of 1812. It is well known that General Harrison did have a company of troops from New England serving under him at that time. Philo's admiration for General Harrison was so great that he later persuaded his son, Henry, to name a little son for the General.

Rebecca and Philo seem to have been tolerant, caring people, shown by naming their first child Henry James Cropsey Averill and their second Charlotte Baker Averill, for her deceased first husband and his deceased second wife. (As noted above, he had already named a daughter of his second marriage for his deceased first wife.) Their piety is shown by the fact that two of his oldest children joined the Shakers.



Shaker Buildings in New Lebanon.

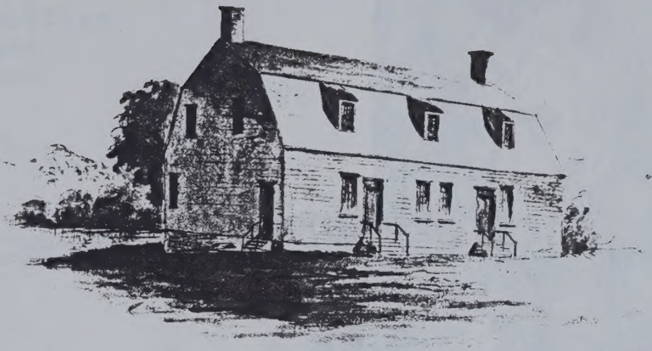
New Lebanon, Shaker village, called by its inhabitants the village of the "*Millennial Church*," is two and a half miles S. of the spring, on the western side of the Taghkanic mountain, and contains about six hundred inhabitants. The annexed view shows one of their dwellings (containing a *family* of 150 persons,) and their meeting-house, which was erected in 1823. This place of worship is somewhat singular in its construction. It is eighty feet long by sixty-five wide, all in one room, without beams or pillars, having a domical roof covered with tin; and a porch thirty-four by twenty-seven feet, roofed and covered the same way. The building is of wood, but the foundation and flights of steps are of marble.

"This edifice," says a visiter, "stands in a beautiful grass plat, in the centre of the village. There are no seats in the house, except for spectators of their worship. Their stone walls and other fences are constructed with the utmost regularity and precision, and their gate-posts are of massive marble columns, of many tons weight. They manufacture a great variety of articles for sale, which are remarkable for their neatness and durability;

This is probably the Shaker Community where two of Philo Averill's oldest children lived. In 1800, he and his children were living in this same county, in New York, where the Shaker movement was very powerful, this being the world headquarters. The community at this location was founded in 1787, though this is a view as it would have looked in 1823.

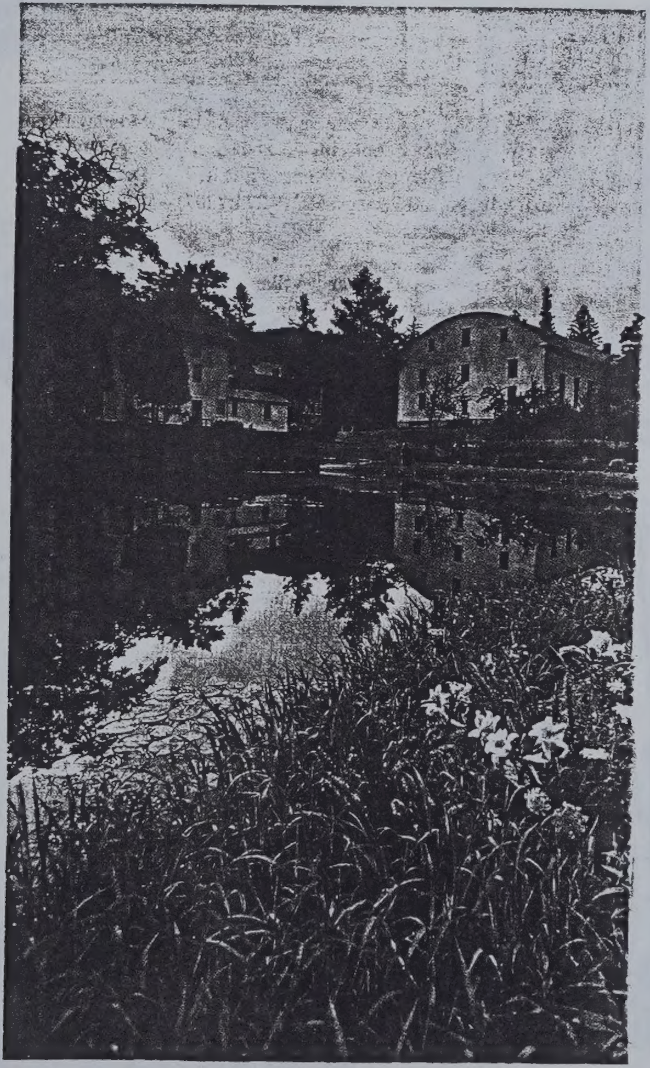
-from "Historical Collections of the State of New York" page 120, section on Columbia County. - J. W. Barber et al, Tuttle, printed 1841.

AVERILL FAMILY



2. First Shaker Meetinghouse in New Lebanon
Watercolor by Benson John Lossing, dated 18 August 1856. By that year the building, which served as the meetinghouse from 1785 to 1824, had been moved and converted into a seed house. (Courtesy the Huntington Library, San Marino, California.)

In 1785, the Shakers built their first meeting house at **Mount Lebanon**, New Lebanon, New York. The communal society established there became the model for all other Shaker communities, and at its peak was the largest of the Shaker groups in America. Continuously occupied since its founding, Mount Lebanon is a showcase of Shaker architecture, and the property with its twenty-six original buildings is listed on the National Register of Historic Places. Several restored buildings with displays of finely crafted Shaker artifacts are open for visitors who may also stroll among the herb and vegetable gardens. Workshops in traditional Shaker crafts, special events, and lectures take place throughout the season which runs from Memorial Day weekend to Labor Day weekend, 9:30 to 5 daily. Through Oct. 1, Friday through Sunday. Other times by appointment. Mount Lebanon Shaker Village, P.O. Box 628, New Lebanon, NY 12125; (518) 794-9500.



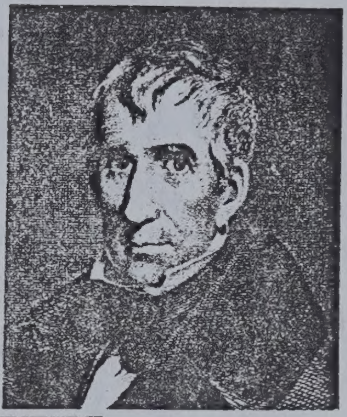
Mount Lebanon Shaker Village, New Lebanon, New York.

Top:
From page 35- "The Shaker Experience in America" by Stephen J. Stein, (1992) Yale Univ. Press.

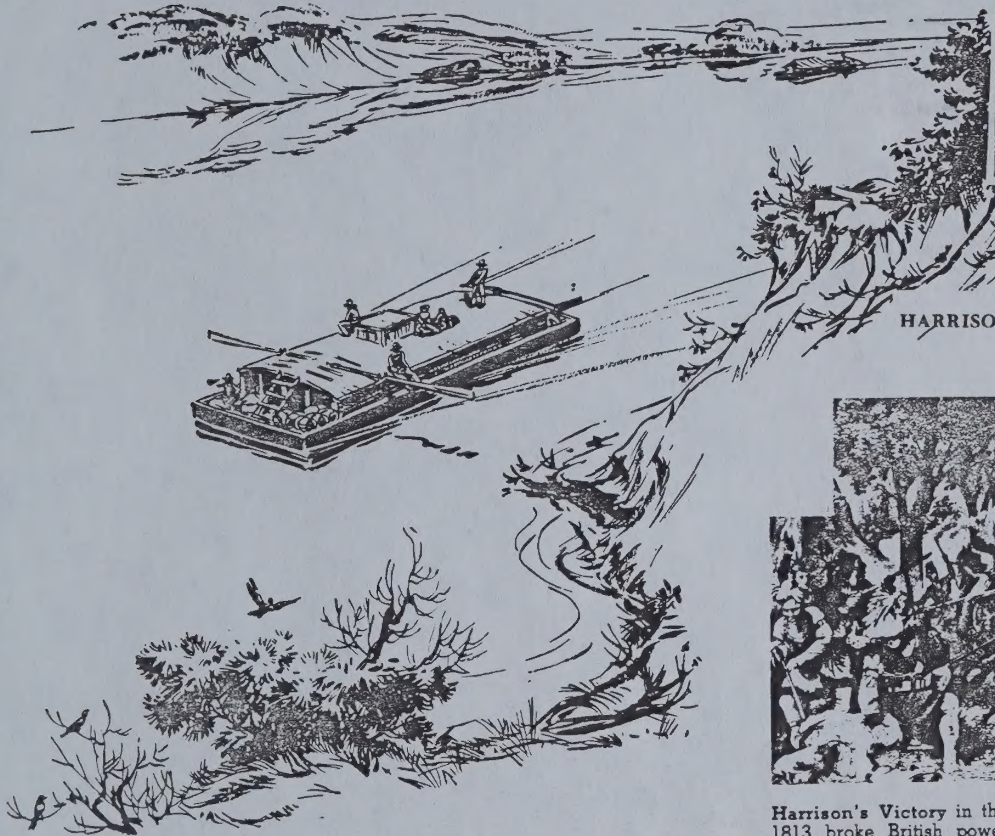
Page 27 of that book mentions a lady named Hannah Cogswell as one of the very first Shakers. (Philo Averill's mother was a Cogswell.)

Left:
Feb 1993 issue of "Early American Life" magazine has an article on the Shakers. This was from page 14.

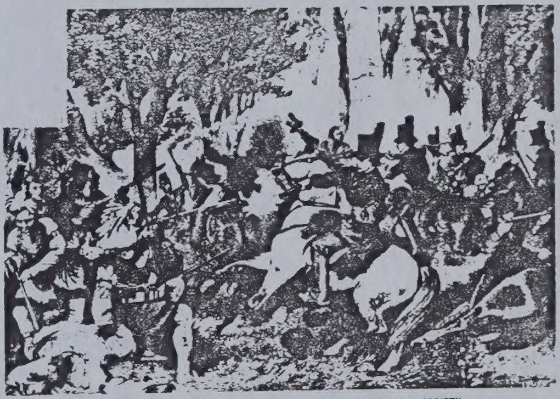
Philo Averill idolized Gen. William Henry Harrison who later became President, and named a grandson for him.



HARRISON. WILLIAM HENRY, 1773–1841,



A flatboat on the Ohio

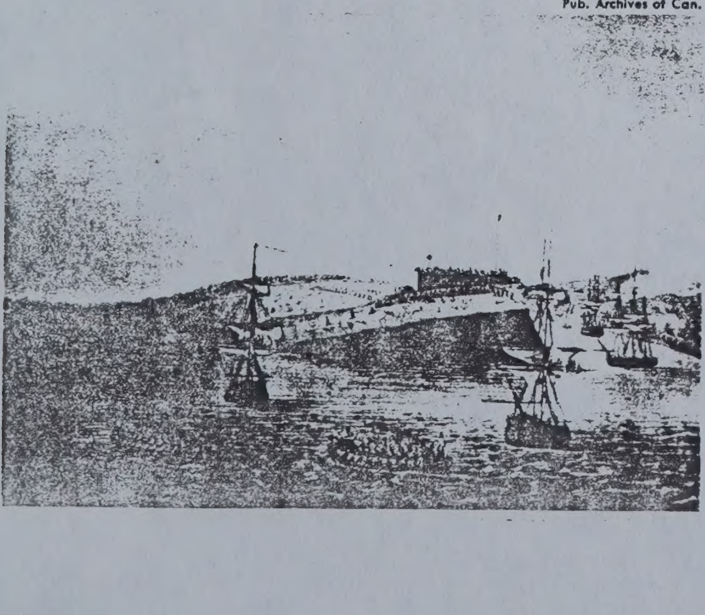


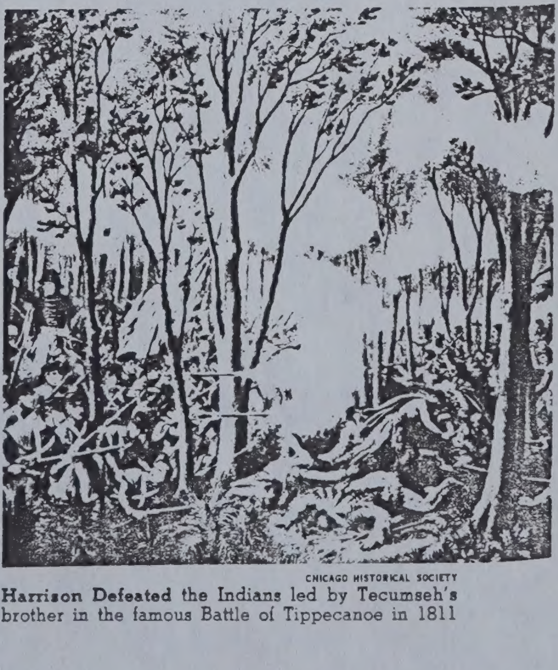
CHICAGO HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Harrison's Victory in the Battle of the Thames in 1813 broke British power in Northwest Territory

In the picture below a British force attacks Fort Ontario at Oswego on Lake Ontario in upper New York during the War of 1812. The fort has been preserved as a state memorial.

Pub. Archives of Can.





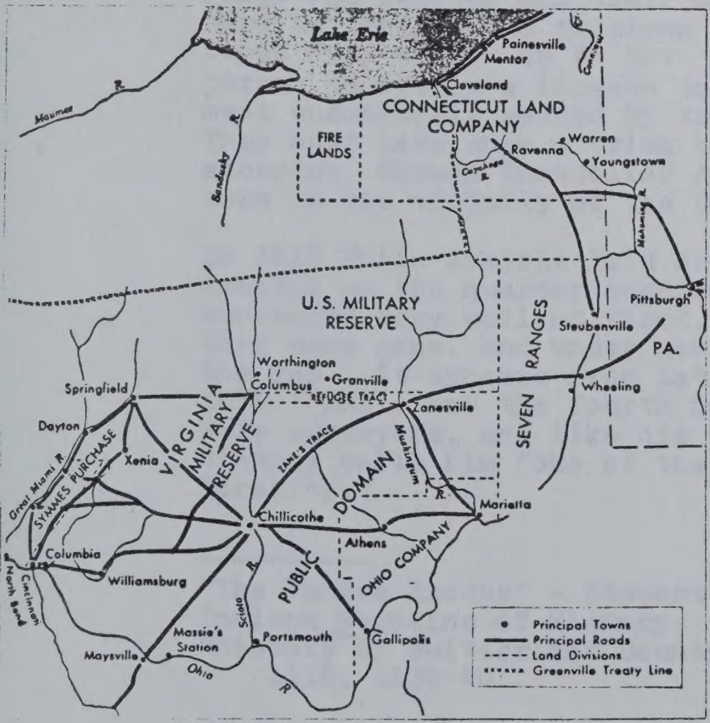
CHICAGO HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Harrison Defeated the Indians led by Tecumseh's brother in the famous Battle of Tippecanoe in 1811

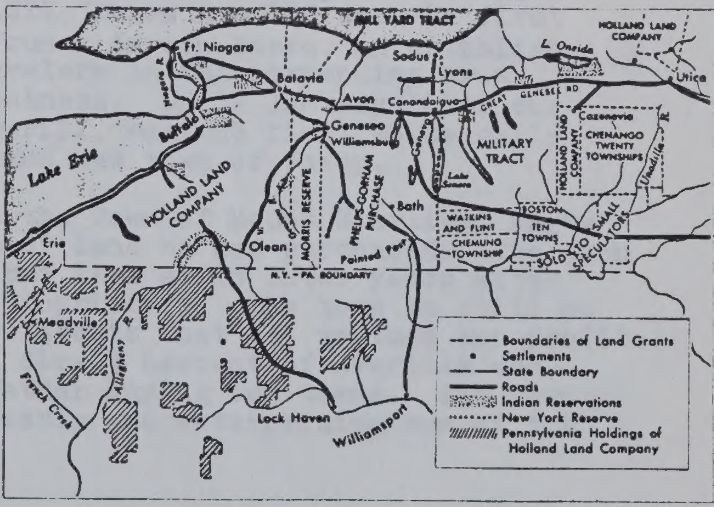
45-Year old Philo Averill must really have liked what he saw of Indiana, for he soon headed right back taking Rebecca, baby Eliza, and toddlers Charlotte and Henry. Three grown children went with them--Rowlen and Malissa with their spouses, and teenage Electa. Son Henry later reported that they left Stillwater, Saratoga Co. NY in the fall of 1813, spent about a year in Ohio, and arrived in Vevay, Switzerland Co., Indiana Territory, in the fall of 1814.

The War of 1812 was still going on when they left. Earlier in the year the settlement of Buffalo, on the western end of New York, was burned to the ground by the Indians, but later in 1813 Commodore Perry's victories on Lake Erie turned the tide in favor of the Americans in the North & Northwest. Not so in the South, where fierce battles were being fought in Norfolk Virginia by the father of a girl one of his sons (our ancestor Norman) later married. Government buildings in Washington DC were set on fire by the British the next year--1814. Papers ending the conflict were not signed until early 1815. Meanwhile this little family group was making its way, partly through the wilderness, to Ohio. It took a lot of courage.

We don't know what route they took. There were several but it still must have been a hard trip. The Indians were subdued by then, but must have been a threat in some parts of the journey. There had been New England settlements in Ohio for a long time. Marietta on the Muskingum River in SE Ohio was established in 1788 and Cleveland by Lake Erie in 1796. One might assume they would go to those areas first but that does not appear to have been the case unless it was a short stop enroute.


Lake Erie
Painesville
Mentor
Cleveland
Cuyahoga
CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY
FIRE LANDS
Warren
Ravenna
Youngstown
Maumee
R.
Sandusky R.
Mahoning R.
U. S. MILITARY RESERVE
Pittsburgh
Steubenville
PA.
SEVEN RANGES
Worthington
Columbus
Granville
REFUGEE TRACT
Zanesville
Wheeling
Springfield
Dayton
Xenia
VIRGINIA MILITARY RESERVE
ZANE'S TRACE
PUBLIC DOMAIN
Muskingum R.
Marietta
Chillicothe
Athens
OHIO COMPANY
Great Miami R.
SYMMES PURCHASE
Columbia
Cincinnati
North Bend
Williamsburg
Scioto R.
Massie's Station
Portsmouth
Gallipolis
Maysville
Ohio R.
Principal Towns
Principal Roads
Land Divisions
Greenville Treaty Line

The Ohio Country, 1790–1812


MILL YARD TRACT
HOLLAND LAND COMPANY
Oneida
Utica
Ft. Niagara
Sodus
Lyons
Batavia
Avon
Canandaigua
GENESEE RD
Cazenovia
CHENANGO TWENTY TOWNSHIPS
Geneseo
Williamsburg
MILITARY TRACT
HOLLAND LAND COMPANY
Unadilla
Niagara R.
Buffalo
Lake Erie
HOLLAND LAND COMPANY
MORRIS RESERVE
PHELPS-GORHAM PURCHASE
Bath
Seneca Lake
BOSTON TEN TOWNS
WATKINS AND FLINT
CHEMUNG TOWNSHIP
SOLD TO SMALL SPECULATORS
Erie
Olean
Painted Post
N.Y.–PA. BOUNDARY
Meadville
French Creek
Allegheny
Lock Haven
Williamsport
Boundaries of Land Grants
Settlements
State Boundary
Roads
Indian Reservations
New York Reserve
Pennsylvania Holdings of Holland Land Company

The New York-Pennsylvania Frontier, 1790–1812

A descendant, Mrs. Bolton, reports there is a deed showing that on 19 Nov 1813 Philo Averill purchased a quarter section of land (157 acres) from the Land Office in Cincinnati. He paid $175.00 down and $78.00 per year until the total price of $314.00 was paid off ($2.00 per acre). He was listed as a resident of Warren County. On 1 June 1818 this land was resold to Thomas Armstrong.

Though it is conceivable Warren Co. NY was meant, it is unlikely since they came from Stillwater. Undoubtedly they meant Warren Co. Ohio, presently between Cincinnati and the old city of Dayton. Presumably that is the place in Ohio where they lived a year, which is surprising because the people there were almost all Southerners, not something you would expect from a man born in New England. However, as far as Philo is concerned, one learns to expect the unexpected. They must have made pretty good time on their trip if they left eastern NY in the fall and were living there in November.

Further investigation (exemplified by page 1118 last reference below) shows the land purchased was not in Ohio, but probably that part of Indiana Territory just north of Vevay which became Mount Sterling. They moved there within the year. The reference describes the sale of (downtown?) lots in Vevay. Notice of the lots for sale was published in Cincinnati, also in Louisville, Lexington and Frankfort Kentucky. The cheapest lot was $22.00 and the highest $92.00. The sale was held in November 1813, about the same time as our family's more expensive land, a quarter section instead of a town lot. It seems to have been uncleared agricultural land.

Philo and Rebecca and their children were true pioneers. It is hard to imagine the problems they faced, but they seem to have coped very well. On 24 Nov. 1814 "Philo Averil" was the first person to obtain a license to run a tavern there, an establishment undoubtedly needed by travelers in this expanding area. They must have done a brisk business. On 11 January 1815, our ancestor, Norman Chancellor Averill, was the first white child born in the vicinity of the brand new town of Vevay.

In 1816 Philo Averill laid out the Town of Mount Sterling, maybe located on the quarter section of land he had purchased. The town succeeded very well at first, but less so in later years after they were gone, and under new proprietors. The town is still on the map. It appears from later events that the venture was profitable. Philo was the fourth in direct descent of Averills who were surveyors, and like his father laying out towns. The County History calls him "one of the early and enterprising men of the locality."

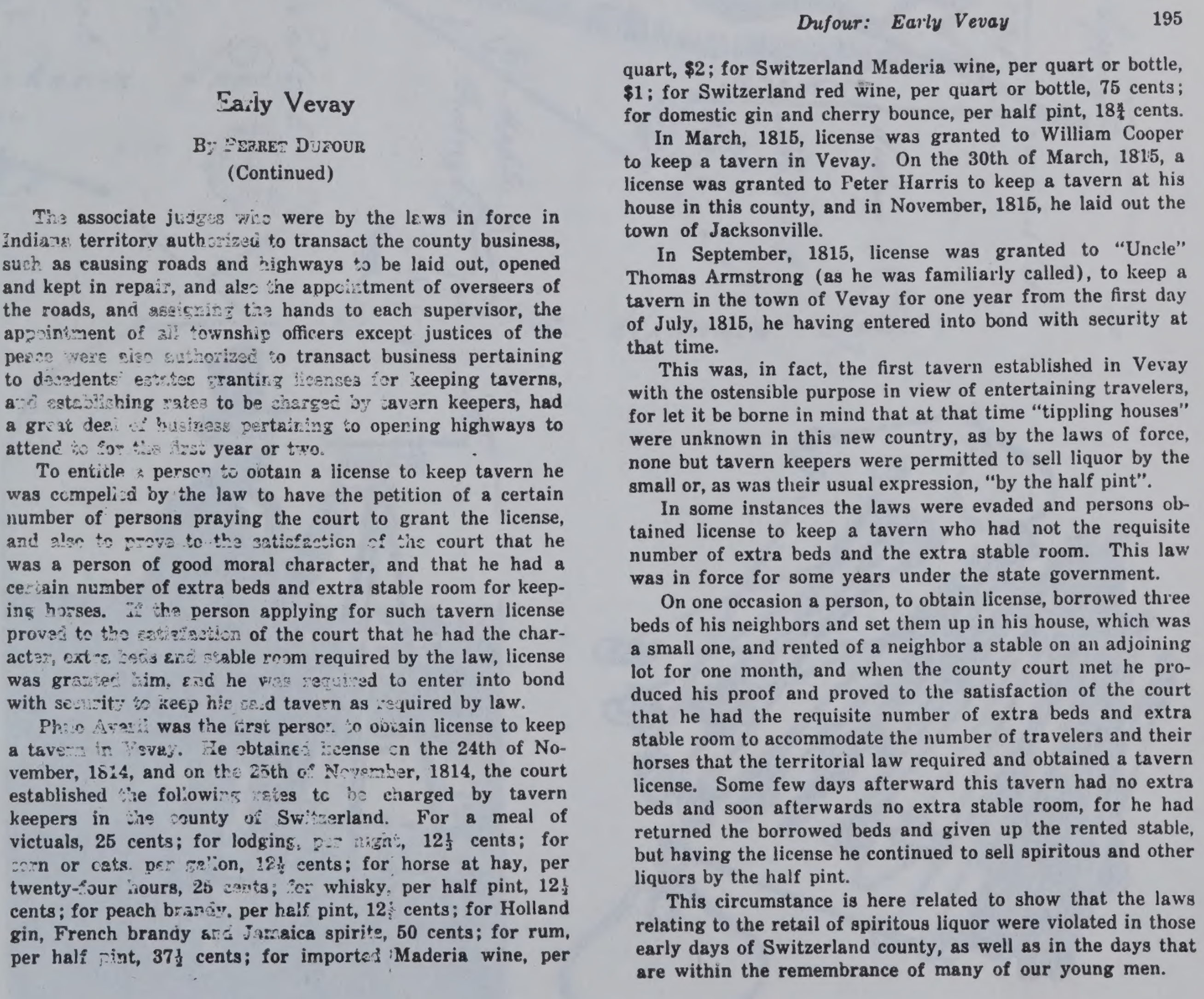
"The Yankee Exodus" - Stewart Holbrook, page 50
Indiana Magazine of History, "Early Vevay" - Perret DuFour
"History of Switzerland County, Indiana" (1872) pages 1002, 1117, 1118, 1139-40

The year 1816 also had its share of sadness. Son Rowlen Green died that year. The grief-stricken young widow took their little son, Charles, the only grandson so far, back to live in New York.

On 4 February 1817 the youngest son, Allen Wiley Averill, was born. The local Methodist minister was named Allen Wiley. and knowing of Philo and Rebecca's penchant for naming children for people they admired, we may infer that they went to the Methodist church even at this early date. Perhaps this was the beginning of Norman's piety which inspired him to study to be a Methodist minister later on.

- - - -

Below is photostatic copy of pages in Indiana Magazine of History, giving an entertaining description of taverns in early Vevay and what they charged. "Uncle" Thomas Armstrong, referred to on the second page, seems to be the man who bought the Averill's real estate when they moved to Illinois.



Dufour: Early Vevay 195

Early Vevay

By Perret Dufour

(Continued)

The associate judges who were by the laws in force in Indiana territory authorized to transact the county business, such as causing roads and highways to be laid out, opened and kept in repair, and also the appointment of overseers of the roads, and assigning the hands to each supervisor, the appointment of all township officers except justices of the peace were also authorized to transact business pertaining to decedents' estates granting licenses for keeping taverns, and establishing rates to be charged by tavern keepers, had a great deal of business pertaining to opening highways to attend to for the first year or two.

To entitle a person to obtain a license to keep tavern he was compelled by the law to have the petition of a certain number of persons praying the court to grant the license, and also to prove to the satisfaction of the court that he was a person of good moral character, and that he had a certain number of extra beds and extra stable room for keeping horses. If the person applying for such tavern license proved to the satisfaction of the court that he had the character, extra beds and stable room required by the law, license was granted him, and he was required to enter into bond with security to keep his said tavern as required by law.

→ Philo Averill was the first person to obtain license to keep a tavern in Vevay. He obtained license on the 24th of November, 1814, and on the 25th of November, 1814, the court established the following rates to be charged by tavern keepers in the county of Switzerland. For a meal of victuals, 25 cents; for lodging, per night, 12½ cents; for corn or oats, per gallon, 12½ cents; for horse at hay, per twenty-four hours, 25 cents; for whisky, per half pint, 12½ cents; for peach brandy, per half pint, 12½ cents; for Holland gin, French brandy and Jamaica spirits, 50 cents; for rum, per half pint, 37½ cents; for imported Maderia wine, per quart, $2; for Switzerland Maderia wine, per quart or bottle, $1; for Switzerland red wine, per quart or bottle, 75 cents; for domestic gin and cherry bounce, per half pint, 18¾ cents.

In March, 1815, license was granted to William Cooper to keep a tavern in Vevay. On the 30th of March, 1815, a license was granted to Peter Harris to keep a tavern at his house in this county, and in November, 1815, he laid out the town of Jacksonville.

In September, 1815, license was granted to "Uncle" Thomas Armstrong (as he was familiarly called), to keep a tavern in the town of Vevay for one year from the first day of July, 1815, he having entered into bond with security at that time.

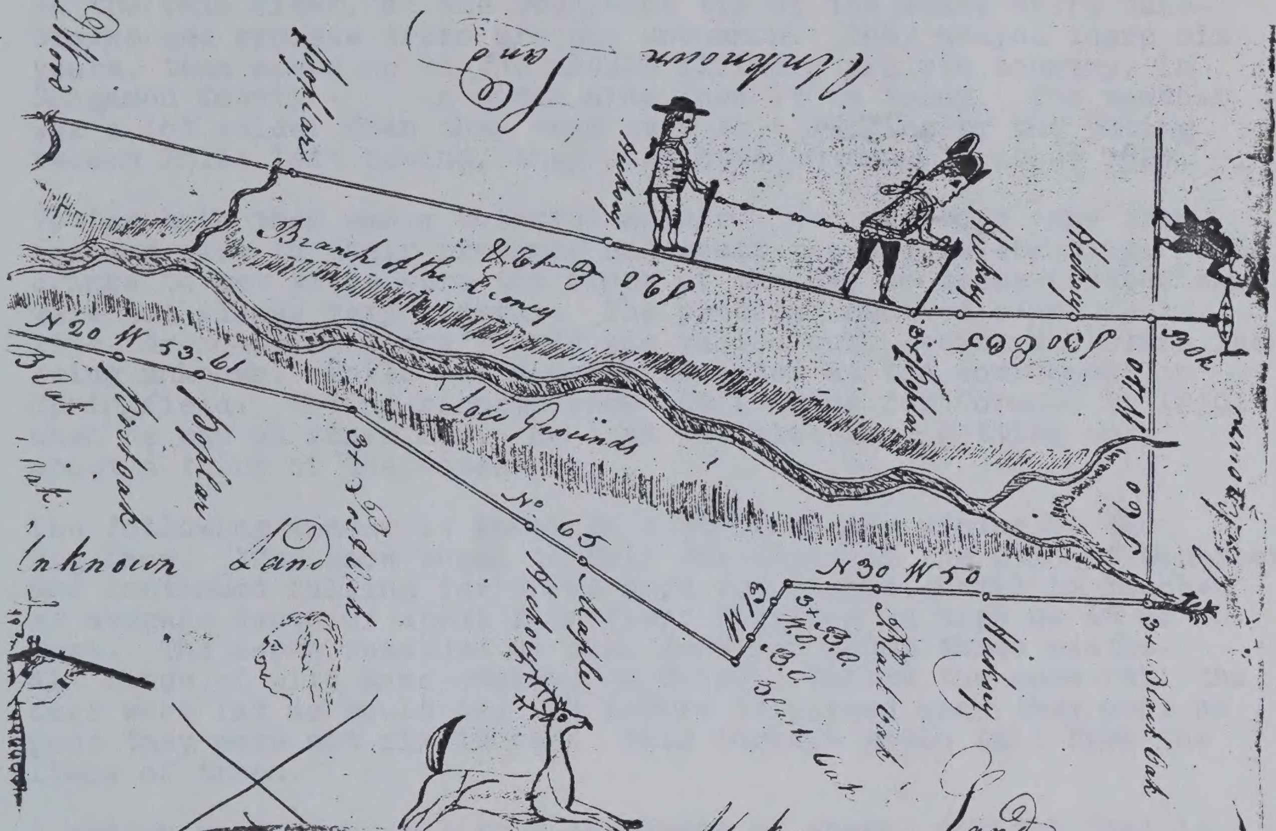
This was, in fact, the first tavern established in Vevay with the ostensible purpose in view of entertaining travelers, for let it be borne in mind that at that time "tippling houses" were unknown in this new country, as by the laws of force, none but tavern keepers were permitted to sell liquor by the small or, as was their usual expression, "by the half pint".

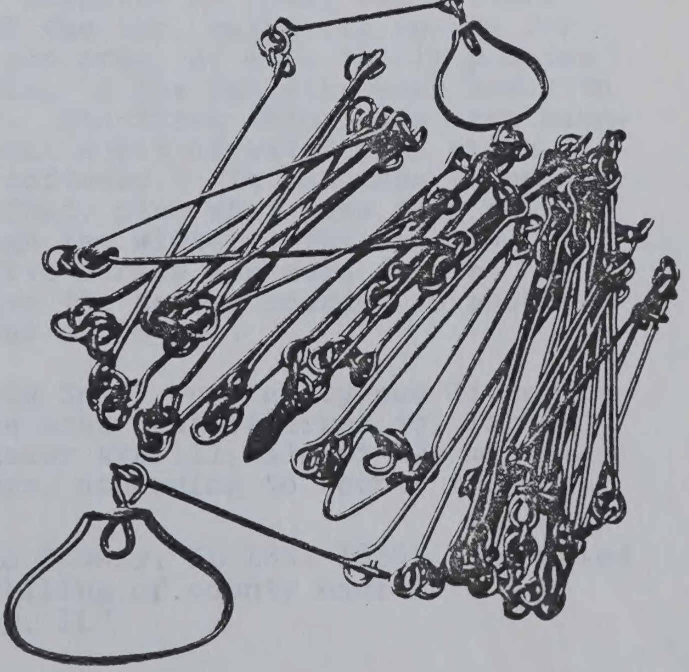
In some instances the laws were evaded and persons obtained license to keep a tavern who had not the requisite number of extra beds and the extra stable room. This law was in force for some years under the state government.

On one occasion a person, to obtain license, borrowed three beds of his neighbors and set them up in his house, which was a small one, and rented of a neighbor a stable on an adjoining lot for one month, and when the county court met he produced his proof and proved to the satisfaction of the court that he had the requisite number of extra beds and extra stable room to accommodate the number of travelers and their horses that the territorial law required and obtained a tavern license. Some few days afterward this tavern had no extra beds and soon afterwards no extra stable room, for he had returned the borrowed beds and given up the rented stable, but having the license he continued to sell spiritous and other liquors by the half pint.

This circumstance is here related to show that the laws relating to the retail of spiritous liquor were violated in those early days of Switzerland county, as well as in the days that are within the remembrance of many of our young men.

Here's to surveying, the occupation of at least five generations of our Averill Forefathers! The picture shows how Philo would have looked, surveying in 1815.


Wood
Poplar
Unknown Land
Hickory
Hickory
Hickory
Branch of the
Low Grounds
N 20 W 53.61
Black Oak
Poplar
No. 65
Hickory
Maple
3+ Poplar
N 40
N 30 W 50
W 13
Black Oak
Hickory
3+ Black Oak
Unknown Land
Unknown Land



In 1818 the Averill family moved down the river a ways to Elizabethtown, then in Pope (now Hardin) County, Illinois, still on the Ohio River, at the southeast tip of the state where cane-breaks and cypress trees are not uncommon. They stayed there six years, then moved up to the middle Illinois prairie country, in Sangamon County-- a wider area than it is today. The weather was a lot colder than they were used to. Judging by the voting record Philo left behind, they must have arrived about 1824.

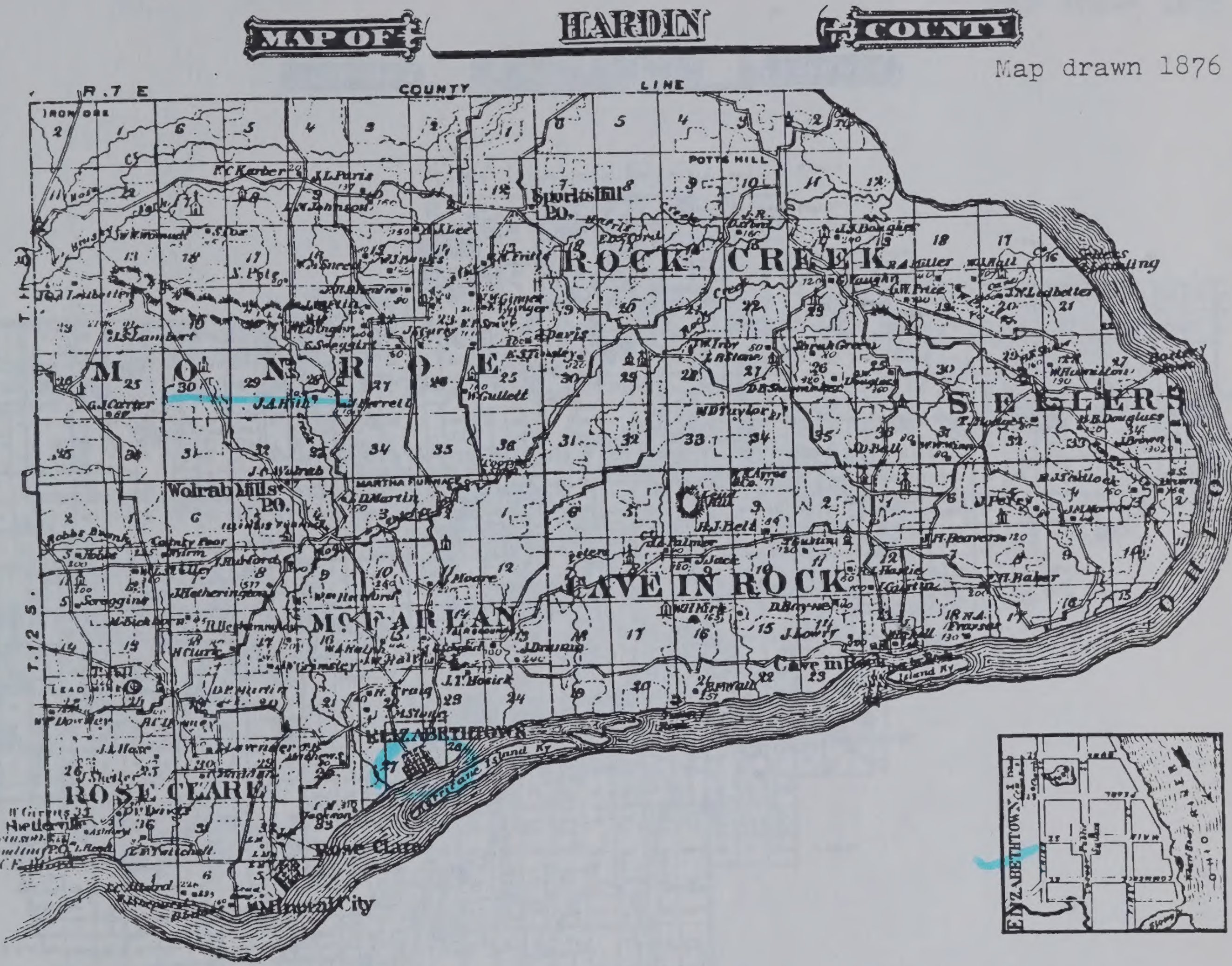
Voting back then was a colorful affair. Men and boys came from far and wide to their precinct and spent the day celebrating. Free drinks to get votes were the order of the day so these proceedings were not always very orderly. The process involved standing in line for hours, and one's vote was called out, secret balloting then being unknown. Philo was a faithful voter at the courthouse in Springfield. Voting records show him running for Coroner in 1830, when he was 62 years old. He lost the election, getting only about a third of the votes.

The following winter is known to history as the winter of the Big Snow. "The snow began to fall the night of the 29th of December and continued falling for three days and nights, until it reached an average depth of about four feet, drifting as high as 18 or 20 feet. The depth remained at four feet for about three months. All kinds of wild game starved to death. Before the snow fell the deer were fat as could be, but before it passed away they were so poor they were not fit to eat. Wild turkeys would fall from the limbs of trees."

A man up in Macomb, a little northwest of there, related that it took his wife about three hours "to shovel the snow from their cabin," while he, with a good-sized family, did not yet have his corn gathered so he went out and, wherever he could see a stalk of corn above the snow, pulled off the ear, gathering enough for the day. There were no mills in the area, so each family pounded its own corn with mortar and pestle. A few families were lucky to have graters, which worked better. The first thing done each morning was to build up the fire to boil a pot of water into which corn was thrown to boil until it softened. "It was then taken out to make good, wholesome bread." That, plus what game they could get, was what they lived on through the winter. The man who related this to a historian said he had five horses and some cattle. He felt lucky he had been able to have the horses boarded in another county farther south for the winter of 1830-1.

Very soon after the year of the Big Snow, our family was living in McDonough County, near Macomb--the area just referred to, for on 7 March 1833 daughter Charlotte Baker Averill, almost 22, married Nicholas Royal Teas (or Tays) there, according to county records.

"Snow Birds, Poll Books of Sangamo County, IL 1821-1830" - compiled by WPA (That is original spelling of county name.)
"Vital Records of McDonough County, IL"
"History of McDonough County"


MAP OF HARDIN COUNTY
COUNTY LINE
R. 7 E
T. 12 S.
MONROE
ROCK CREEK
SEELERS
CAVE IN ROCK
McFARLAN
ROSE CLARE
Wolrab Mills P.O.
Sparks Hill P.O.
POTTS HILL
ELIZABETHTOWN
Cave in Rock
Rose Clare
Mineral City
OHIO
ELIZABETHTOWN

Map drawn 1876

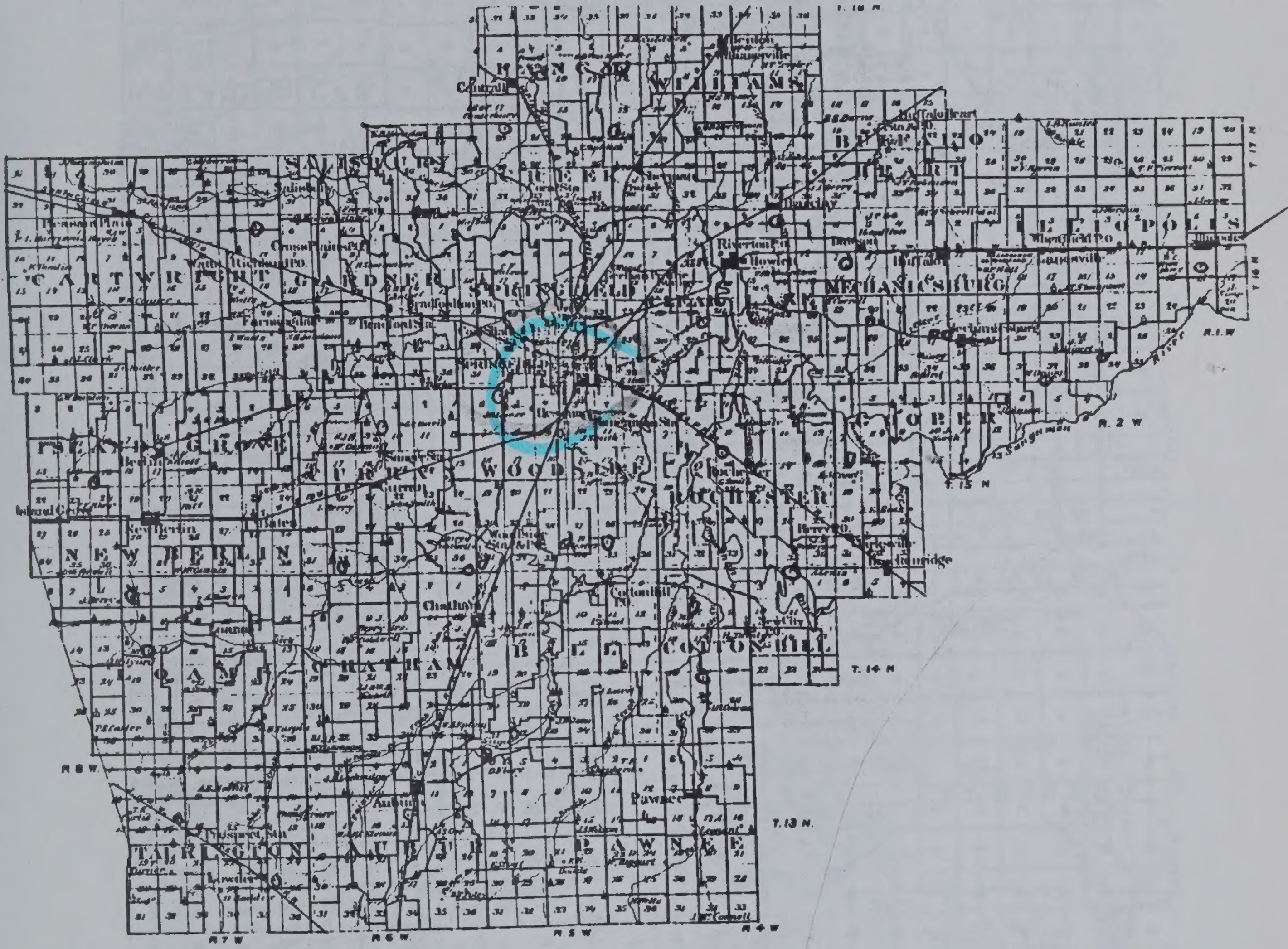
The Genealogy states they went to Elizabethtown, Pope County, IL about 1818 or 1819. Then it was in Pope (now Hardin) County. However, US 1820 census index shows them in Monroe Township (toward upper left of map). People usually identified largest nearby city, so both make sense. Philo's exact occupation while they were living there has not been stated, but it has been learned he was a Justice of the Peace who performed at least 8 marriages there from 1821-5, maybe more. * Back then justices were actual peace officers with constabulary duties sometimes even filling in for sheriffs if they were not available. A lady told me she read in a book about early southern IL that he offered a red brindle cow for sale, "appraised by himself." Sounds like Philo!

---

*"Pope County Illinois Marriage Books A-E - 1813-1877, Volume 1" compiled by Judy F. Lee & C. C. Foss (1990)

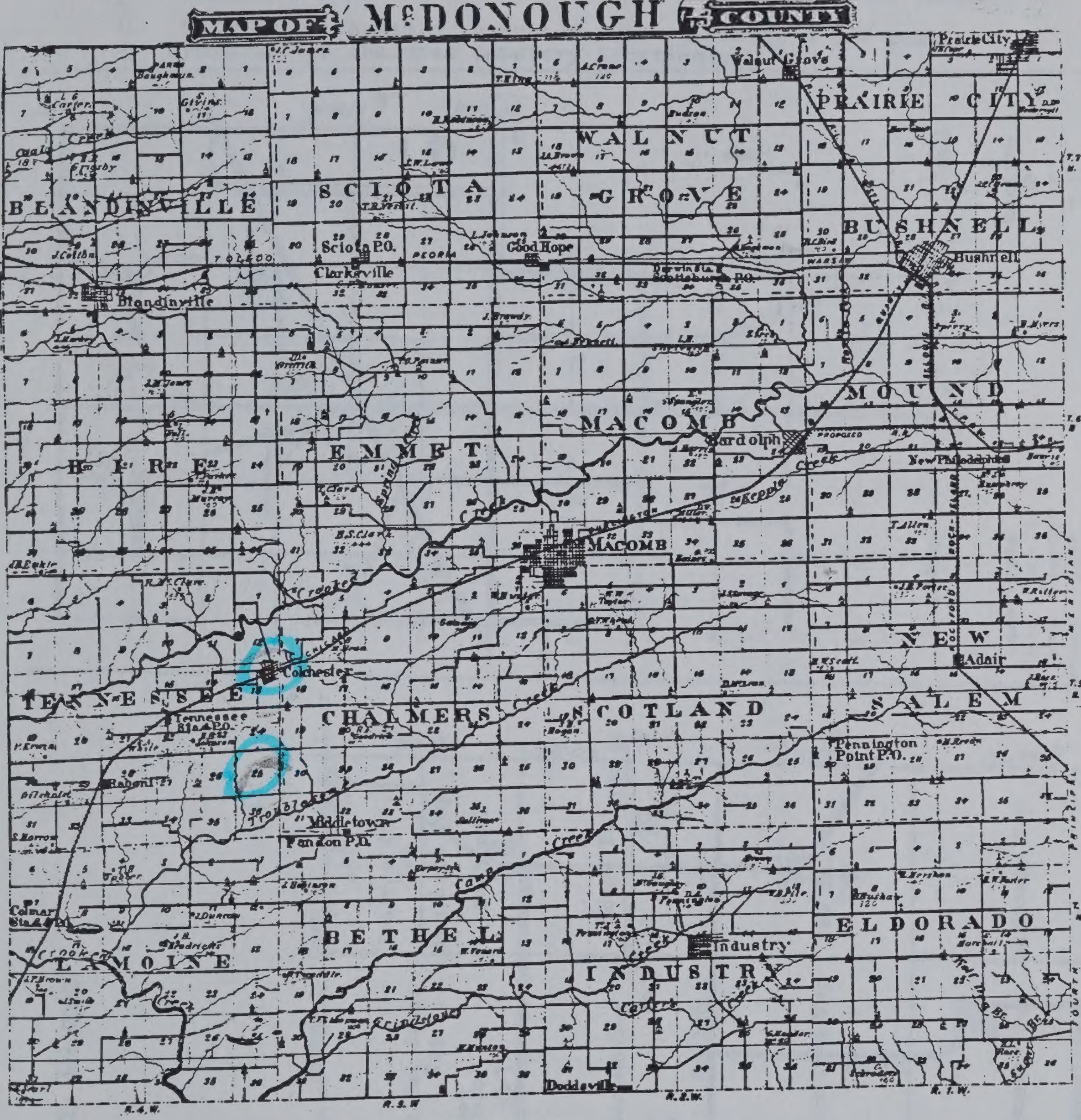
Map drawn 1876

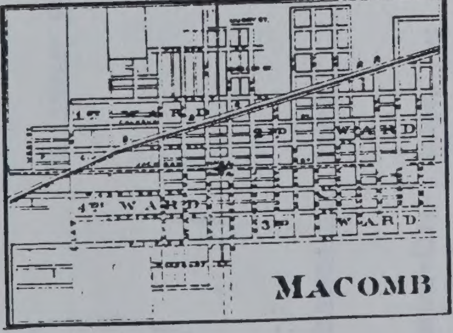
MAP OF SANGAMON COUNTY


SALISBURY
FANCY CREEK
WILLIAMS
BUFFALO HEART
ILLIOPOLIS
CARTWRIGHT
GARDNER
SPRINGFIELD
CLEAR LAKE
MECHANICSBURG
COOPER
ISLAND GROVE
CURRAN
WOODSIDE
ROCHESTER
NEW BERLIN
CHATHAM
BALL
COTTON HILL
LOAMI
TALKINGTON
AUBURN
PAWNEE
T. 13 N.
T. 14 N
T. 15 N
T. 16 N
R. 8 W.
R. 7 W
R. 6 W.
R. 5 W
R. 4 W
R. 2 W.
R. 1 W

Beginning in 1826, Philo Averill was a faithful voter at the courthouse in Springfield, Illinois, where he left his voting record behind.

In 1830 he ran for Coroner but lost, getting about a third of the votes. The following winter of 1830/1 is known in history as "the winter of the deep snow." From December through February it practically never stopped. "The old settlers marked time from the winter of the deep snow, just as a mother marks time by the birth of a baby." - quote from "Snow Birds - Poll Books of Sangamo County IL 1821-1830."

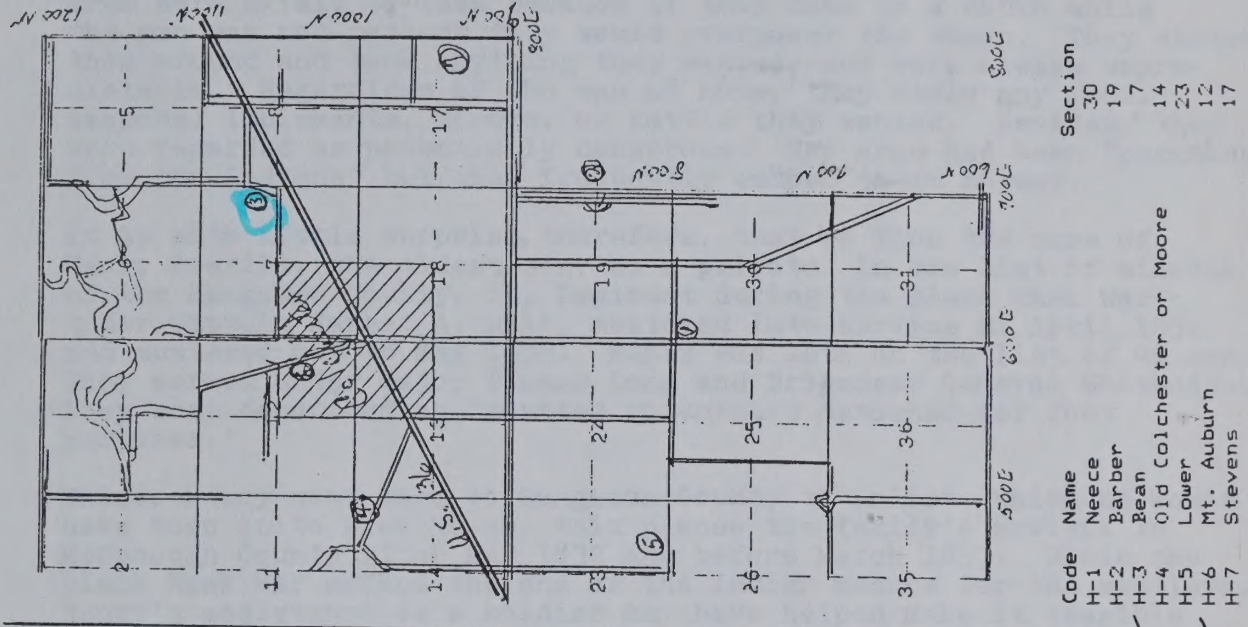

MAP OF McDONOUGH COUNTY
BLANDINVILLE
SCIOTA
WALNUT GROVE
PRAIRIE CITY
BUSHNELL
Walnut Grove
Prairie City
Bushnell
Blandinville
Clarksville
Sciota P.O.
Good Hope
Scottsburg P.O.
HIRE
EMMET
MACOMB
MOUND
Bardolph
New Philadelphia
Macomb
Crooked Creek
Kepple Creek
NEW SALEM
Adair
TENNESSEE
Colchester
Tennessee
CHALMERS
SCOTLAND
Pennington Point P.O.
Middletown
Fandon P.O.
Troublesome Creek
Camp Creek
Colmar
LAMOINE
BETHEL
INDUSTRY
Industry
ELDORADO
Grindstone
Doddsville


1st WARD
2nd WARD
4th WARD
3rd WARD
MACOMB

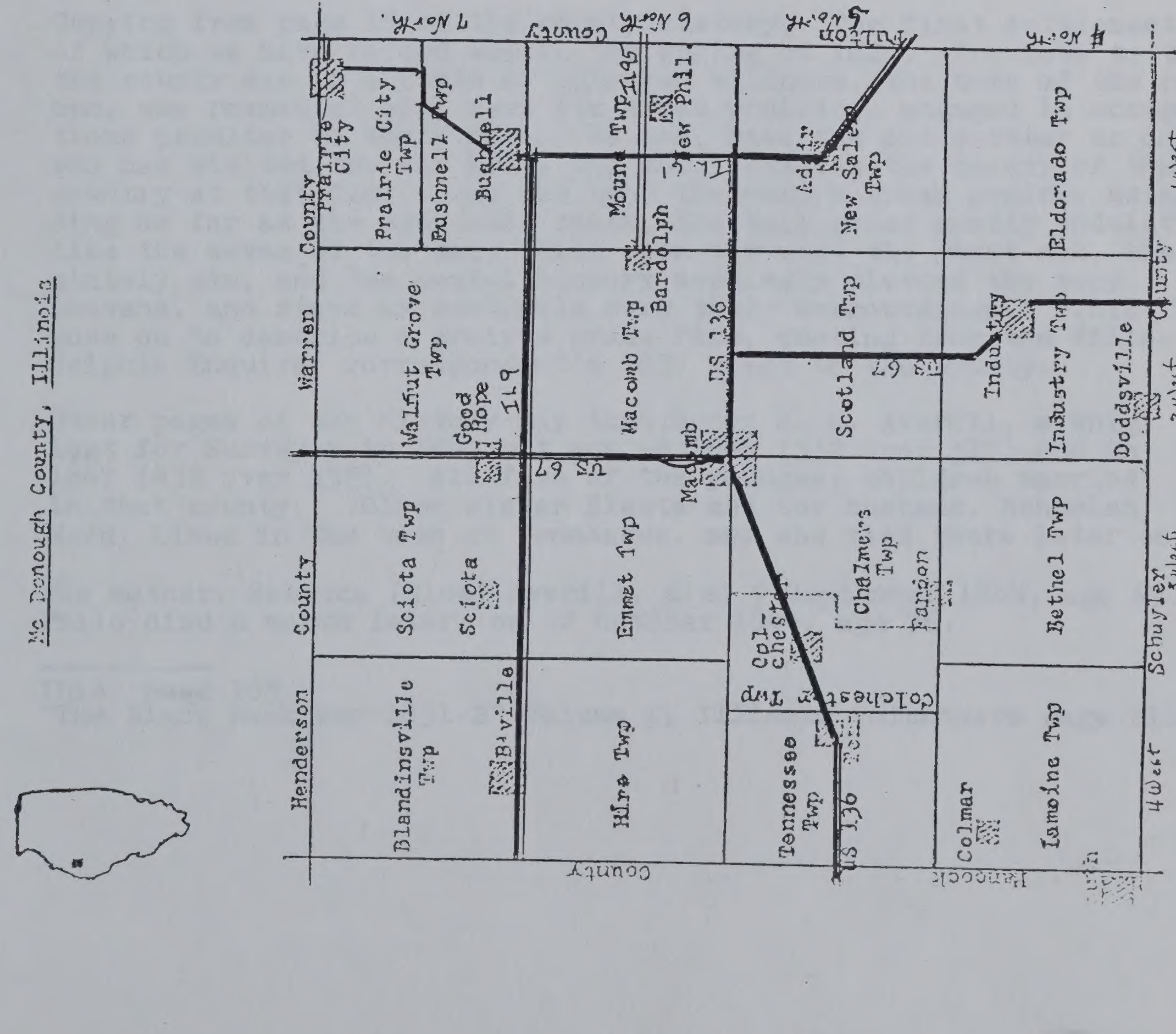
The Averill, Clayton, and Vest Families lived for many years in the Tennessee-Colchester area of McDonough County. (I believe there are still some of them there.) William Willis and Martha (Vest) Clayton's farm was in Sect.25 as were those of their sons, Valentine and W.W., Jr. Many family members are buried there in Bean Cemetery, some Mt. Auburn.

Map drawn in 1876.

Colchester Township is number "H" - 5 North, 3 & 4 West
This sketch features cemetery locations.


1200 N
1100 N
1000 N
900 N
900 E
800 N
700 N
600 N
700 E
600 E
500 E
5
8
17
18
19
30
31
13
24
25
36
11
14
23
26
35
2
H-1
H-2
H-3
H-4
H-5
H-6
H-7

Code	Name	Section
H-1	Neece	30
H-2	Barber	19
H-3	Bean	7
H-4	Old Colchester or Moore	14
H-5	Lower	23
H-6	Mt. Auburn	12
H-7	Stevens	17


Mc Donough County, Illinois
Warren County
Fulton
Schuyler
Hancock
Henderson County
Prairie City
Prairie City Twp
Bushnell Twp
Bushnell
Mound Twp
New Phil.
New Salem Twp
Adair
Eldorado Twp
Walnut Grove Twp
Good Hope
Macomb Twp
Bardolph
Scotland Twp
Industry Twp
Industry
Sciota Twp
Sciota
Emmet Twp
Macomb
Chalmers Twp
Fandon
Bethel Twp
Blandinsville Twp
B'ville
Hire Twp
Colchester Twp
Col-chester
Tennessee Twp
Colmar
Lamoine Twp
Doddsville
US 136
US 67
I 19
7 North
6 North
5 North
4 North
1 West
2 West
3 West
4 West

The county history says a few families (Clarkes, Naylors, Pringles and "a few others") came to the Colchester/Tennessee area about 1830 when Indians still lived among them and were frequent pesky visitors to the cabins of the whites, demanding handouts. Wives and children were afraid of them because if they came to a cabin while the man was not present they would overpower the women. They shoved them around and took anything they wanted, and were always unpredictable. Regardless of who was at home, they stole any food, weapons, implements, horses, or cattle they wanted. Besides, they were regarded as potentially dangerous. The area had been "purchase from the Indians" but they frequently camped there anyway.

It is with little surprise, therefore, that we find the name of Henry Averill, the oldest son, as a private in the list of militia of the Sangamon County, IL, Regiment during the Black Hawk War under Captain Japhet A. Ball, mustered into service 21 April 1832 and mustered out 28 May 1832. Henry was 18th on the list of 48 men. They served under Major Thomas Long and Brigadeer General Whiteside. They were described as "mounted volunteers detached for foot purposes."

Unless Henry went back to Sangamon County to enlist, which he would have been quite free to do, this places the family's arrival in McDonough County after May 1832 and before March 1833. Since the Black Hawk War marked the end of the Indian menace for the settlers, Henry's assistance as a soldier may have helped make it feasible for them to move there as pioneers in relative safety.

Copying from page 18 of the county history, "The first settlement... of which we have record was in the spring of 1826. Previous to this the county was in a state of unbroken wildness, the home of the red men, who roamed at will over its broad prairies, engaged in occupations peculiar to their race. No one, save the old settler or one who has visited the far West, can fully realize the beauty of the country at that time....we had upon the east a broad prairie extending as far as the eye could reach, the tall grass gently undulating like the waves of the sea, while upon the west the giant oak, the stately elm, and the useful hickory seemingly pierced the very heavens, and stood as sentinels over their surroundings." This goes on to describe a prairie grass fire, quoting from the Philadelphia Enquirer correspondent's 1837 visit to the county.

Other pages of the history say that Henry J. C. Averill, a Whig, lost for Surveyor in 1843 but won in 1846 (552 over 517) and in 1847 (439 over 335). All five of the youngest children married in that county. Older sister Electa and her husband, Nehemiah Herd, lived in the town of Tennessee, and she died there later on.

The mother, Rebecca (Rice) Averill, died 9 September 1844, age 69. Philo died a month later, on 22 October 1844, age 76.

Ibid, page 163
"The Black Hawk War 1831-2" Volume I, Illinois Volunteers page 218

Following the same format as before, the next step is to list all of the children. But to keep out of trouble because this deviates so far from the ages of the children as suggested in the Averill Genealogy by Clara Avery, this compiler would like to list a few reasons. I don't know when the oldest ones were born, either.

1. The 1800 Columbia County NY census shows Philo as a widower with five children - a boy 10-16, a girl 10-16, a boy under 10, and two girls under 10. But censuses can be wrong.

2. Two children are said to have joined the Shakers in New York. They would not have been old enough had they been born in 1801 and 1805, as the book suggests.

3. Rowlen Green Averill was married in New York State and left a widow and little son Charles when he died in 1816--impossible had he been born in 1803, as suggested.

Children of Philo and first wife, Betsy (Bordman) Averill:

Malissa	b. ? 1789	m. Timothy Haskell "to IL then MI then South"
Orilla	? 1790	"joined the Shakers--in NY?" could this be a boy, Orville, a later family name?

Children of Philo and second wife, Charlotte (Baker) Averill:

Rowlen Green	? 1793	wife's name unknown, died 1816 in Indiana leaving widow & baby Charles Averill
Betsy	? 1795	"joined the Shakers--in NY?"
Electa	? 1797	Nehemiah Herd, lived in Tennessee, Illinois

Children of Philo and third wife, Rebecca (Rice) Averill:

Henry James Cropsey 20 Jul 1809 Stillwater NY-4 Oct 1897 Linn Co OR	10 Sep 1840 1 Jan 1861	Huldah Ann Warren (2 Oct 1824-20 Apr 1859 OR)young stepdaughter of Eliza Sarah Liggett (1816 MO-1897 OR) More details follow.
Charlotte Baker Feb 1811 NY-16 Oct 1901 Erie Co.KS	7 Mar 1833	Nicholas Royal Tays, had several children
Eliza D. 1813 NY- ? 18-- IL?	10 Mar 1839	Levi Warren (1797-18--?)MA to NY to OH to IL (widower with 5 sons,1 dau) Couple lived Rockland, Mercer CO IL
+Norman Chancellor 11 Jan 1815 IN-190? KS	1 Aug 1844	Martha E. Clayton (1823 VA-190? KS)
Allen Wiley 4 Fe 1817 Vevay IN 11 Fe 1891 Lane KS	7 Dec 1847 20 Apr 1853	Sarah Clayton (1830 TN-1852? IL) Mary Ann Delbridge (1829 OH-1892 IL)

SEE NOTES ON NEXT PAGE

Notes regarding the foregoing chart:

Narrative follows son Norman. These notes regard Allen, Henry, Eliza.

Son Allen Wiley, who went with the others to Iowa and then to Kansas, was said by the genealogy to have had seven children, all by the first wife, Sarah Clayton (sister of our ancestor, Martha Clayton, Norman's wife). I do not have her death date, but if the printed McDonough County marriage records are correct, the same dates indicated on the chart, it seems unlikely she would have had 7 children in a little less than five years, even if she died in childbirth. Also, the widow Mary Ann returned to Colchester where she died a year later, suggesting she had children living there.

The 1850 census of Mercer Co. IL (residences #766, 767, 775) shows information differing from the genealogy, about the Warren family. (If my interpretation is wrong I would like to know about it, but it suggests the following.) Our branch is not descended from the Warrens, but we are interested because of what they show us about the Averills. Born 1797 in MA, Levi Warren lived in NY and in Ohio where he had at least 5 sons and 1 daughter. His wife must have died about 1837. He was a prosperous farmer and we already know he was an officer in the "Mormon War." In 1839, at age 42, he married 26-year old Eliza D. Averill. The next year his 16-year old (only?) daughter married Eliza's older brother, 31-year old Henry.

Eliza and Levi are shown with 4 little sons 10 & under and 3 teenage sons, plus relative Lyman Warren age 29, born in Ohio. Eliza must have been awfully busy cooking for all those men! Henry and Hulda also had 4 little boys. That was just a little before they left for Oregon.

Eliza (Averill) Warren was not just Hulda Ann (Warren) Averill's stepmother. She was also her sister-in-law.

Norman Chancellor Averill^6 (Philo^5 Moses^4 Isaac^3 William^2 William^1) son of Philo and Rebecca (Rice) Averill, was born on 11 Jan.1815, the first white child born in the new town of Vevay, Jefferson TWP, Switzerland County, Indiana Territory, the town having been laid out a mere year previous. The child grew up in a far different world from that of his parents' childhood.

History of the county of Norman's birth reveals that the first white settlers in the area were Swiss vintners, trying to grow grapes on the surrounding bluffs around the turn of the century. The Swiss lived in log cabins, concealed the best they could among the trees from often hostile Indians. British fur traders and soldiers, loath to give up the Northwest Territory even though they had nominally lost it during the Revolutionary War, supplied guns to the Indians and encouraged them to resist white settlement.

By late 1814 the Indians were subdued, if not totally resigned, and that is when our Averill family appeared on the scene. Most of the other residents (except for the Swiss) were from Kentucky or Virginia, particularly the part which later became West Virginia. Others were from Pennsylvania and Tennessee, with only a few from New York or New England, so that it can be said that, except for his parents, Norman grew up in a Southern culture. There were horses and wagons in the area. Kentucky on the other side of the river was already known for fine horses, but most trade and travel was by keel boat or barge, a lot of it with Frankfort or Lexington. Louisville and Cincinnati were the large towns. Merchandise was more likely to be from New Orleans (or even Prairie du Chien!) than from back East. With the Averill family running an inn, there must have been a lot of activity.

By the time Norman was four, they were living in Elizabethtown, Illinois, on the far southeastern tip of the state, still on the Ohio River with conditions much the same as in Indiana. When he was eleven they moved inland a bit, and were now in or near Springfield. (It is interesting to realize that this family was living in both Indiana and Illinois at about the same time as Abraham Lincoln, and in about the same localities in both states!) During his mid-teens, the family moved near Colchester, McDonough County, Illinois, and remained there during his early manhood.

On 1 Aug 1844, Norman Chancellor Averill married Martha E. Clayton, born about 1823 in Washington County in hilly southwestern Virginia, daughter of William W. and Martha E. "Patsey" (Vest) Clayton. Martha's father had also fought in the War of 1812, but in Norfolk on Virginia's eastern coast, not in Ohio or Indiana. And instead of coming to Illinois down the Ohio River as the Averills had, albeit in stages, the Claytons migrated there through Tennessee where Martha's sister Sarah (who later married his brother Allen) was born. The Clayton family, like the Averill family, married off quite a number of its sons and daughters in McDonough County.

The marriage of Norman and Martha in August 1844, within a month of two before his parents died, reminds one of the Immigrant, William Averill, Sr., and his marriage to Abigail Hynton Averill the month before his mother died back in Chipping Norton, England. Like Mother Judith, his parents were probably very glad to see him happily married before they passed away.

With their deaths so soon after the wedding, the first few months must have been bittersweet. Joyous and happy days soon followed, for the first little half-southern Averill arrived only 9½ months later when little William Averill was born. (They couldn't then have dreamed he would lose his life later fighting for the North in Arkansas, in a bitter Civil War.) Quincy came a couple of years later and then our ancestor, Sarah Jane, whose oldest son, my Grandpa, inspired this story.

Several sources found at Salt Lake City shed much light on the Averill/Clayton/Vest family and their activities in McDonough County. These include marriage record books, typed copies of the 1840 and 1850 census, and cemetery records--particularly those of Bean Cemetery in Colchester, where the families of Martha's parents, of her brothers Valentine and William Willis Clayton, Jr.; and of her Uncle James Vest were buried. The cemetery record book contains genealogical information at the end.

The 1840 census shows James Vest living two doors from "Filo Averrill" thus helping prove the relationship. The very locations of homes in this and other instances reveal a great deal, especially since ages are given. Added to the War of 1812 pension information, Washington County VA militia information, Washington County VA marriage records, and early Virginia and Tennessee census data, we know a lot but not all we need.

Martha E. (Clayton) Averill's parents, William Willis Clayton, Sr., and Martha E. ("Patsey") Vest, youngsters of 17 and not quite 20, were married on Christmas Eve, 1812, before he went off to war. The military records have not yet been requested from the government, but some sources say that he and her probable brother, Ed Vest, served in Capt. Wiley Jones' Virginia Militia at Norfolk, Virginia, an area which saw some heavy fighting when the English Navy blockaded Chesapeake Bay, very nearly winning the war. He may have received bounty land in Illinois. A man of his name did--Warrant #10463. McDonough County was in that district, set aside for War of 1812 veterans. The area was not secure from Indians until after the Black Hawk War, and they came a couple of years later.

Sources cited above in the text.

Martha's Uncle James Vest, who moved his family to McDonough County at the same time her family came, was a few years older than her parents. He fought under Captain Jacob Hartsell in the East Tennessee Militia. Her parents joined him in Tennessee before 1830. Then about 1835 both families and quite a number of their neighbors migrated together to Illinois, settling in the community that became Colchester and Tennessee, Illinois. A lot of searching has been done, but at the present writing the grandparents of Martha Clayton Averill have not been determined. The results, when and if found, should prove fascinating, and may include members who lived in the Watuga settlements of the historic "State of Franklin."

Central to the history of McDonough County, IL, during the years our family lived there was the Mormon problem. The writer's first thought when learning of that was, "Here we go again." For on Grandpa's farm in Caldwell County, MO, as I was growing up, were faint remnants, now obliterated by timber and erosion, of an old Mormon town named Salem. Their capitol had been about a dozen miles away at a town called Far West, where about all that is now left is a very old but well maintained historical cemetery. Their way of life had clashed with the beliefs of most of the rest of the population, resulting in strife and bloodshed by both sides, and finally reaching the point of their forcible ejection by enthusiastic troops carrying out the orders of the Missouri governor in 1839. (Or were they mobs? It depends upon one's point of view.)

From Missouri they retreated, some 12,000 strong, to a settlement on the Mississippi River called Commerce, Hancock County IL. They bought out the locals and renamed the place Nauvoo, determined to set up a place where they could live according to their religious beliefs. (Some years ago I visited, and marveled at the sight, of what was left of that old settlement, never dreaming that not many miles eastward my own pioneer ancestors had lived and been greatly affected by the activities of those very Mormons.)

To say that there was a cultural clash between the Mormons and the pioneers already living in the area is putting it mildly. If there hadn't been very many of them and they had lived quietly, it is just barely possible things would have gone smoothly. But they went there for the same reasons our Puritan ancestors went to New England (including the Averills), and the Israelites went to Palestine, to establish their own religious colony. Having learned a lot by the experiences of being driven out of Kirtland, Ohio, and Far West, Missouri, by military force, they were prepared to dig in and fight. They armed themselves accordingly, in a conspicuous manner designed to intimidate detractors.

Writing on the subject is a little ticklish, because of strong feelings of people on the subject to this very day. There were masses of people on both sides, each convinced the other was evil and that

Ex-Farmer Owns Town Site of Salem

HAMILTON, Mo., Oct. 26.—(Special)—Of very few people can it be said that they own a whole town, yet that is the case with Wesley White, retired farmer, who now lives in Hamilton. Mr. White owns the town site of Salem, the first town to be started in what is now Caldwell County. At the time of the founding of the hamlet, it was in the center of Ray County, commonly called the Mother of Counties.

The history of the town of Salem, or Salemtown, as the early settlers called it, could be enclosed in ten years, 1833-1843. It became a ghost town in Caldwell County soon after Kingston was started as the second county seat in Caldwell County in 1843.

Beginning Accidental

The beginning of Salem was quite accidental. The three Lyons brothers, Mormon refugees, had settled in the backwoods and started a sawmill. Soon a few other settlers built log cabins near them, and a hamlet was founded. They called the town "Salem," meaning "peace."

Before Caldwell County was organized in 1836, Salem was the voting precinct in north Ray County. After the Mormon expulsion from Caldwell County the old Lyon mill passed into Gentile hands.

The town was laid out into town lots with the hope that it would be the new county seat to follow the Mormon city of the West. An old-fashioned inn as built to accommodate travelers seeking new homes. But the new county seat went to the town of Kingston.

Seeks Marks of Old Town

The Salem Mill then passed into the hands of Sam Ritchie, who with his wife, Nancy Ritchie, ran it many years. Mr. Ritchie ran the mill until the end of the Civil War. The Ritchie Mill stones from old Salemtown are now placed on the grounds of the Hamilton Public Library. The stones are 112 years old.

Mr. White, the present owner, sees marks of the old town in the numerous wells on his farm and the remains of roads and even a brick kiln which once operated on the old town site. The old pegs could be seen for 50 years after the town itself disappeared, but now they have been removed.

God was on their own side. The pioneers being mostly from the South, were naturally suspicious of Northerners to start with, and the Mormons at least started out in New York. The big cannon pointed their way did not help matters a bit. They could hear the loud booms as far away as Colchester. The number of Mormons grew exponentially, thousands coming from England and elsewhere. They were not content to govern Nauvoo but wanted to control that whole part of the state. One leader decided he wanted to be president of the United States.

Where that many people come together in a scene of conflict, there are bound to be some "bad apples" on both sides, and so it was here. Cattle wrestling and horse stealing did occur on both sides, the perpetrators taking advantage of the situation by trying to lay blame on the other side. And broken windows, threats of terror using loud noises, verbal threats, skirmishes, and so on.

Thank the Lord our relatives had nothing to do with the killing of Joseph and Hyrum Smith in the summer of 1844, by a riotous mob that broke into the jail at Carthage--only 13 miles west of Colchester! It appears that the murders were an "inside job" with the Hancock County law enforcement officers conveniently not present in adequate numbers to protect the prisoners when the mob took over. We cannot change our ancestors and must take them for what they were, warts and all, but it feels so much better knowing they had no part of that evil deed!

After that most of the Mormons realized their time had come, and plans were started for their evacuation. They were astute enough to try to sell their homes to raise capital for the move and so on. But they were in no hurry and probably many of them would have stayed if they could, and probably a few did. Because the pioneers did not realize they were going, relations between the two sectors grew quite bitter, with petty violence between the sides becoming even more intense. There were also disturbing rumors of polygamy & so on. With the increase in the booming of the big cannons, their apprehensions grew. A few people who came to the area with the idea of buying the properties being put up for sale in Nauvoo looked the situation over and were not well impressed. One went back where he came from, saying he would "never bring his family into an area where the people living there were determined to kill each other." By September 1846 Nauvoo men mined the perimeter of the city with kegs of powder which could be set off by a man observing at a distance pulling a string. At that time troops were sent in from several counties around the state, with the duty of escourting the Mormons out.

McDonough County history, pages 715-7, contains a printed roster of about 600 troops from there who enlisted and participated in the socalled Mormon War, taken from the paymaster's rolls, with the comment, "It is therefore deemed but proper, as a matter of local history, that these names should be enrolled as pioneers and protectors of their homes and families."

So let us regard them as such. Some of those on the list were privates W.W. Clayton, H.J. Averill, N.C. Averill, Valentine Clayton, Lieutenant George C. Vest and others who married into the family such as Dunsworths, Monks, Rices, Posts, and other suspected but so-far unproven extended family. Second in in command of the McDonough County regiment was Lt. Col. Levi Warren, husband of Norman's sister Eliza Averill.

The mouth of the Des Moines River in Iowa was on the other side of the Mississippi only a few miles west of their Illinois home. They must have wondered for a long time what lay at the source of that stream, but until about 1850 it was not safe to go there. By the 1850's the spirit of western migration in the US was very strong, partly because the danger from Indians, maybe not entirely solved, was at least less acute. Gold had been discovered in California and the Willamette Valley of Oregon was being touted as a garden paradise. Averill and allied family offspring were becoming numerous again. They had been in McDonough County longer than anywhere else in recent memory. Good farming land to the west was cheap, with brand new areas opening up.

Most of the family decided to follow the river to northern Iowa, but brother Henry (also known as HJC) decided to go all the way to Oregon. We will follow the others a while but get back to him because he had a fascinating tale to tell, and told it. Everybody realizes, of course, that the Willamette Valley was just being developed at the time, but fewer realize, unless they dig for details, that so much of the land in between--including most of Iowa--was still the unsettled home of the Red Man.

The families of Norman and Allen and others took the river to the tiny settlement of Boone Forks, not far from a military establishment named Fort Dodge, Iowa. They stayed at that spot only two years and most likely the local history books do not even list their names, but their descendants will want to know what it was like while they were there. All the material about that place is taken from a "Historical Atlas of the Counties of Iowa, " Webster County section.

That part of the state was almost totally unsettled by whites until only a little before 1850, at which time Fort Clark was established by the 6th Regiment of the US Infantry for the purpose of keeping the warlike Sioux Indians in check. It was located in the neutral ground in between the Sac and Fox Indians. The Secretary of War ordered the name changed because there was already a Fort Clark, so they renamed it Fort Dodge in honor of US Senator Dodge of Wisconsin.

The 1850-1 session of the Iowa Legislature was responsible for laying out Yell County (later called Webster) and Risley (Hamilton). The only people in those two counties at that time were in the little settlement at Boone Forks. Next year they petitioned to be united into one county called Webster. This was granted and remained in effect until later when the population grew.

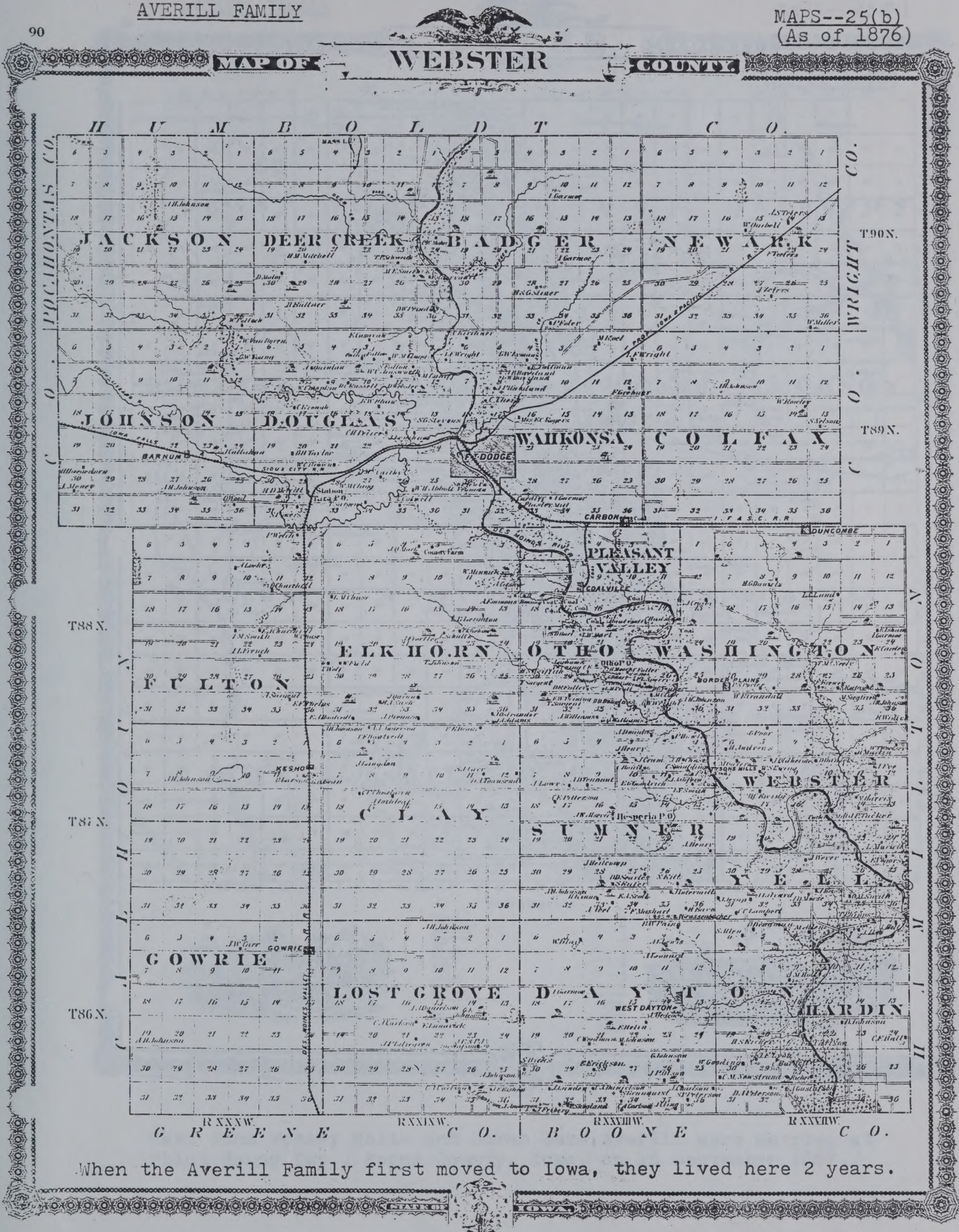
The following quote is taken directly from the book: "The first settlers in Webster County underwent severe trials and privations. They had emigrated from other states to better their conditions by securing land. They dearly earned all the advantages they gained, shut out, comparatively speaking, from the world to shift as best they could, and obliged to resort to hunting and trapping to procure the necessaries of life. The nearest mills where flour or meal of any kind could be had were at Fort Des Moines or Oskaloosa, a distance of from 80 to 150 miles."

The above must apply to the Averills. In about 1853 the troops were ordered to establish a new fort in Minnesota where the Indian situation was more acute, so they abandoned Fort Dodge that year, and the first county seat was established about the same time. The first court was held in 1854. The land contained by the military reservation was put up for sale by the US Land Office in 1855, but by then the Averills had moved slightly south across the county line, and were in northern Boone County adjacent. That not being far away conditions might have been a little better but probably what really improved conditions was an increasing population. They bought a nice big farm (or what became one) in Pilot Mound Township and prospered.

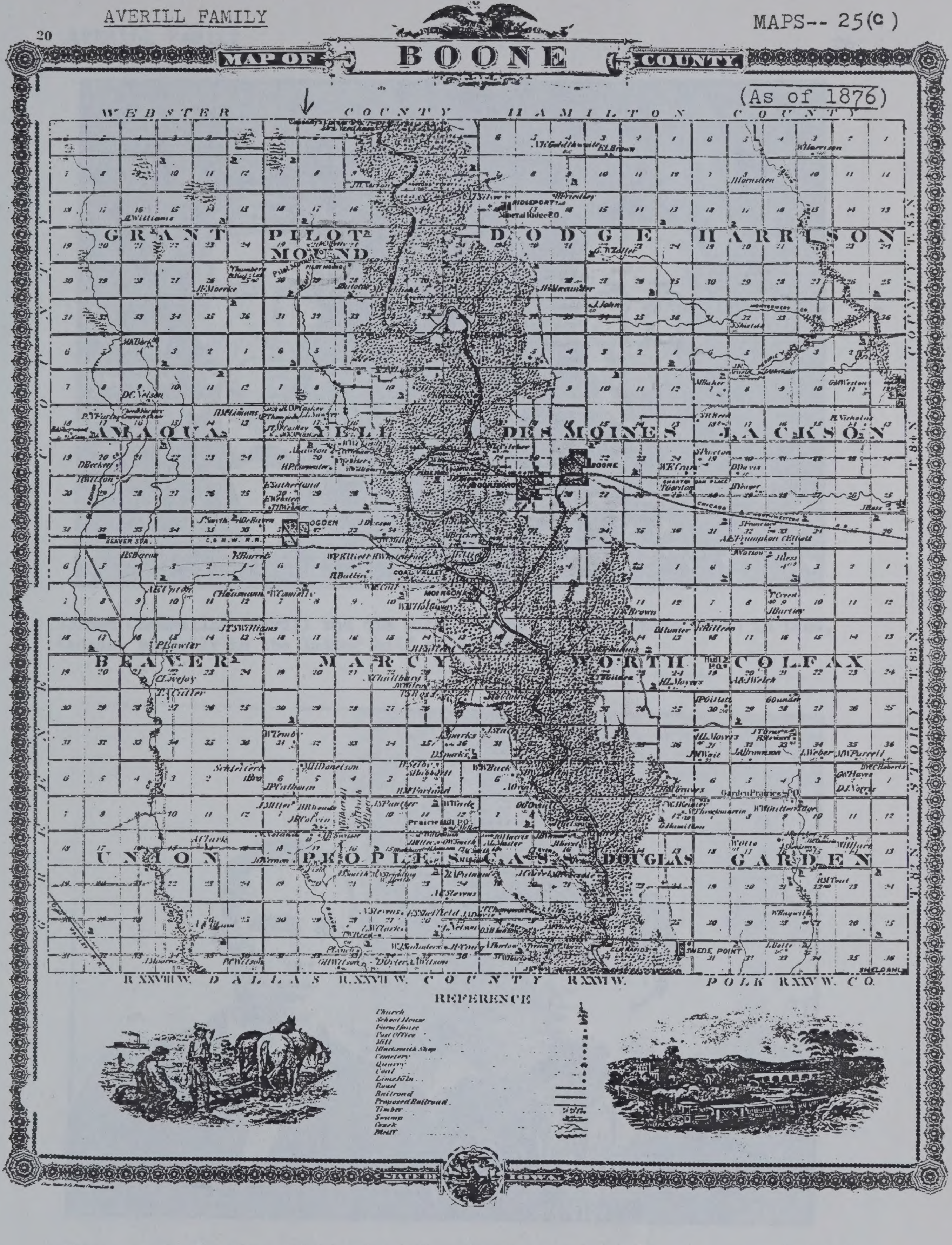
The US 1860 census shows Norman, Martha, and all their children there, though the "baby" 3-year old Bethel was listed as a girl, Bertha.(Children that young often dressed the same that long ago.) Their farm was valued at $3000, though the average farm in that area was worth about $500. They also had $450 personal property. The top of this page mentioned the need for millers in the very earliest days. Well, near them lived miller Thomas J. Hussey and his wife Louisa, home worth $400 but property of $1000--probably equipment and buildings of his trade since the income would have been from the mill rather than a farm. (Their 8-year old son, Richard, later married one of the Averill girls in Kansas.)

Perhaps later we will discover more of their life in Boone County. We do know that Norman studied Methodism while they were in Iowa and became licensed to preach, though descendants do not remember him doing so. Daughter Sarah Jane did marry the local minister of their church, a young Civil War veteran (our ancestor Rev. John Wesley White). The oldest son, young William C. Averill, named for his grandfather Clayton, was killed fighting in Arkansas in the Civil War.

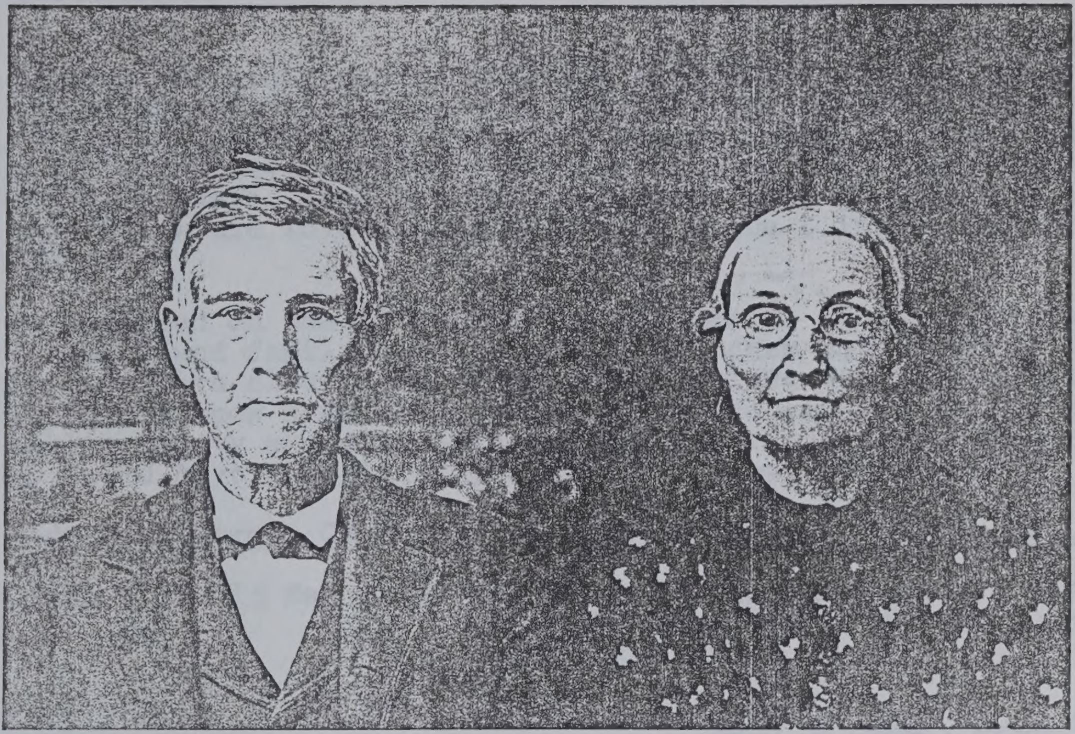
in 1868 the clan, grown bigger yet and always the pioneers, prepared to move again. In 1862 Kansas had established the Homestead Act granting free land to attract settlers but the Civil War intervened and was particularly bitter in eastern Kansas. By 1868 times were right so they went there, settling mainly in Miami County in the Lane and Osawatomie areas though some went as far south as Erie. As they put it, in 1881 66-year old Norman Averill and his sons, "Having no Methodist church close, joined the local Society of Friends, becoming Quakers."


MAP OF
WEBSTER
COUNTY
HUMBOLDT CO.
POCAHONTAS CO.
WRIGHT CO.
CALHOUN CO.
HAMILTON CO.
GREENE CO.
BOONE CO.
T.90N.
T.89N.
T.88N.
T.87N.
T.86N.
R.XXX.W.
R.XXIX.W.
R.XXVIII.W.
R.XXVII.W.
JACKSON
DEER CREEK
BADGER
NEWARK
JOHNSON
DOUGLAS
WAHKONSA
COLFAX
PLEASANT VALLEY
ELKHORN
OTHO
WASHINGTON
FULTON
CLAY
SUMNER
WEBSTER
YELL
GOWRIE
LOST GROVE
DAYTON
HARDIN
BARNUM
FT. DODGE
CARBON
DUNCOMBE
COALVILLE
BORDER PLAINS
KESHO
GOWRIE
WEST DAYTON
Hesperia P.O.
DES MOINES RIVER
STATE OF
IOWA

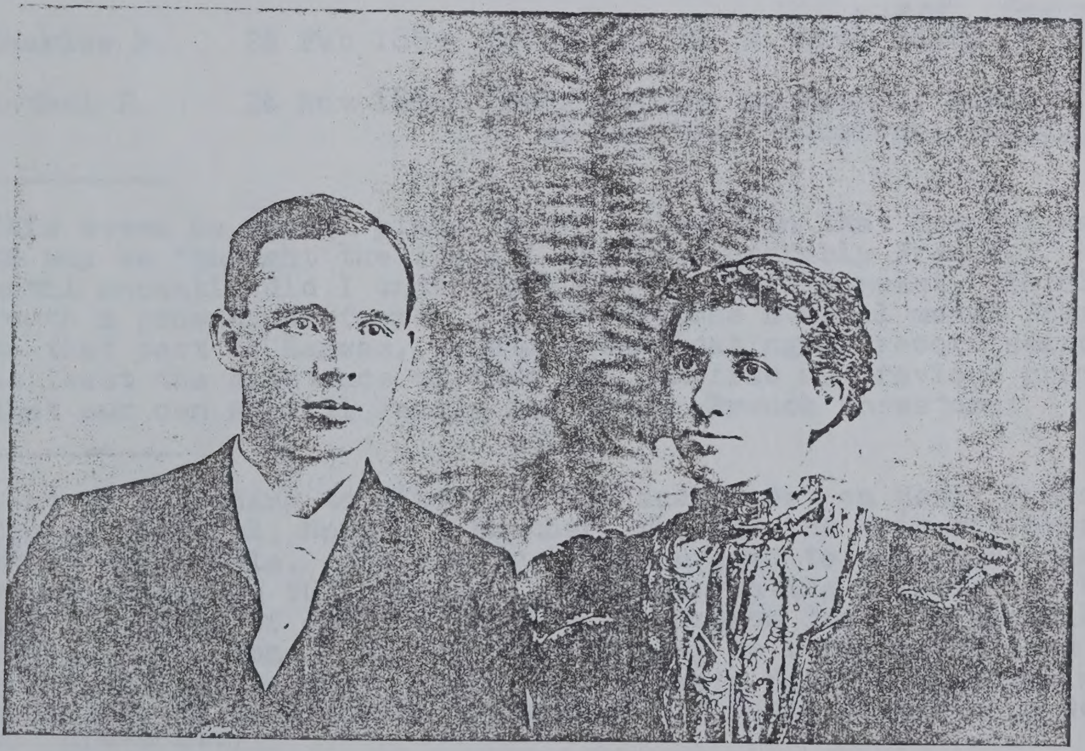
When the Averill Family first moved to Iowa, they lived here 2 years.


MAP OF BOONE COUNTY
(As of 1876)
WEBSTER COUNTY
HAMILTON COUNTY
STORY COUNTY
DALLAS COUNTY
POLK CO.
GRANT
PILOT MOUND
DODGE
HARRISON
AMAQUA
YELL
DES MOINES
JACKSON
BEAVER
MARCY
WORTH
COLFAX
UNION
PEOPLES
CASS
DOUGLAS
GARDEN
BOONE
BOONSBORO
OGDEN
MOINGONA
SWEDE POINT
REFERENCE
Church
School House
Farm House
Post Office
Mill
Blacksmith Shop
Cemetery
Quarry
Coal
Limekiln
Road
Railroad
Proposed Railroad
Timber
Swamp
Creek
Bluff
STATE OF IOWA

Rev. John Wesley White and Sarah Jane Averill were married at Pilot Mound Twp., Boone County, Iowa, on 16 September 1867.



Norman Chancellor Averill and his wife, Martha E. *Clayton.* Photo taken in Lane, Kansas, probably in the latter half of the 1880's.



William Wesley White and his wife, Mary Liddie, or Lydia (Dunn). Photo taken in Hamilton, Mo. in the late 1890's. Wesley was a grandson of N.C. and M.E. Averill.

George Vanderwerker Home, Stillwater

against Burgoyne's army. Although Burgoyne surrendered at the old Saratoga on October 17,1777, the crux of it all was on October 7th in the Battle of Bemis Heights. Historians at the time considered it to have been "one of the most decisive battles of the world" within sixty centuries of human history.

Stillwater residents have contributed not only in their country's military services, but within its legislative halls. In the 1788 Constitutional Convention, Dirck Swart was a delegate from Stillwater for the County of Albany. In 1792 Presidential Elector Samuel Clark voted for George Washington. John

ey were certainly senior citizens when Norman and Martha's ecious photograph was taken. His hair was a little unruly but had nice, regular features. He seemed intelligent and sensitive. erhaps he was even handsome as a young man. Both had probably ost their teeth. She had thin hair and thick glasses but looked sweet I would love to hug her. And maybe I inherit her arched yebrows.

ey appeared on the 1900 Miami County Kansas census next door to on Bethel and family. Soundex for 1910 does not show them, so ey must have died before then. Microfilmed vital records of at county show none of our family, so the plan is to search ranklin County and elsewhere--maybe Quaker records if available. hey could have gone to stay with a son towards the last.

hildren of Norman Chancellor and Martha E.(Clayton) Averill:

William C. b.	15 May 1845	McDonough Co. IL. Entered Civil War Boone Co. IA, died Little Rock, Arkansas during the war.
(Dr.) Quincy Monroe	4 Feb 1848	Mc D. IL, m. Rebecca Haworth lived in Orlando, Orange Co FL according to ✱
+Sarah Jane R.	18 Oct 1849	Mc D. IL, m. Rev. John Wesley White
Martha E.	22 Sep 1852	Webster Co. IA. m. Richard Sr Hussey in KS. d. 15 Aug 1895 leaving 9 children
Charles N.	20 Feb 1855	Boone Co. IA, m. 7-8-1878 ~~Anna Lasby~~ Annie M Wroblowski
Bethel P.	26 Nov 1856	Boone Co. IA, m. Mary E. Wells. d. 14 Aug 1923, Shoshone, Idaho

This seems as good a place as any to mention that Grandpa used to say he "thought the Averill name was probably French." Not until recently did I understand what he really meant. In his youth a prosperous farmer named Narcisse Averill moved from France to that part of Kansas, greatly complicating my record searches. At least the existence of that man confirms my previous premise that our own Averill Family had Norman French ancestors!

Next we are going to digress a bit and report on Henry James Cropsey Averill, Norman's brother, who was the writer's Great-Great Granduncle. The reader is encouraged to determine his relationship to YOU. He is a very interesting relative to have, and the first of our kin to take the Oregon Trail to the Wilamette Valley in Oregon. What is even better, he reported details of the trip. (Members of another of writer's family lines claimed to have gone to California during the Gold Rush, but gave no details to prove it.)

✱. Scarborough - Haworth Genealogy.

There is little doubt that they took the very popular Gennessee Road, probably over to Buffalo, then followed the route which hugs the Lake Erie shore to about Cleveland. (They could even have taken a boat from Buffalo to Cleveland.) Then they could have taken one of the roads shown on the map to the Marietta area. Some books seem to indicate that there were more direct roads between the two not shown on the map, and perhaps not as good.

There was a second way to get there at the time, if they did not want to follow the Lake Erie route. They could have followed the Gennessee Road to the cutoff shown near the Gennessee River in western New York, and picked up the Allegheny River at the place called "Olean" on the smaller of the two maps. That would put them on the Ohio River at its source, for the Allegheny is the northern fork of the Ohio. Then they could have floated down to wherever it was they were going.

In the fall of 1814, the Averill family settled in the brand new town of Vevay, Switzerland County, Indiana, then still a territory. Their neighborhood was in a small projection of land surrounded on three sides by Kentucky, with the Ohio River in between. In fact, the town of Vevay was so new that son Norman is said to have been the first white child born there.

On 24 Nov 1814, "Philo Averil" was the first person to obtain a license to run a tavern there. The establishment was undoubtedly much needed, as the area was expanding by leaps and bounds. The family tavern undoubtedly did a brisk business with all the travelers and newcomers.

In 1816, Philo laid out the town of Mount Sterling, which was prosperous for quite some time; though many years later it became a ghost town. By that time the Averills were long gone. Philo was following the old family occupation, laying out towns.

The two youngest Averill children were born in Vevay, Norman Chancellor in January, 1816 and Allen Wiley in February, 1817. Since discovering a man named Allen Wiley was the local Methodist minister, we know where Allen got his name. Philo and Rebecca had a habit of naming their children for people they admired. Evidently the family went to the Methodist Church even at this early date, and this shows how Norman acquired the piety that inspired him to study to be a minister later on.

Tragedy struck the family, too. In 1816 son Rowlen Green died. The grief-stricken young widow took their little son, Charles Averill (Philo's grandson) to live back in New York.

Indiana Magazine of History, "Early Vevay" - Perret DuFour
"History of Switzerland County, IN" pp. 1002,1117,1118, 1139-40 - printed 1872.

In 1818 the Averill family moved down the river a ways to "Elizabethtown, Pope County, Illinois, at the southern tip of that state, and lived there for six years. (Long after they left, that town became part of Hardin County.)

Though they left out that part of the story, their next move was to Sangamon County, where Philo left behind his voting record. They probably went there about 1824. Philo was a faithful voter at the courthouse in Springfield. Voting records also show him running for Coroner in 1830, when he was 62 years old. He lost the election.

Insert

Shortly after that they moved to or near Macomb, McDonough County, Illinois, and Charlotte was married there to Nicholas Tays, either in 1831 as the Avery book says or 1833 as vital statistics say. In fact, all five of the youngest children married in that county. Electa and her husband lived nearby in a little town by the name of Tennessee, and that is where she later died. Data collected about the Black Hawk War shows that Henry Averil served in Ball's Company of the Sangamon County IL regiment. That does not necessarily mean he was still living there, though, for they were free to choose whichever county regiment they felt most comfortable with.

Rebecca (Rice) Averill died 9 Sep 1844, age 69. Philo died a month later, age 76, on 22 Oct.

The next step, of course, is to list all of the children. But to keep out of trouble (because of deviating so far from the ages of the children as suggested by genealogist Avery) this compiler would like to list some of the reasons.

1. The 1800 Columbia County NY census shows Philo as a widower with five children - a boy 10-16, a girl 10-16, a boy under 10, and two girls -10. Census data can be misleading, so more corroborated evidence is needed.

2. Two children are said to have joined the Shakers in New York. They would have not been old enough had they been born in 1801 and 1805, as the book suggests.

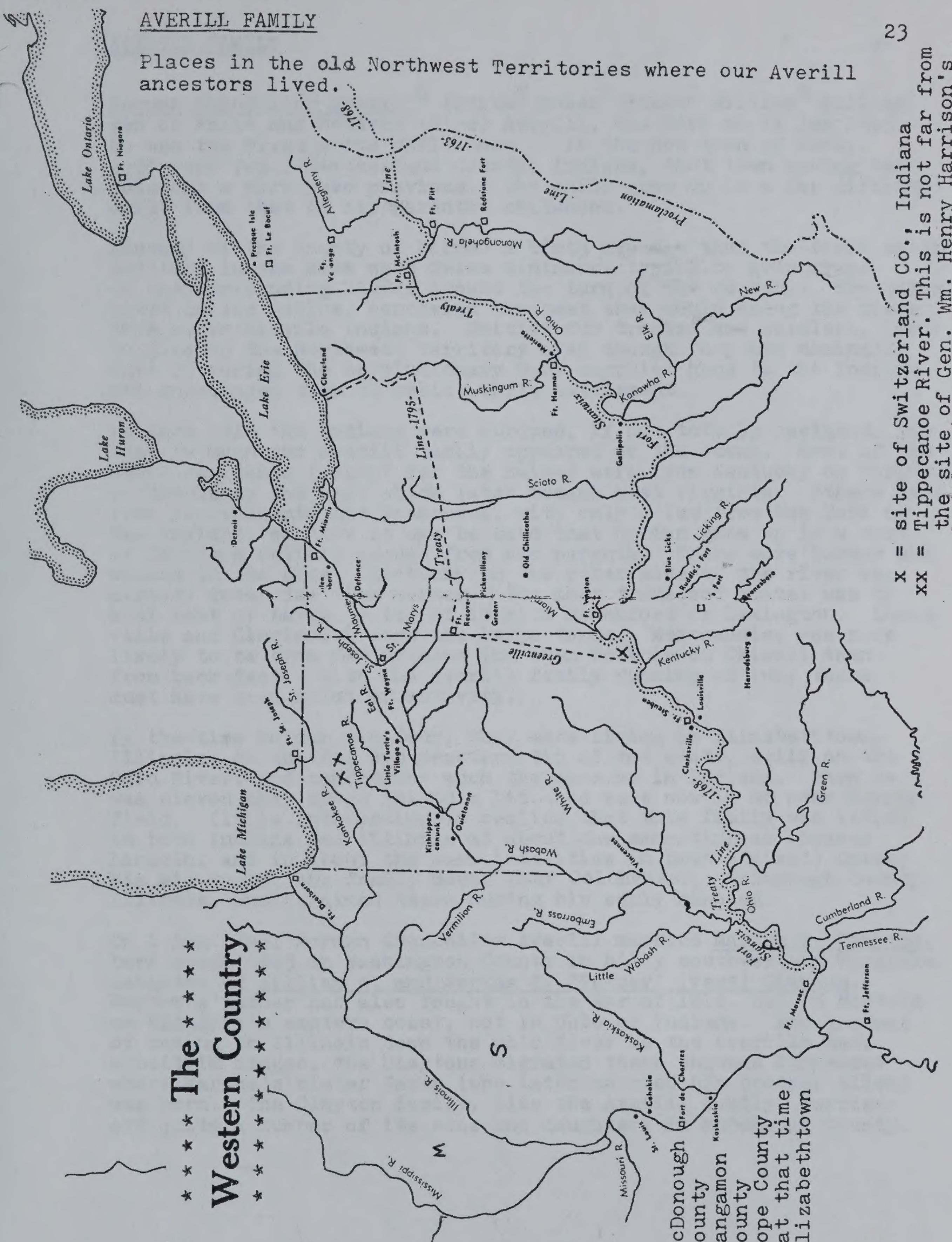
3. Rowlen Green Averill was married in New York and left a widow and little son Charles when he died in 1816--impossible if he had been born in 1803, as suggested.

4. A less compelling clue, but Electa and her husband, Nehemiah Herd, seem to have married at a very much earlier date than the younger children, and to have acted a little independently. They lived in Tennessee while the others were in Colchester or Macomb, not far away. She stayed there until she died, while the others migrated to Iowa.

"Snow Birds, Poll Books of Sangamo Co., IL 1821-1830" - WPA
Vital Records of McDonough Co., IL

AVERILL FAMILY

Places in the old Northwest Territories where our Averill ancestors lived.



The Western Country
Lake Ontario
Ft. Niagara
Lake Erie
Lake Huron
Lake Michigan
Presque Isle
Ft. Le Boeuf
Ft. Venango
Allegheny R.
Ft. Pitt
Ft. McIntosh
Redstone Fort
Monongahela R.
Proclamation Line -1763-
-1768-
Line
Treaty
Cleveland
Marietta
Ohio R.
Muskingum R.
Ft. Harmar
Kanawha R.
Elk R.
New R.
Gallipolis
Fort Stanwix
Scioto R.
Old Chillicothe
Pickawillany
Line -1795-
Treaty
Detroit
Ft. Miamis
Defiance
Greenv
Ft. Recovery
Ft. Washington
Miami R.
Licking R.
Blue Licks
Ruddle's Fort
Boonesboro
Harrodsburg
Kentucky R.
Louisville
Ft. Steuben
Clarksville
Greenville
St. Marys
St. Joseph R.
Maumee
Ft. Wayne
Eel R.
Tippecanoe R.
Little Turtle's Village
Ft. St. Joseph
St. Joseph R.
Kankakee R.
Kithtippecanunk
Ouiatenon
Wabash R.
White R.
Vincennes
-1768-
Treaty Line
Ohio R.
Green R.
Cumberland R.
Tennessee R.
Fort Stanwix
Ft. Dearborn
Vermilion R.
Embarrass R.
Little Wabash R.
Kaskaskia R.
Ft. Massac
Ft. Jefferson
Illinois R.
Cahokia
Fort de Chartres
Kaskaskia
St. Louis
Missouri R.
Mississippi R.
X
XX
M
S
P

x = site of Switzerland Co., Indiana

xx = Tippecanoe River. This is not far from the site of Gen. Wm. Henry Harrison's battle with the Indians. (and Philo's?)

M= McDonough County

S= Sangamon County

P= Pope County (at that time) Elizabethtown

Norman Chancellor Averill^6 (Philo^5 Moses^4 Isaac^3 William^2 William^1) son of Philo and Rebecca (Rice) Averill, was born on 11 Jan 1815. He was the first white child born in the new town of Vevay, Jefferson Twp., Switzerland County, Indiana, that town having been laid out a mere year previous. The child grew up in a far different world from that of his parents' childhood.

History of the county of Norman's birth reveals that the first white settlers in the area were Swiss vintners, trying to grow grapes on the surrounding bluffs around the turn of the century. The Swiss lived in log cabins, concealed the best they could among the trees from often hostile Indians. British fur traders and soldiers, loath to give up the Northwest Territory even though they had nominally lost it during the Revolutionary War, supplied guns to the Indians and encouraged them to resist white settlement.

By late 1814 the Indians were subdued, if not totally resigned, and that is when our Averill family appeared on the scene. Most of the other residents (except for the Swiss) were from Kentucky or Virginia, particularly the part which later became West Virginia. Others were from Pennsylvania and Tennessee, with only a few from New York or New England, so that it can be said that Norman grew up in a sort of Southern culture except from his parents. There were horses and wagons in the area. Kentucky on the other side of the river was already known for fine horses. But most trade and travel was by keel boat or barge, a lot of it with Frankfort or Lexington. Louisville and Cincinnati were the large towns. Merchandise was more likely to be from New Orleans (or even Prairie du Chien!) than from back East. With the Averill family running an inn, there must have been a lot of activity.

By the time Norman was four, they were living in Elizabethtown, Illinois, on the far southeastern tip of the state, still on the Ohio River, and conditions much the same as in Indiana. When he was eleven they moved inland a bit, and were now in or near Springfield. (It is interesting to realize that this family was living in both Indiana and Illinois at about the same time as Abraham Lincoln, and in about the same localities in both states!) During his mid-teens, the family moved near Colchester, McDonough County, Illinois, and remained there during his early manhood.

On 1 Aug 1844, Norman Chancellor Averill married Martha E. Clayton, born about 1823 in Washington County in hilly southwestern Virginia, daughter of William W. and Martha E. "Patsey" (Vest) Clayton. Martha's father had also fought in the War of 1812, but in Norfolk on Virginia's eastern coast, not in Ohio or Indiana. And instead of coming to Illinois down the Ohio River as the Averills had, albeit in stages, the Claytons migrated there through Tennessee where Martha's sister Sarah (who later married his brother Allen) was born. The Clayton family, like the Averill family, married off quite a number of its sons and daughters in McDonough County.

Norman's parents died within a couple of months after the wedding, so the first few months must have been bittersweet. Joyous and busy days soon followed, for the first little half-Virginian Averill arrived only 9½ months later. Little William C. (for Clayton?) Averill, who would later lose his life in the Civil War fighting for the side of the north, in Arkansas, was first, followed a couple of years later by Quincy and then our ancester, Sarah Jane.

Insert

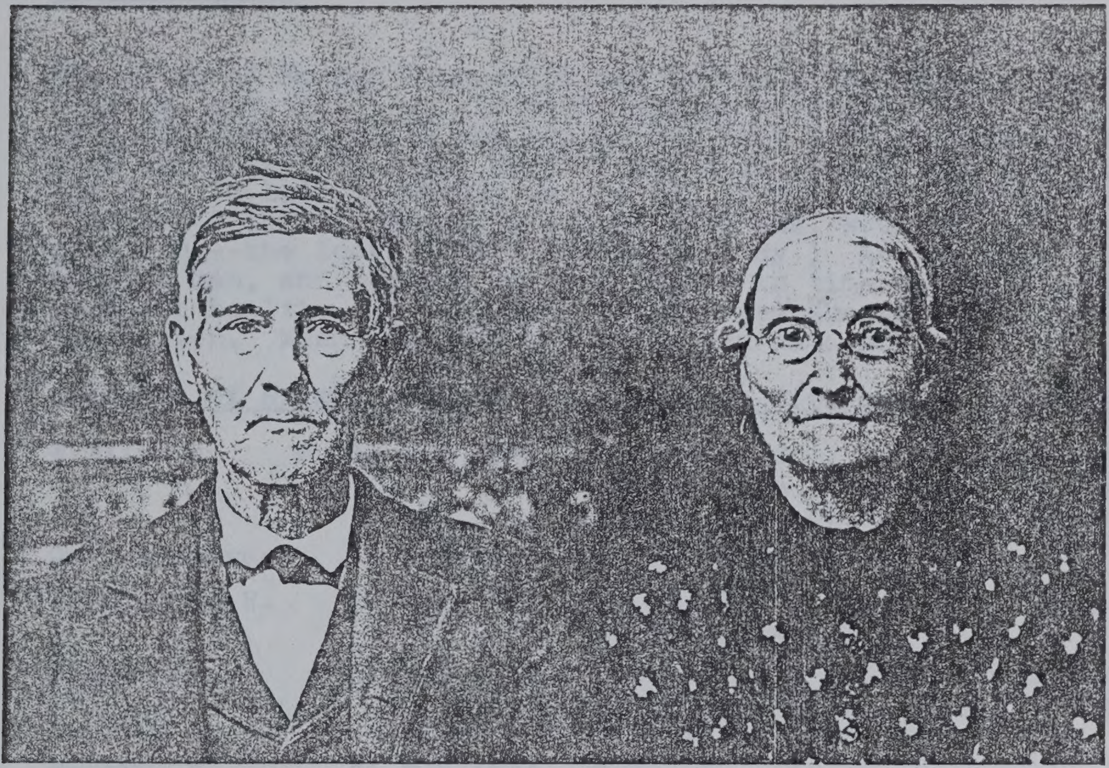
By the 1850's the spirit of western migration in the US was very strong. The Indian problem had long since been resolved. Gold had been discovered in California, and the Willamette Valley of Oregon was being touted as a garden paradise.

The Averill siblings, inlaws, and close friends were acquiring sizeable families. The clan was getting large and they had stayed in the Macomb-Tennessee-Colchester area of McDonough County longer than they had in any other locality. Good farming land to the west was cheap. The State of Iowa was only three years old, and the mouth of the Des Moines River poised only about 35 miles west of where they lived. Most of them decided to follow that river to Northern Iowa, but Norman's brother Henry (also known as HJC) decided to go all the way to Oregon. We will follow the others for a while, then get back to him because he had such a fascinating tale, and told it.

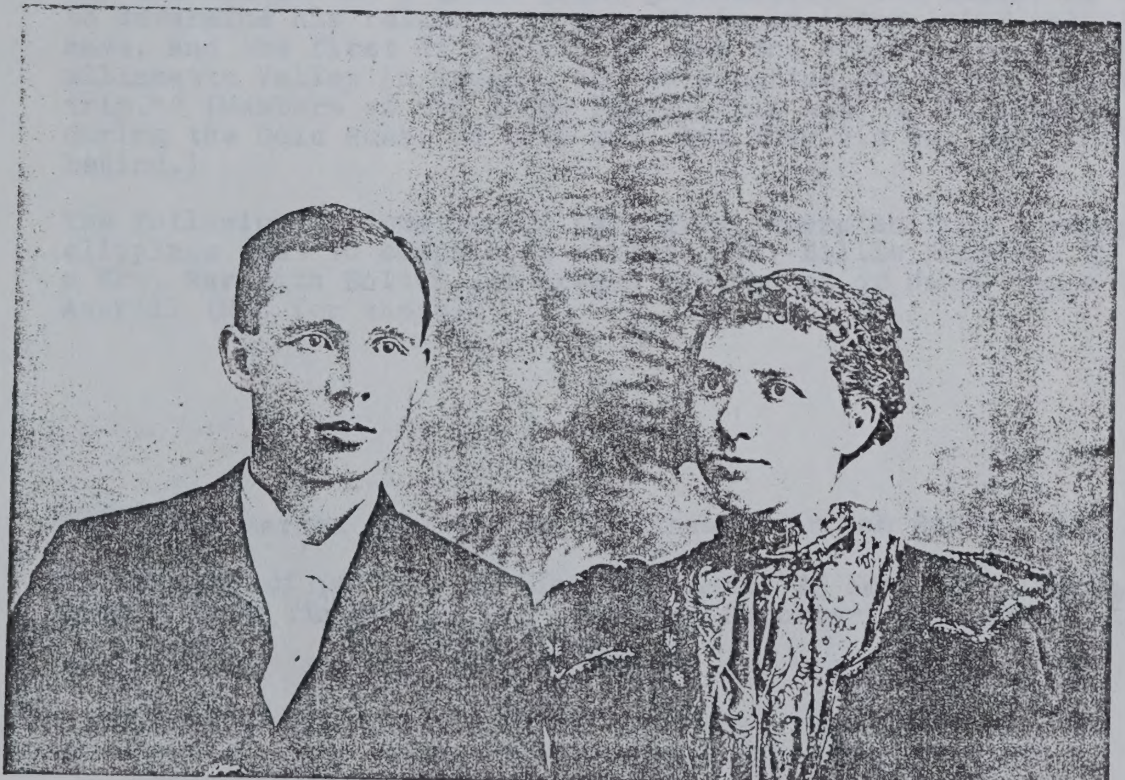
The families moved to farms in Webster County, Iowa in 1851, and then two years later slightly south, to Boone County. US 1860 census shows Norman and Martha with all their children at Pilot Mound Township, Boone County, Iowa --though the "baby" three-year old Bethel was listed as a girl named "Bertha."(Could the census taker not understand Martha's Virginia accent?) They must have been rather prosperous, for their farm was valued at $3000 when the average appeared to be about $500, and they also had $450 personal property. As an interesting note, daughter Martha E.'s future husband was living nearby, in the form of 8-year old Richard Hussey, son of miller Thomas J. (& Louisa) Hussey, home worth $400 but property of $1000, I suppose equipment of his trade.

The family had always been rather religious, and while they were in Iowa Norman evidently studied the Methodist faith. He became licensed to preach, and perhaps he did but the writer's family has no recollection of that. Daughter Sarah Jane did marry the local minister of their church, a young Civil War Veteran, (our ancestor).

In 1868 the clan, which had grown larger yet, prepared to move again. In 1862 Kansas had established the Homestead Act, granting free land to attract aettlers, but that was before the Civil War and there were "carpetbaggers" causing trouble. By 1868 the war was over and the times were right. So they went to Kansas, settling mainly in Miami County in the Lane and Osawatomie areas, though some Averills went as far south as Erie. "Having no Methodist church close," Norman and his sons - in 1881, age 66 - joined the local Society of Friends, becoming Quakers.



Norman Chancellor Averill and his wife, Martha E. Clayton. Photo taken in Lane, Kansas, probably in the latter half of the 1870's.



William Wesley White and his wife, Mary Liddie, or Lydia (Dunn). Photo taken in Hamilton, Mo. in the late 1890's. Wesley was a grandson of N.C. and M.E. Averill.

The dates of Norman Chancellor and Martha's deaths have yet to be learned, but they were certainly senior citizens.* The treasured only photograph, which was copied for this writer, reveals that they may have lost their teeth. Her hair is thin and her glasses thick. His hair is unruly and he may be wearing a partial toupee. (Perhaps I inherit Martha's arched eyebrows. Would live to inherit something--she looks like a nurturing lady.) Norman was a pleasant-looking man, and perhaps at that period in time he was starting to lose his health. He has nice, regular features and an intelligent expression. When young he may have been handsone.

Children of Norman Chancellor and Martha E.(Clayton) Averill:

William C.	b. 15 May 1845	McDonough Co., IL. Entered Civil War Service Boone Co. IA - died during war, 1865, Little Rock Ark.
Quincy Monroe	4 Feb 1848	IL, m. Rebecca Haworth
+Sarah Jane R.	18 Oct 1849	IL, m. Rev. John Wesley White more follows.
Martha E.	22 Sep 1852	Webster Co., IA, m. Richard Hussey in Kansas, died 15 Aug 1895 leaving 9 children
Charles N.	20 Feb 1855	Boone Co., IA, m. Anna Lasby
Bethel P.	26 Nov 1856	" " " m. Mary E. Wells d. 14 Aug 1923, Shoshone, Idaho

Next we are going to digress a bit, to report on Norman's brother, who was the writer's great-great granduncle. The reader is encouraged to determine his relation to you. He is an interesting relative to have, and the first of our kin to take the Oregon Trail to the Willamette Valley in Oregon, and he reported the details of the trip.** (Members of the Dodge Family clan went to California during the Gold Rush, so they say, but they did not leave details behind.)

The following information is partially excerpted from newspaper clippings sent to compiler's sister, Mrs. Billie Pringle, by a Mrs. Meredith Bolton, an Oregon descendant of Henry James Cropsey Averill (HJC for short).

---

*Norman & Martha were living in Kansas near son Bethel, per 1900 census.

** Photocopy of periodical (Oregon Times?) 25 Nov 1982, Caloopa Publ., "Past Times - H.J.C. Averill" Reporter, Margaret S. Carey

Sarah Jane R. Averill^7 (Norman Chancellor^6 Philo^5 Moses^4 Isaac^3 William^2 William^1) was born 18 Oct 1849, near Colchester, Tennessee Township, in McDonough County, Illinois. She was daughter of Norman Chancellor and Martha E. (Clayton) Averill. (She was also later the much-loved mother of Grandpa Wesley White.) When she was a little two-year old, her family and others in the extended Averill Family (except for Uncle Henry and his family, who went to Oregon) followed the Des Moines River to Webster County in North Central Iowa, stayed briefly, and settled only slightly south on a nice big farm at Pilot Mound Township in Boone County. She was in a Sunday School class at the local Methodist Church, and her father studied Methodism and was licensed to preach.

On 16 Sep 1867, when she was a month short of her 18th birthday, Sarah Jane married the popular 24-year old minister of the church they attended-- the Rev. John Wesley White, born 30 Nov. 1843 near Millville, Clayton County, Iowa. The wedding was at the bride's home, performed by a Rev. E. H. Hessig*. Undoubtedly her parents were delighted that she had chosen a husband of such undeniably good character, but one wonders whether she realized the difficult life that awaited her as the wife of an evangelistically inclined Free Methodist minister in a more isolated community, who was often sent by church headquarters on difficult missions.

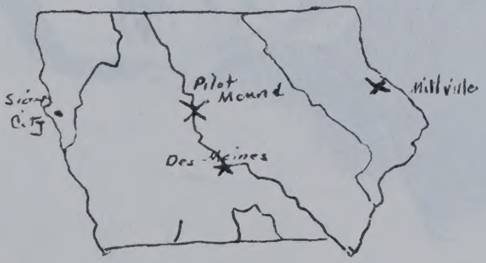
John Wesley's father was Barney White, born 1815 in New York State, and his deceased mother was Susan (Griffith) White, born 1827 in Kentucky. From this it can be seen that the couple had something in common. Her father, born in Indiana, had New York parents, and her mother was born in Virginia. His father was born in New York and his mother in Kentucky; thus, both mothers were southerners and both fathers had New York backgrounds.

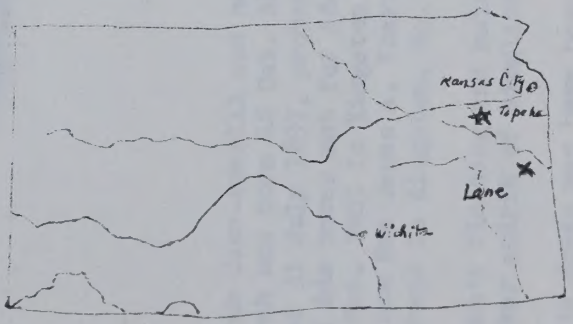
Among those in attendance at the wedding were the bride's parents and the groom's father and new stepmother, Maria (Hubanks) White.

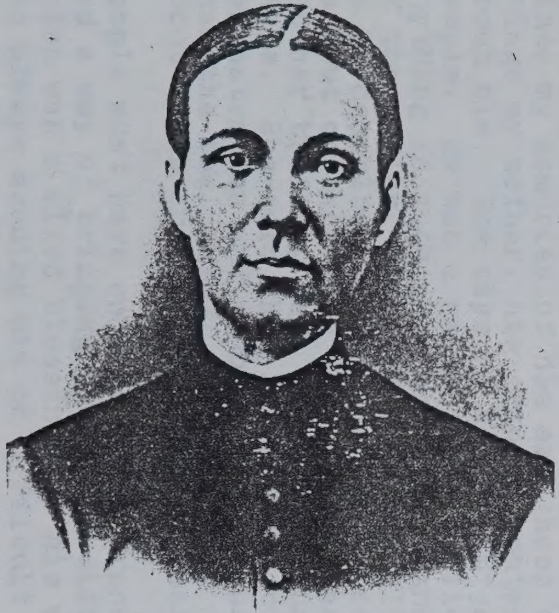
The temptation now, especially since the writer remembers the White family so well, is to go into too much detail about Rev. John Wesley White, and about the White children and grandchildren. That would be out of place here, because this is the Averill Family story. The Whites should be dealt with in their own story. Therefore, an attempt will be made to limit this to conditions or events affecting the life of Sarah Jane Averill White.

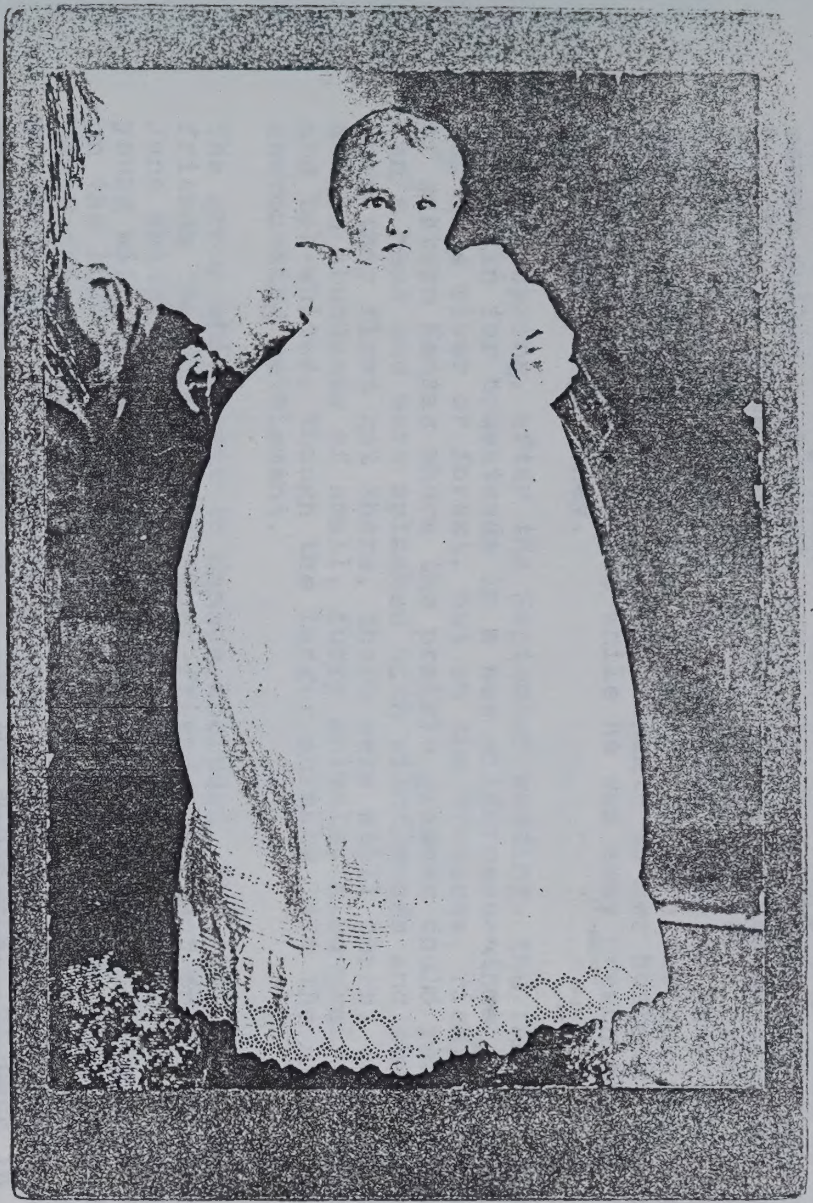
---

*Family Bible Records









Sarah Jane Averill and her granddaughter Ada White. Sarah was born 18 Oct. 1849 in McDonough Co., Ill., died 31 July 1897, probably Gentry Co., Mo. Sarah and Ada never met for Ada was born 6 years later on 23 Oct. 1903 in Kingston Twp., Caldwell Co., Mo. She is now Mrs James A. Yoakum Sr. and resides with her husband in Kingston, Mo.

Sarah's clothing and hair style seem to reflect the Quaker spirit of simplicity.

Ada's dress may have been hand-sewn by her Grandmother Dunn who was a professional seamstress. In the upper left of Ada's photo are pen lines where someone has shaded out part of a face. This photo by Hare, Hamilton, Mo.

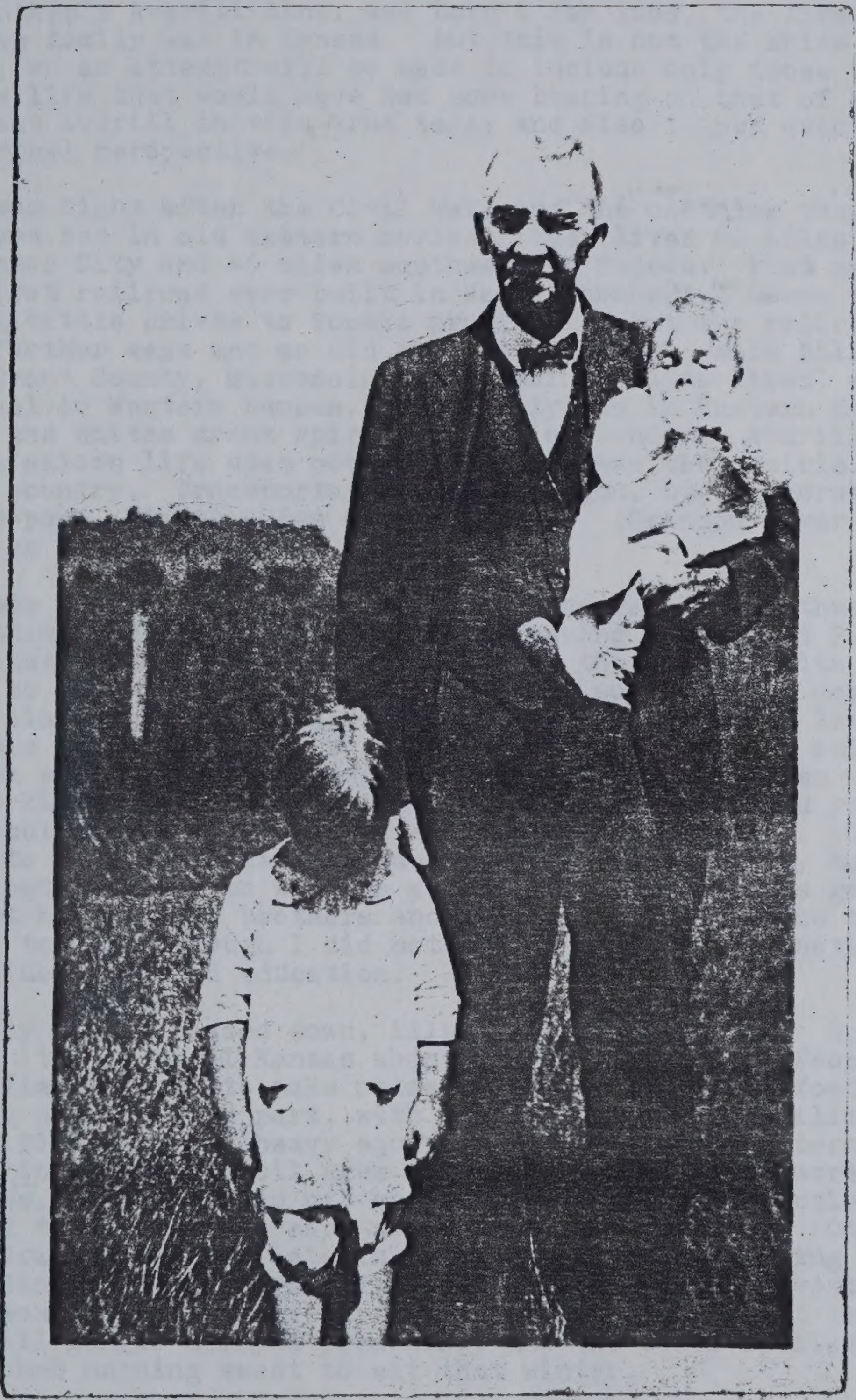
Her photo shows a pleasant, sincere-looking young woman with a severe pulled-back hairdo and a plain dark Quaker-like dress. But one day while looking at her photo, I accidentally put my finger over her hair, and was surprised to see a pretty face. Grandpa spoke lovingly of her, and she seems to have been kind, gentle, and to have worked very hard to care for her children. She was much more than a good helpmate to her husband; she carried on many of the farm duties while he was away preaching, and there was never enough money.

In late spring, after the September wedding, the family group set out again for homesteads in a new wilderness--this time not in any wide river or forest, but on the treeless, rich, fertile plains of eastern Kansas where the prairie grasses could reach high as a man's head and were splashed with wildflowers and sunflowers. When they first got there, there were still bears, deer, wolves, and an abundance of small, furry animals, also prairie chickens and bob-whites, though the larger animals left the area with encroaching settlement.

The group which went to Kansas included the Averills, their good friends the Husseys and other friends, and not only John and Sarah Jane White, but also his father, Barney White, with his pregnant young wife Maria and three little ones. Barney White showed up on the 1870 Kansas census, but by 1880 he was back in Wisconsin, where the census indicates most of his children were born, so he probably did not stay long at all in Kansas. All of these people settled down on farms, including the ministers, for back in those days ministers were expected to have more than one way to earn a living.

I do remember Great Grandpa John Wesley White, and have a precious little snapshot of him holding my baby sister Billie, when he was in his 80's. There I am, age three, standing beside him and squinting in the strong sunshine. He died when I was about six. Since my memories of him are those of a tiny child, I rely on the things my mother, his grand-daughter, Ada (White) Yoakum, relates about him. She says he had an outgoing personality and enjoyed people. He was a natural storyteller who could describe almost anything in such an engrossing manner that you felt you were part of the action, or could just visualize things you would never see, as he described them. He described an electric light show that was put on back when electricity had not yet become common, to her and her brother, Ben, so vividly that they felt they were right there. She said that in years to come they finally saw that same demonstration and thought the way he told about it was even better than the real thing. He also told them a spooky halloween story about worms and a dead man that really had them going.

People must have enjoyed Great Grandfather's sermons, and he also had a way of bringing people of differing views together in harmony--which was a mixed blessing for his wife and children, for the Church was always sending him on difficult missions, or to straighten



Rev. John Wesley White (age 83) and his great grand-daughters, Norma (age 3) and infant Billie Gene Hansen. Photo taken late in 1926.

William Wesley White^{8} (Sarah Jane Averill^{7} Norman^{6} Philo^{5} Moses^{4} Isaac^{3} William^{2} William^{1}) the 8th generation in America through his mother's Averill line, was born 1 Jan 1869, the first New Years Day the family was in Kansas. But this is not the White Family story, so an attempt will be made to include only those things in his life that would have had some bearing on that of his mother, the last Averill in this true tale; and also to put events in historical perspective.

This was right after the Civil War, and the clothing they wore was what you see in old Western movies. They lived 40 miles southeast of Kansas City and 40 miles southwest of Topeka. That same year the first railroad ever built in Kansas connected those two points, making cattle drives to Topeka profitable, but the railroads soon went further west and so did the cattle towns. Wild Bill Hickok, from Grant County, Wisconsin (where Barney White lived) was then a marshall in Western Kansas. Our family was in Eastern Kansas, where the Whites drank spirits not at all and the Averills seldom, so the saloon life does not apply. This was the prairie, not sage brush country. Transportation was by wagon, buggy, horseback, or shanks-pony. Stagecoaches were later on. (Grandpa never did learn to drive a car, though he wanted to.)

Everyone has heard of ministers' sons who rebel, and there was a big generation gap here, with the father having a somewhat Puritanical idea that children were the property of the parent, with all wages going to support the entire family. The son wanted a nestegg to start his own farm and said that his father should be less charitable with his church and more so toward his own family. I still remember Grandpa saying, "Charity begins at home." Both of them were kind, hardworking, intelligent, good men. They did love and respect each other but there certainly was a difference of opinion. Grandpa, who loved to read, said his own education was cut short by having to be hired out as a boy to work on a farm with his earnings going to support his younger brothers and sisters. He wanted me to be a school teacher; though I did not become one, he did instill in me the value of a good education.

A family story, passed down, illustrates the problem: Sugar was a scarce item in rural Kansas when grandpa was a boy. People grew cane and boiled it down to make molasses to sweeten their food. Men usually did the hard part, with the help of their families, because of the big fires and heavy equipment. Cane resembles corn, and the stalks in that rich soil grew very high. The stalks were cut with machetes, leaves sliced off and canes whacked into sections and crushed to release the sap--not a delicate operation. One year Great Grandfather was late in returning from a preaching trip, so Sarah Jane and the bigger little boys laboriously harvested the cane so it would be all ready for him to finish when he got home. He was still longer delayed preaching, and the canes spoiled. The family had nothing sweet to eat that winter.

With no change except to arrange in chronological order for clarity, the words in quotes are the actual autobiographical words of HJC, himself. "Sold out in 1850 with intention of coming to Oregon but failed to get pay for place so stopped over in Henderson County. Started for Oregon April 15, 1852. Our train consisted of about 100 wagons, some bound for California, some for Oregon. Had trouble with Indians one day. Cholera raged from Platte River to Snake River. At one place we came along there was seventy"(victims?) "For several hundred miles we were never out of sight of someone dying or a new made grave. Have seen people alive and well at night and in the morning dead. On the 8th of October started to cross the Cascade mountains. In 5 (?) days got across the mountains and got into Linn County, Oregon, near Albany without a cent and (with) a family of wife and 4 children. Had 2 yoke of oxen, one cow."

HJC then did what he had to. The cold, wet season was upon them and they had to have shelter. The children were little. He took up a donation claim in the only place readily available, which turned out to be a disaster. It was not far from the river, with little lakes and swamps not far enough away. Malaria was very bad, though of course he did not know it. (Living right on the Ohio River in a different climate had been all right.)

HJC continues, "Built a log house and covered it in the rain, with clapboards. Moved in without any floor. Built a fire in middle of the house. Cut fir brush to put our bed on, then split out puncheons and hewed them out and made a floor. Our furniture consisted of 3 (?), 4 stools, and split boards and made a table. Made a bedstead by putting boards from cracks in walls, with posts to hold them up. Lived at that place 4 years. It being so sickly lost 4 children; then on the river. Moved out on Albany Prairie 5 miles from Albany. Wife died there on April 20, 1859. Kind neighbors took 2 of the children and the oldest 2 stayed at home. In 1860 moved to near Brownsville where I have since resided. Was elected county surveyor 7 times, served 14 years. Elected 3 times in Illinois."

(A sign of the times was that all during those terrible times in the malaria-infested region, HJC and Hulda continued to have children. Including the four who died in Albany and one in Illinois, they had nine children.)

Away from that unlucky region, his life changed for the better. He was evidently a very good surveyor, and a great many of the early townsites and roads were laid out by him. He must have learned surveying from his father, Philo. It is very interesting to see this Averill doing well following the same occupation his ancestor, Will Averill, Jr., succeeded so well in two centuries before. One wonders whether HJC knew anything about that or, like his distant cousins in Connecticut about the same time, had lost all track of his early ancestors. He did know about his Grandfather, Captain Moses, and his Uncle General Elisha and their service in the Revolutionary War. He also knew about the Cogswells from Philo, and loved to repeat those stories to his own children, as reported by the boy Philo had named, William Henry Harrison Averill. (WHH)

With no change except to arrange in chronological order for clarity, the words in quotes are the actual autobiographical words of HJC, himself. "Sold out in 1850 with intention of coming to Oregon but failed to get pay for place so stopped over in Henderson County. Started for Oregon April 15, 1852. Our train consisted of about 100 wagons, some bound for California, some for Oregon. Had trouble with Indians one day. Cholera raged from Platte River to Snake River. At one place we came along there was seventy"(victims?) "For several hundred miles we were never out of sight of someone dying or a new made grave. Have seen people alive and well at night and in the morning dead. On the 8th of October started to cross the Cascade mountains. In 5 (?) days got across the mountains and got into Linn County, Oregon, near Albany without a cent and (with) a family of wife and 4 children. Had 2 yoke of oxen, one cow."

HJC then did what he had to. The cold, wet season was upon them and they had to have shelter. The children were little. He took up a donation claim in the only place readily available, which turned out to be a disaster. It was not far from the river, with little lakes and swamps not far enough away. Malaria was very bad, though of course he did not know it. (Living right on the Ohio River in a different climate had been all right.)

HJC continues, "Built a log house and covered it in the rain, with clapboards. Moved in without any floor. Built a fire in middle of the house. Cut fir brush to put our bed on, then split out puncheons and hewed them out and made a floor. Our furniture consisted of 3 (?), 4 stools, and split boards and made a table. Made a bedstead by putting boards from cracks in walls, with posts to hold them up. Lived at that place 4 years. It being so sickly lost 4 children; then on the river. Moved out on Albany Prairie 5 miles from Albany. Wife died there on April 20, 1859. Kind neighbors took 2 of the children and the oldest 2 stayed at home. In 1860 moved to near Brownsville where I have since resided. Was elected county surveyor 7 times, served 14 years. Elected 3 times in Illinois."

(A sign of the times was that all during those terrible times in the malaria-infested region, HJC and Hulda continued to have children. Including the four who died in Albany and one in Illinois, they had nine children.)

Away from that unlucky region, his life changed for the better. He was evidently a very good surveyor, and a great many of the early townsites and roads were laid out by him. He must have learned surveying from his father, Philo. It is very interesting to see this Averill doing well following the same occupation his ancestor, Will Averill, Jr., succeeded so well in two centuries before. One wonders whether HJC knew anything about that or, like his distant cousins in Connecticut about the same time, had lost all track of his early ancestors. He did know about his Grandfather, Captain Moses, and his Uncle General Elisha and their service in the Revolutionary War. He also knew about the Cogswells from Philo, and loved to repeat those stories to his own children, as reported by the boy Philo had named, William Henry Harrison Averill. (WHH)

NOVEMBER 25, 1982

(PHOTOCOPIED FROM
AN OREGON PERIODICAL)

Past Times
H.J.C. Averill

By Margaret Standish Carey

H.J.C. Averill was one of Linn County's prominent pioneer citizens. Material about this man who surveyed much land around the county was recently given to us by a descendant of Averill, James Stanard of McMinnville.

Averill is a familiar name in these parts. Two of the local area's weekly newspapers, *The Times* of Brownsville and *The Halsey Review*, were at different times run by Virgil Averill and his family, also decendants of H.J.C. Averill.

A familiar landmark is the little yellow Averill house located on the southeast corner of Stanard and Averill streets in Brownsville's north side.

But H.J.C. Averill, himself, is not as well known to today's generation. Part of Stanard's collection included a paper written in both the first and second person; but presumably autobiographical about the man, Henry J.C. Averill.

The manuscript has been slightly edited for this column but retains the flavor of the original.

* * * *

"Henry James Cropsey Averill was the eldest of five children of Philo Averill and Rebecca Rice-Averill. Philo was born March 20, 1768. Rebecca was born April 27, 1775.

"Henry J.C. Averill, born July 20, 1809, at Stillwater, Saratoga, Co., N.Y. Left there the fall of 1813 for Ohio. He was one year there, then in 1814 settled in Vevay, Switzerland, Co., Indiana.

"In 1818 moved to Illinois, settled near Elisabethtown, Pope Co. In 1824 moved to McDonough Co., Illinois. Settled near McComb in said county. Was married there to Huldah Ann Warren September 10, 1840.

"Lived there eight years, then moved to Mercer County (Illinois). In 1850 . . . sold out with intention of coming to Oregon, but failed to get pay for place.

"Stopped in Henderson County a little of year. In the spring of '52, the 15th day of April, started for Oregon. On the 8th of October started to cross the Cascade Mountains.

"IN 5(?) days got across the mountains and got into Linn County, Oregon, near Albany without a cent, and (with) a family of wife and 4 children. Had 2 yoke of oxen, one cow. Took up a claim four miles from Albany and built a log house and covered it in the rain with clapboards.

"Moved-in without any floor. Built a fire in the middle of (the) house. "Cut fir brush to put our bed on, then split out puncheons and hewed them out and made a floor.

"Our furniture consisted of three (?), 4 stools and split boards and made a table. Made a bed stead by putting boards from cracks in wall, with posts to hold them up.

"Lived at that place 4 years, It being so sickly lost 4 children; then on the river. Moved out on Albany Prairie 5 miles from Albany. Wife died there April 20, 1859. Kind neighbors took 2 of the children and two oldest stayed at home.

"In 1860 (?), moved to near Brownsville where I (H.J.C. Averill) have since resided. "Was elected county surveyor 7 times, served 14 years. Elected 3 times in Illinois."

* * * *

Averill added to his story the following information about the trip to Oregon across the plains:

"Had trouble with Indians one day. Cholera raged (?) from Platte River to Snake River. At one place when we came along there was seventy (victims?). "For several hundred miles we were never out of sight of somebody dying, or a new made grave. Have seen people alive and well at night and in the morning dead. Our train consisted of about 100 wagons, some bound for California, some Oregon.

* * * *

Another item in Jim Stanard's Averill collection is an official document dated February 15, 1893, issued by the United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Pensions, granting H.J.C. Averill a survivor's pension of eight-dollars-a-month for the latter's service as a private in the Indian Wars, in Captain Ball's Company, Illinois Volunteers.

Of local interest is the handwritten "In Memorium" prepared by the Brownsville Lodge, No. 36 AF&AM, DATED Nov. 5, 1897, following the death of one of its fellow Masons, H.J.C. Averill.

The eulogy was prepared by J.P. Cooley, W.B. Blanchard and F.M. Powell, and was read for the Lodge and submitted to the Brownsville newspaper fopr publication.

It is obvious that Averill was a man who commanded the affection and respect of his peers and the citizens of Brownsville and Linn County.

Our thanks to Jim Stanard for sharing these glimpses into the life of another pioneer of Linn County.

Copyright © 1982 by Calapooia Publications □

J. E. BLACKBURN

Surveyor with Level at work in mountainous setting

Mrs. Meredith Bolton, Oregon descendant of H.J.C. Averill, sent a photocopy of this to Mrs. Billie Pringle, Columbia MO, writer's sister.

The children who died were: Charles Baker, in Illinois, died 1847 age one week; James Wiley, died 1855 Albany, Oregon, age 13; Albert Washington 1854, age 5; Harriet Isabella 1852, age 6 mos.; and Charles Wilbur, who died in May 1859, age one week, the same month as his mother, 35-year old Hulda Ann (Warren) Averill.

The children who stayed at home when their mother died were WHH, age 15½ and Alfred, age 13½. The children who were taken in by kind neighbors were Henrietta, 5½ and Joseph, 2. All four of those children survived the hard times, grew up and had children of their own, and prospered. WHH became a successful merchant and was for a time county commissioner. He had eleven children, including newspaper owners and editors, college educated. Alfred Alexander was ancestor of my sister's Oregon correspondent, well educated wife of a teacher. The sister, Henrietta Willametta married twice, had five children, and lived in Oakland, CA. Joseph Pearne stayed in the area, at Joseph, Oregon.

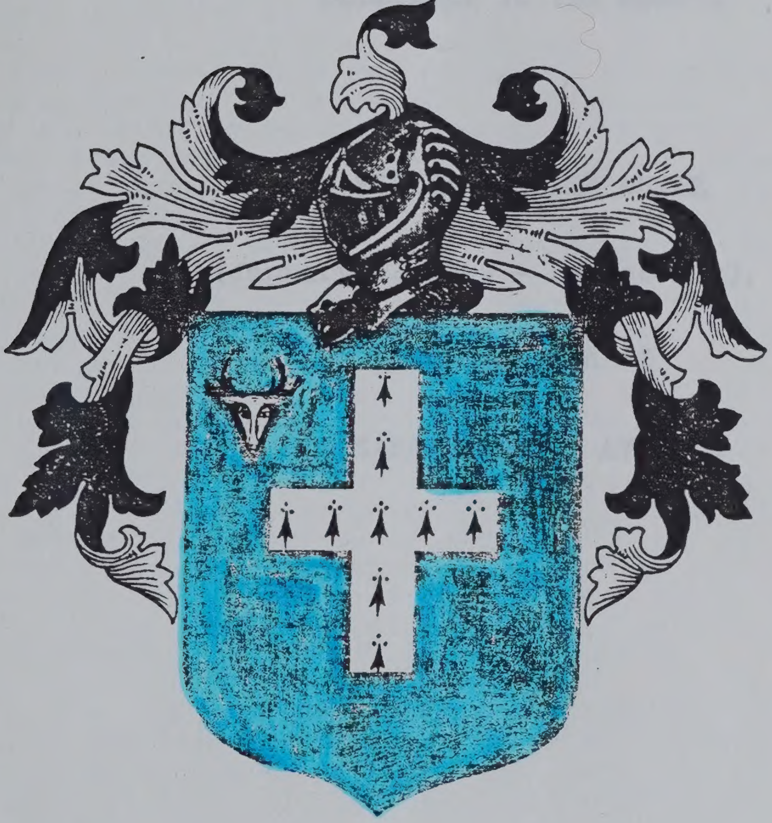
In 1861, HJC married Mrs. Sarah Jack, a widow with an interesting past of her own. Born Sarah Liggett in Missouri in 1816, at age 17 she married a Methodist minister, Rev. Leander Belieu. In Spring 1845 they left for Oregon; but they had the misfortune to be in a wagon train led by a man named Meek who attempted to find a shortcut through the mountains. They got lost and wandered around for several months before they finally reached the Dalles in a famishing condition. In 1849, when gold fever broke out in California, Rev. Belieu took a ship but perished aboard and was buried on an island, leaving her a widow with children. In 1851 she married another Methodist minister, Rev. N. D. Jack, and they moved to Brownsville, Oregon where he died a few years later. (Sept.1857) In 1861 Sarah and HJC were married, and had one daughter, Arminta Olive, who married and had a family in Brownsville. Sarah (Liggett)(Belieu)(Jack) Averill died 19 Nov. 1894 at age 78. She had borne 12 children of three husbands, eight of whom were then living, and had 53 grandchildren and 41 great grandchildren and 2 great great grandchildren at the time of her death!

In later years, Henry James Cropsey Averill became a familiar figure in the area, well liked, and neighborhood children called him "Grandpa Averill" whether they were relatives or not.

In 1892, "when he was too old to carry his surveying instruments," HJC received pension #936 of $8.00 a month for volunteer service in the Indian Wars in Illinois. He died in 1897, age 88, leaving behind five children and their descendants.

AVERILL FAMILY

by Norma Hansen Zaniewski



Averill
Family

THIS LITTLE BOOKLET IS LOVINGLY

DEDICATED TO THE MEMORY

OF

WILLIAM WESLEY WHITE

(January 1, 1869 - December 23, 1963)

Beloved Son of

SARAH JANE R. AVERILL

So much has already been written about the Averill Family that the natural first impulse is simply to direct anyone interested to one of the printed genealogies, especially the beautiful and scholarly one by Clara Avery. But when I think of my beloved Grandpa Wesley White and remember how tenderly he spoke of his mother, Jane Averill, I want my grandchildren to know about her, too. He talked about his grandparents, Norman Chancellor and Martha (Clayton) Averill, and of going to visit them when he was a youngster in Kansas in the 1870's, on a nearby farm. They always greeted him happily, and proudly nicknamed him their "Silver Dollar."

We grandchildren have always been interested in family lore. Several years ago my sister Billie discovered a microfilm copy of the Averill Genealogy. She copied pertinent pages and shared them with Mamma, James and me. That pleasant surprise provided the impetus for the collection of even more details of our branch when and wherever we could find them in print. As the years passed and I pondered, I began to realize that we possess quite a bit of information not gathered together in any of the books, and especially about what happened to our Averills between about 1800 and the death of Grandpa's cherished mother, Sarah Jane Averill White.

This little true story is just that. It is not a genealogy in the strictest sense because contents of deeds, wills, and other historic documents are omitted. References are cited for anyone interested in such things, and since those books are widely available, this writer sees no point in rehashing them in this little story. The parts about the earliest generations are mostly lifted in condensed form from the genealogies or early New England town histories or periodicals, spiced up slightly with maps or little details about the spouses not stressed in other sources. The object is to make our beloved and long-since departed ancestors seem like the flesh and blood people they really were, not some quaint name in a dusty old book. Their genes helped make us what we are, and in knowing more about them we learn a lot about ourselves.

It used to be customary to commence a family history with a discussion of how the surname originated, then launch into a big spiel about some knight or ancient royal personage supposed to have been ancestor of them all, but we do not know about any such famous progenitor. There were Averill (then mostly called Avery or Averie) families living in Oxfordshire during the reign of Edward I--that is, between 1274 and 1307 A.D. They used the coat of arms shown on the cover. We almost certainly are descended from them; if not, we at least share a common ancestor.

"The Averell-Averill-Avery Family" - Clara A. Avery, 1906
"William Averill of Ipswich and Some of His Descendants" - George Francis Dow, Essex Inst. 4:9, Sep 1900
"American Families" - American Historical Society, NYC publ, p.203 (tells about Averill arms but has incorrect English ancestors)

The earliest members of that surname that we can prove were ours lived in the fair-sized town of Chipping Norton, County Oxford, England, about the time when the parish register of the church there began in 1563. An eminent genealogist, determined to trace the family back farther by using those records, visited that church about half a century ago. He was very courteously treated by the local parson, who showed him the ancient register. He saw for himself that the 16th century ink is so completely faded that the entries are illegible. As the ink faded, so did our chances of ever discovering earlier ancestors who can be positively linked to the even more remote past. That genealogist, Walter G. Davis, had to depend primarily on ancient court records, including wills.

As regards the Averill name, books about surnames offer almost too many choices, the most popular being:

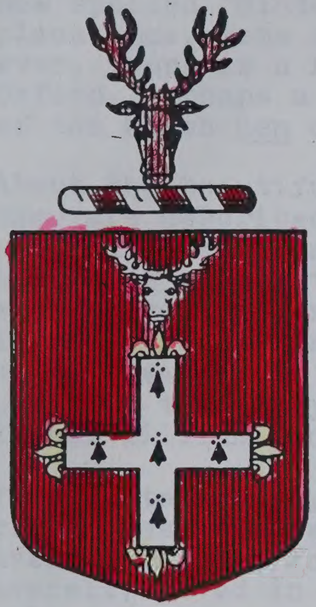
1. place name from Haverhill, a Suffolk town, composed of hyver a Dutch word which became the Teutonic huber meaning oats plus hill, thus, "hill sown with oats." (There is no indication our Averills ever lived in Suffolk.)
2. from avarius, a keeper of birds.
3. from avery, a foraging place for the King's horses.

What this writer conjectures might be an even better theory is contained in a different book altogether, suggesting that it may be a place name for a town or area in Normandy -Avery or Avrilla. The book is about the Norman people. Quoting from the book:

> "Averell. Hugo Avril, living Normandy 1198 (MRS); Guido de Avrilla held a fief from Philip Augustus (Mem. Soc. Ant. Norm. v 186)."

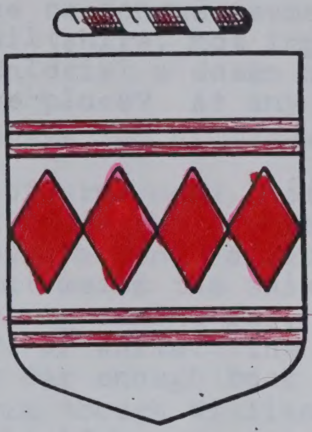
The abbreviations in brackets refer to ancient Norman records written about the same time as the Domesday book. Philip Augustus reigned in France between 1180-1223 A.D., in the period just before the birth of the Norman monarch, King Edward I of England (1239-1307). It is well known that when the Normans conquered England they brought their own people with them, not just rulers and clergy but artisans and tillers of the soil, displacing much of the unhappy native population. In fact, they adapted so well that they became the native population. Anyone using a coat of arms during the reign of Edward I without doubt did it with the approval of the Norman rulers. It seems very plausible that the first of the family in England were Normans.

"Ancestry of Dudley Wildes" - Walter Goodwin Davis, 1959
"Directory of Ancestral Heads 1620-1700" - Frank R Holmes pp viii, cxviii
"The Norman People" p.145, publ.London 1874, repr.GPC, Baltimore 1989



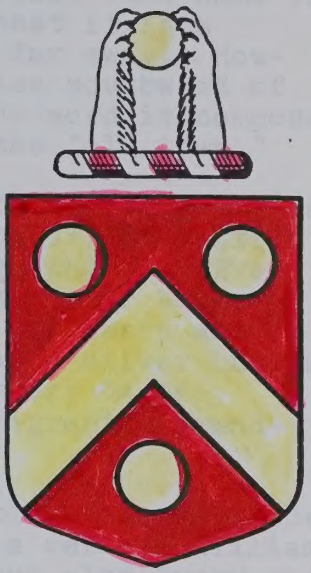
AVERILL

Arms: Gules, a cross fleury ermine, in chief a buck's head of the field.
Crest: A buck's head cabossed as in the field.
(See A602-C1032, vol. 1).



AVERELL

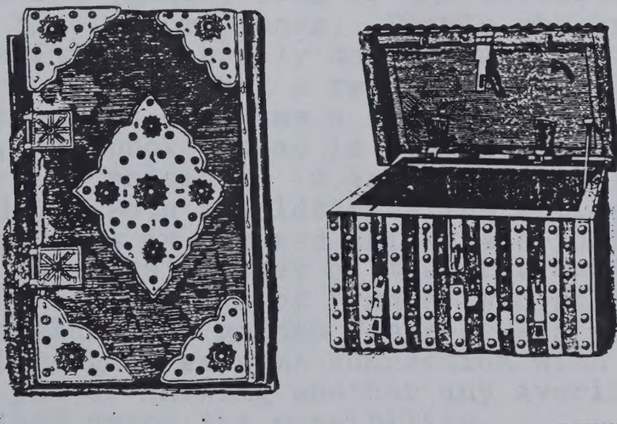
Arms: Argent, four lozenges in fess between two bars jumelles gules.
(See A602).



AVERY

Arms: Gules, a chevron between three bezants or.
Crest: Two lions' gambs or, supporting a bezant.
Motto: Fidelis.
(See A496 -A497 -A499 -A499a -A502 -A610 -A612-A618-C1032, vol. 7-N205, vol. 51).

Above are three Averill/Averell/Avery Family coats of Arms, in addition to those on the cover.



NEWBERRY LIBRARY

Binding of Domesday Book and the chest in which the volumes were formerly kept are represented in these two old woodcuts of facsimiles

DOMESDAY BOOK, or DOOMSDAY BOOK, the record of a statistical survey of a large portion of England made for William I, the Conqueror, in 1085-87. The original manuscripts were incorporated in two volumes of unequal size and contained information regarding the ownership, state of cultivation, and area of cultivation of lands, population in its various classes of vassals (freemen, villeins, cotters and serfs) and, for some areas, the livestock. It was apparently intended to afford a survey of the fiscal state of the kingdom and its taxable capacity. It was printed in two volumes in 1783 and a supplement was printed in 1816. A number of explanations have been advanced as to the reason for the title, the most common being that because of its completeness it was in effect a "day of judgment" for establishment of the facts it contained.

--American Peoples Encyclopedia

Before leaving the subject of surnames, what about the maiden name of Abigail (Hynton) Averill, our immigrant ancestress? The name is now spelled "Hinton." The consensus seems to be that it is a place name, some say in Wiltshire, not impossibly far away. However, there is a Hinton-Waldrist a dozen or so miles southwest of Oxford, perhaps a likelier place? At any rate, the word is composed of the Welsh hen or old, plus ton or town, thus, the "old town."

About the beautiful coat of arms most books ascribe to our Averills, they are described as "Azure, a cross ermine fleury or, in dexter point a buck's head cabossed argent, attired of the third." Even the words are pretty. That means the shield is azure, or blue; with a cross of or resembling ermine fur; fleury is flowers and or is gold; argent is silver, or white. The crest was a silver buck's head. We cannot reach far enough back into history to be positive that they had arms, though William-the-Immigrant's grandfather William probably did if he was a burgess.

This writer, always the skeptic, am not sure the blue arms were the right ones. It is reported that as early as 1505 a certain William Averill and his family (some using that spelling but also Avery and Averell) lived in the adjoining county of Worcestershire in a town called Broadway, and with reports of other Averills there in 1545 and 1566. That just barely precedes the earliest positive record (a 1577 will) of the family at Chipping Norton. It is very possible that the Chipping Norton people came there from nearby Worcestershire. The son who moved might have changed his arms when he moved, designating a junior branch of the family, perhaps, or he could have kept the same ones if he did, indeed, move. Genealogist Dow, in his 1900 article in Essex Inst. Magazine, reported he thought the American Averills came from Broadway, Worcestershire.

Besides the blue coat of arms on the cover, the arms of three other Averill/Avery families are shown on the preceding page. You will notice that the red (gules) arms of the Worcestershire branch look a lot like the blue (azure) ones. People who write on the subject say such similarities generally do signify a family connection. The crest of the red arms has a red buck's head while that of the blue ones has a silver buck's head. On the red shield, itself, the buck's head is centered above the cross; whereas on the blue shield it is in dexter point (meaning on the upper right side). Both shields have the ermine cross but, notably, the tips of the cross on the red shield end in fleur-de-lis--a dead give-away that the first bearer of the arms must have been in, or of, France. The early Kings of France (who at that time were Norman) carried blue shields with golden fleur-de-lis (iris). A cross on a shield generally signifies some connection with the Crusades. We have no way as yet of knowing whether any Averill was ever in the Crusades, but that opens the possibility.

"General Armory" - Ed. Burke
"Heraldry Applied to American Genealogy" p 83

People are fascinated by coats of arms, though scarcely anyone is officially entitled to use them. Being descended from a noble family is not enough. Under the rules of primogeniture, the oldest surviving son inherited the title, the arms, the lion's share of the real estate and most of the other wealth. If they were lucky, younger sons received an education or learned a trade. It was not unheard of for a rich country squire to be illiterate whilst his younger brother used an education to great advantage, but that is another story. Daughters received doweries--managed, of course, by their husbands! You can see, however, that if we were to be descended from a younger son, we could still be descended from an arminger.

In the very early days great stress was placed on keeping a gentle family line "pure" and intact and little on individual rights. They arranged marriages with a spouse of approximately the same social standing, knowing that if estates were divided evenly, assets would quickly deplete along with any title. The feudal lord shared in the sacrifices, too--he might lose his life in battle. Titles, lands, and other privileges were at the discretion of the Monarch who reserved the right to demand the lord's serfs and servants as soldiers, perhaps himself leading them into battle on a big war horse, wearing a heavy coat of armour emblazoned with his own coat of arms. The battlefield is where coats of arms originated.

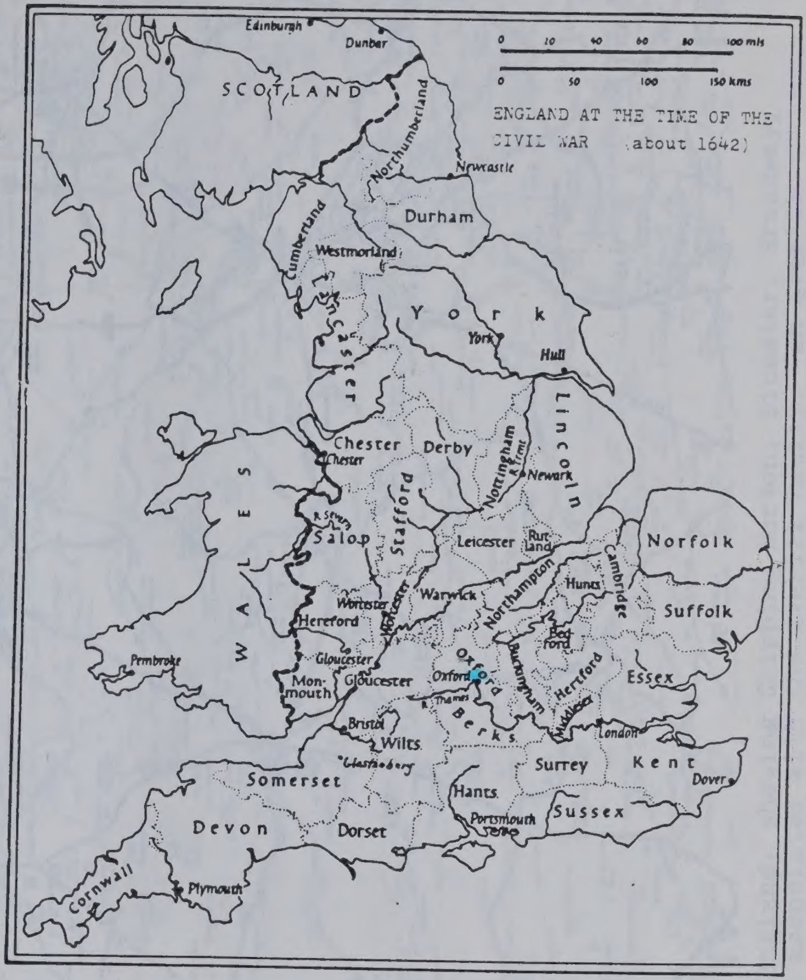
Now I must explain why this second draft of the Averill Family story is necessary. In the first draft I did express skepticism about the English ancestors proposed in the Averill Genealogy. I knew William and Abigail were married in 1618 and could see that the William in the book seemed far too young. As a contradiction, his father sounded too old! I mentioned that but went ahead and listed those people anyhow, all the while feeling embarrassed that a greenhorn like me, with no data at all, should disagree with fine experts like Clara Avery and the English genealogist with his tons of data. In the book, Clara Avery did say she wished she had a copy of the marriage record (which I had) which could prove or disprove their conclusions.

What I did not know was that in 1913, feeling uneasy even after the book was published, she went to London herself and hired other searchers. Their work was understandably interrupted by the first World War. In 1922 they mailed her the "gratifying" results of the search. She rushed a supplement to the press before I was ever born but, being slow, I didn't get the message until 70 years later. In the meantime I discovered many more of the family's activities, especially in Illinois, and the delightful book by W.G. Davis which includes their real English ancestry.

It is with delight that this writer now passes on the "new" information. I do reserve the privilege of revising this booklet to include all the data I hope we will find in the future!

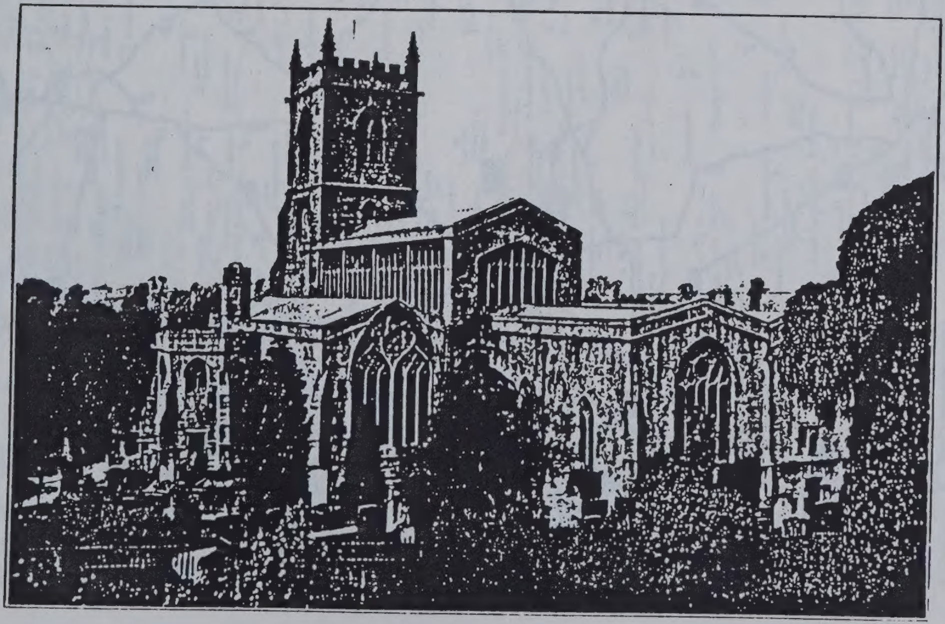
"English Social History" - G. M. Trevelyan, p. 125
"New England Marriages Prior to 1700" - Clarence Almon Torrey, 1985

Our Immigrant Ancestors,
William Averill, Sr.,
and Abigail Hynton,
were married 26 Nov 1618
at Chipping Norton,
County Oxford, England.

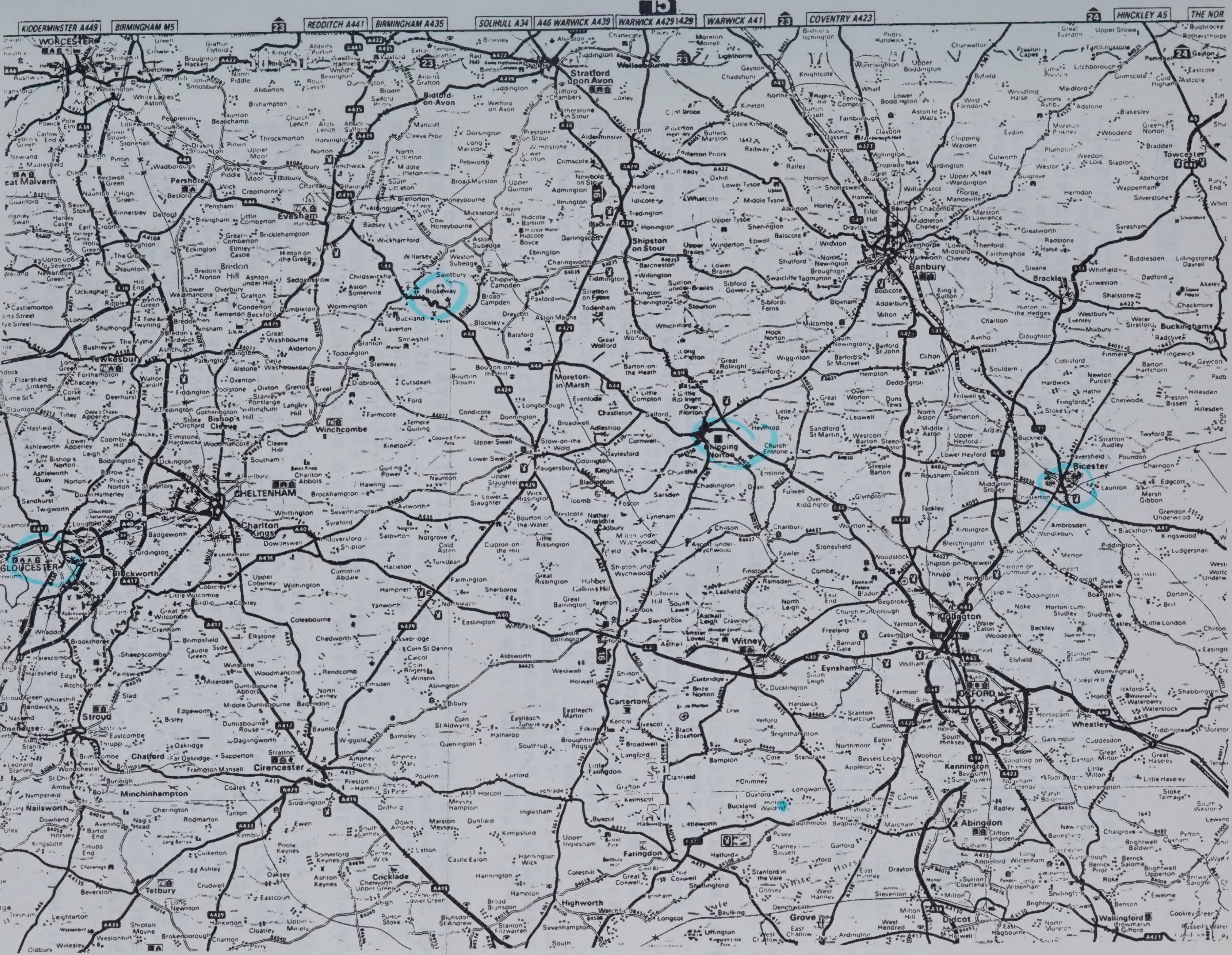


ENGLAND AT THE TIME OF THE CIVIL WAR (about 1642)

0 10 40 60 80 100 mls
0 50 100 150 kms
Edinburgh
Dunbar
SCOTLAND
Northumberland
Newcastle
Durham
Cumberland
Westmorland
Lancaster
York
York
Hull
Lincoln
Chester
Chester
Derby
Nottingham
Newark
WALES
Stafford
Salop
Leicester
Rutland
Norfolk
Warwick
Northampton
Hunts
Cambridge
Suffolk
Worcester
Hereford
Pembroke
Gloucester
Gloucester
Monmouth
Oxford
Oxford
Thames
Bed ford
Buckingham
Hertford
Essex
Middlesex
London
Bristol
Berks
Wilts
Glastonbury
Surrey
Kent
Dover
Somerset
Hants
Portsmouth
Sussex
Devon
Dorset
Cornwall
Plymouth



PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY, CHIPPING NORTON, OXFORDSHIRE


KIDDERMINSTER A449
BIRMINGHAM M5
REDDITCH A441
BIRMINGHAM A435
SOLIHULL A34
A46 WARWICK A439
WARWICK A429
WARWICK A41
COVENTRY A423
HINCKLEY A5
THE NOR
WORCESTER
Malvern
Pershore
Evesham
Tewkesbury
Winchcombe
CHELTENHAM
GLOUCESTER
Stroud
Cirencester
Tetbury
Broadway
Chipping Campden
Stratford upon Avon
Shipston on Stour
Moreton-in-Marsh
Stow-on-the-Wold
Chipping Norton
Banbury
Brackley
Buckingham
Towcester
Bicester
Witney
OXFORD
Abingdon
Faringdon
Highworth
Didcot
Wallingford
Hinton Waldrist

Modern highway map of a part of England, showing Chipping Norton, Bicester, Broadway, Hinton-Waldrist and other places associated with the Averill Family. An Averill family at Gloucester (far left) may have carried the blue Averill arms.

Chipping Norton, a fair-sized English town, is about 20 miles NW of Oxford. St. Mary's Church there is a large, handsome medieval structure. Our family went to church there for well over a century before some of them came to America. Spelling back then was quite flexible--they spelled the name Averill, Averell, Averie, Avery, Averye or Avril, sometimes using about four spellings in one document. Really, we should not be all that surprised considering that records in the State of Illinois three centuries later contained at least three spellings, Avril being quite common.

__________(a) Averill of Chipping Norton had at least three children. He may have been born about 1499 or 1500. We are not even sure he lived there, but at least three of his children were there in 1577. They were:

John, buried 27 July 1577
+William
Annes, married to a Mr. Crosley or Crosby

William(b) Averill (________(a)) born perhaps about 1525, is believed to have been that William Avery who was one of the principal burgesses of Chipping Norton when it was incorporated on 27 Feb 1605/6, according to the "Visitation of Oxfordshire." Since he was important enough for the heralds to take notice of him, he probably had a coat of arms. It does not appear that a copy of his will has been found. His wife's name and the dates of their deaths are unknown. They had at least three children:

Philip, mentioned in his Uncle John's 1577 will--interestingly, an Isabell Newman was among the witnesses.
Richard, also mentioned in the will, died about 1584.
+Edward

Edward(c) Averill or Averie (William(b) ________(a)) born perhaps about 1555, married Judith (_____), had children, and died between 28 Apr and 25 Sep 1617. His will bequeathed a platter to each child and the residue to wife Judith, executrix. That does not mean he cut his children off. Probably they had been given their portions during his lifetime, maybe at the time they set up their own homes.

Judith made her will 30 Oct 1618, proved 20 Feb 1618/9. The wording of it shows that this could not have been a poor family. Possessions included a great deal of brassware, good silverware that she said she had put away and seldom used so as not to scratch it, a number of silver spoons (probably not the commemorative kind), a lot of furniture which sounds as though it were well crafted, including a number of lovely beds and bedding, table linens, candlesticks, "my green say curtains with the frindge that belongeth to them," and so on. Real estate went to youngest son, Edward, almost but not quite of age, who probably had been living with and caring for his parents during their last illnesses.

Children, living in 1618: John, †William, Thomas, Samuel, Edward, and Margaret (presumably in order of their birth)

Son William was to be executor and to receive the residue after the other bequests had been distributed. William and Abigail married the month after she made the will. In the mind's eye, it is easy to see the lovely widow, already in her last illness but anxious to see William and Abigail, his fiancee, married before she passed away, and imagine how happy she was for them on their wedding day. Imagine how pleased Judith would have been had she known that far away in a distant continent not quite 400 years later, thousands upon thousands of Averills would be living, all of them sprung from one couple, William and Abigail Averill! And if you include the offspring of female descendants, whatever the surname, there might be a million of us.

William$^{(d)}$ Averill (Edward$^{(c)}$William$^{(b)}$ ________$^{(a)}$) will hereinafter be designated as number 1 instead of d, because he is the oldest immigrant ancestor of the name in America.

William was born about 1590, probably in Chipping Norton. Some books make that about 1595, which I think is too young because the wills usually listed them in the order of birth. There were two living sons between him and the youngest son, Edward, not quite but almost 21 in October 1618. Allowing two years between births and considering that many infants died in those times, He must have been born no later than 1591, and in his mid-forties when they emigrated.

On 26 Nov 1618, at St. Mary's Church in Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, England, William Averill and Abigail Hynton were married. She was probably born about 1595 since young ladies customarily married in their early twenties in that time and place. It is believed that she came from Bicester, a town of about the same size, about a dozen miles NNE of Oxford. (If the writer should someday find out more, the word will be passed on.)

William was one of the bailiffs of Chipping Norton in 1634, where the duties were probably of a higher order and more complex than bailiffs perform at the present day, sometimes administering estates and so on. Since the Averill genealogy speculates about his religion, wondering if he could have been a Quaker, stressing the fact that the family did not join the church in Ipswich, it interesting to discover that in Chipping Norton a Puritan named Thomas Hyatt (perhaps a relative) made his will on 8 Sep 1834 leaving his messauge in the west end of the city in trust to our William "Averie" and to William Diston, who were to use income from the property to provide for a preacher to preach five sermons a year. The will was not proved until 1644, after William had emigrated, so he was not around to perform that duty. However, his being named for that purpose demonstrates that he must have been at least a halfway devout Puritan and a respected citizen--certainly no Quaker would have been appointed to carry out such a trust.

The date of the emigration to New England is not known. The family was still in England in September, 1634, when that will was drawn up, and owing to weather conditions for sailing, they probably would not have not left later in the year.

There is a lot of speculation that they might have come over with the Cogswells (a family they later intermarried with) who set sail in the spring of 1635 from Bristol, and may have lost what property they had when the ship "The Angel Gabriel," broke up off the coast of Maine in a gale. That remains a possibility, but does it not seem more likely that people living near Oxford on the Thames River would sail from London?

One of the strangest elements in this whole story is that it seems that this family, evidently well situated in Chipping Norton, was so poor once they got to New England. Or so it seems. They have often been singled out in early town histories and so on, contrasting them with wealthier families such as the Cogswells, Symonds, and others their descendants later married into. However, the thought occurs that perhaps the situation was overblown in the literature. Owing to high mortality, not too many families had seven living children in their sixties. Now that we know the couple was somewhat older than at first supposed, and that the children were probably grown when the parents died, it puts a different light on the situation.

Not that they were rich, because they obviously were not, but if the children were away living on their own the parents would not have needed more than two beds and four trenchers, for instance. Many early town records of deeds, especially those of Topsfield. were accidently destroyed very early. Writers mention the fact that a 20-acre grant, for instance, was not in the inventory or will. But if the couple were in their sixties when they died, some of the property, etc., was probably given to the grown children--doweries when the girls married and land to the boys.

It may be that historians have just assumed the couple was younger and that the mixup is mostly attributable to the Averills' well known longevity--even in Kansas and Oregon within the past 100 years. This is a nice demcnstration of the importance of genes, and why it is good to know about our ancestors.

On 2 Mar 1637/8 the Town of Ipswich granted William Averill six acres of planting ground on the far side of Muddy River, twenty acres of upland, and six acres of meadow at Chebacco (now Essex MA). The three-acre house lot where they built their little home was probably received much earlier (1635-6?). It was in the NE side of Ipswich at the Great Cove below the Falls. (See Map) He was recorded as a Commoner in 1639 and again in 1641. Much has been made of not finding a record of William and Abigail having joined

---

"Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony" - H. F. Waters, p. 32-3
"Pope's Pioneers" p. 24

the church, and having not found the records of the children's baptism. Of course, the children were baptized in England, and the tests for becoming a church member in some of those New England towns were so stringent that often a large share of the population was excluded. Everyone was forced to attend church, member or not. The disadvantage was that only members could become freemen, and only freemen could vote.

It is interesting to read that in 1646 he sued Thomas Newman for debt. I feel this should be investigated further. Many of those early lawsuits were among relatives. A Thomas Newman was among the overseers of his Granduncle John Avery's will in Chipping Norton in 1577. A Katherine Newman was legatee. Perhaps they were part of a family group that left England about the same time, because both families did settle in Ipswich before 1638.

In 1648, the Indian threat being pretty bad, he subscribed to Major Dennison's salary. It is a little disturbing to read in the town records that in May 1649 two of the sons - William, Jr., then 24; and Thomas, then 19; and two other men, having been notified failed to do sentry duty against the Indians and were fined "for defect in watching."

Because we are going to follow son William, Jr., a few words will follow about the others. Thomas seems to have followed William to Topsfield, perhaps to help out in the carpentry business, but later to Wells, Maine, and then bought property at Cape Neddick. Judging by the familiar names, a goodly number of Ipswich people must have gone there about the same time, but the area seems to have been particularly exposed to the Indians, most likely at the instigation of the French. During the worst of the war years Thomas, then up in years, and many of his family spent most of the time in Chebacco where it was relatively safer, before returning to Maine. Many of his descendants became mariners.

Son John appears to have had a temper, or perhaps he was provoked, for in 1656 (after his parents' death) he was fined for striking Jonas Griggs "in the Meeting House on the Sabbath Day." He was in court numerous times, either as a witness or suing someone. He seems to have later moved to Maine where he might have married and had a family, but the records are too sketchy and obscure to know for sure.

The story of poor daughter Sarah is most pathetic of all, and will not be recounted in full here. A supplement at the end of the booklet tells more. Records show that she was in court in Nov. 1649, accused of too great intimacy with Thomas Wardell who was not in court with her. He seems to have been a proprietor in 1648 and subscribed to Major Dennison's salary in 1649, afterward he drops from all the records. Since the officials were so prudish, this may not mean much. She probably was warned rather than fined. In May, 1663, she was again presented in court for the offense of wearing a silk scarf.

On 23 Nov 1663 she married John Wildes as his second wife. It is a blessing that her parents were not still alive to suffer through the tragic developments in the life of their daughter. Sarah, then an older lady living with her husband in the community of Topsfield was accused of witchcraft during the mass hysteria that swept through Salem, Massachusetts, and the surrounding area. Despite desperate testimony on her behalf by her husband, son, and others, all their efforts failed. At one sitting of the court she and four others were convicted.

"The executions of these five convicted persons occurred on Tuesday, 19 July, 1692. Again, on that day, a larger procession proceeded from the jail on St. Peter Street to Essex Street, and thence by Essex and Boston Streets, to the old highway, into which they turned to the left to the spot where Mrs. Bishop had been executed in June; and there in the same way upon trees their lives were taken."

Sarah's brother Will, with whom she had been so very close, could not help her. He had died the previous year, before the horrible mess started.

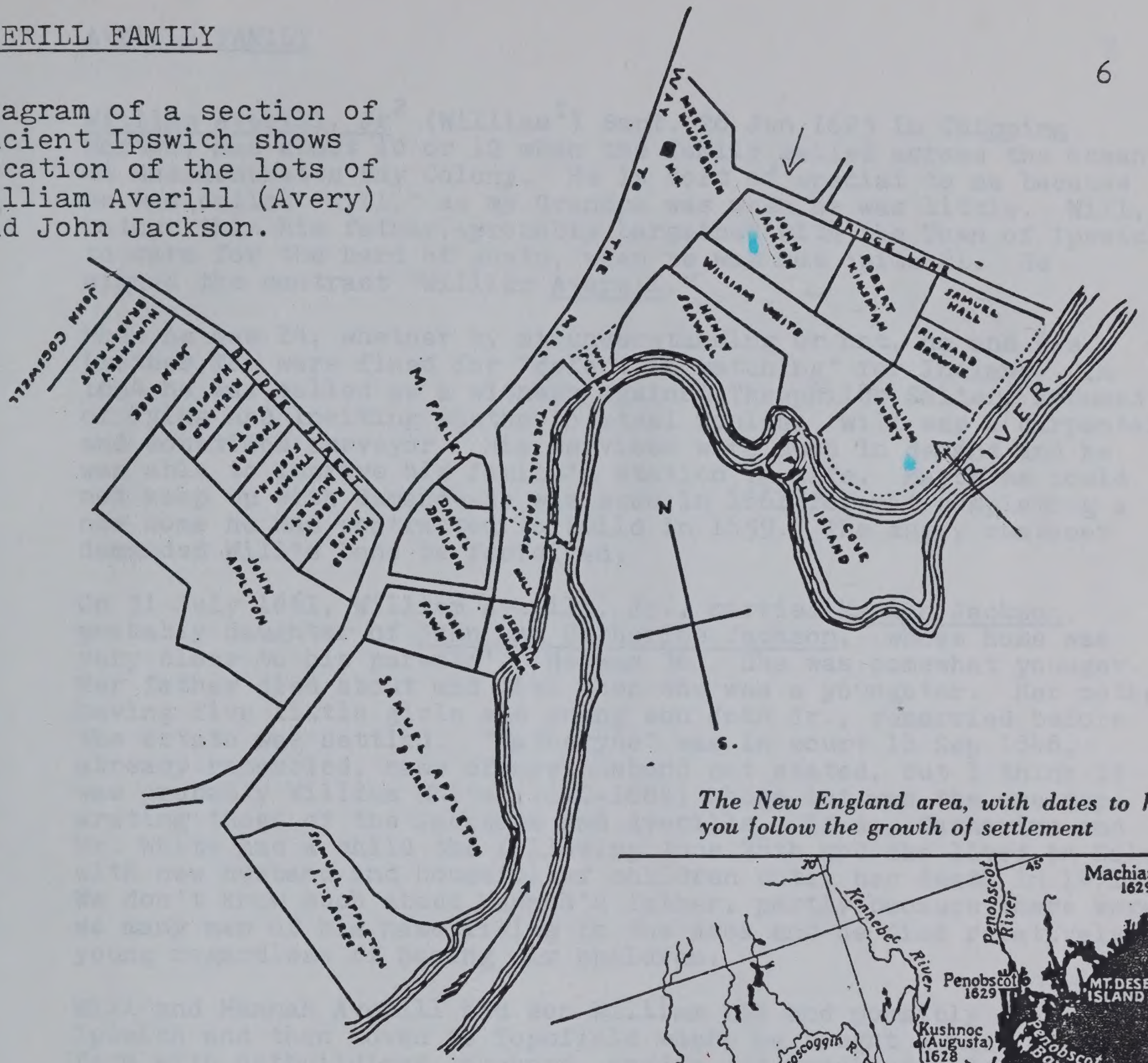
Getting back to the parents, when William died in 1652, his property was comprised of the following: "one fether bed, one other bed," two pairs of sheets, two bolsters, 3 pillows, 2 blankets, 1 coverlid, 1 bedstead, 2 chests, a meager amount of clothing, a few pots and kettles, a tub, 2 pails, 2 Bibles and 2 other books, a warming pan, a corslett (military armour probably worn when fighting Indians), and 4 pewter platters." Of course, those early writers, thinking the family had 7 young children, marveled that they could get by on so little. The will, drawn 3 June 1652, was proved 29 Mar 1653. He directed that he be buried in the burying place of Ipswich, "And for my outward estate being but small I doe give vnto my children each of them being seven in number the some of five shillings a peece" etc. The number of children was first written six, scratched out and seven substituted. "My wife Abygal" I make sole "execotrix." Abigail died about two years later and Will, Jr., swore to the inventory on 27 Mar 1655. The value had increased in the interim, and some additional items were a "hat bruish" and an hourglass.

Children of William and Abigail (Hinton) Averill: (bap. at Chipping N.)

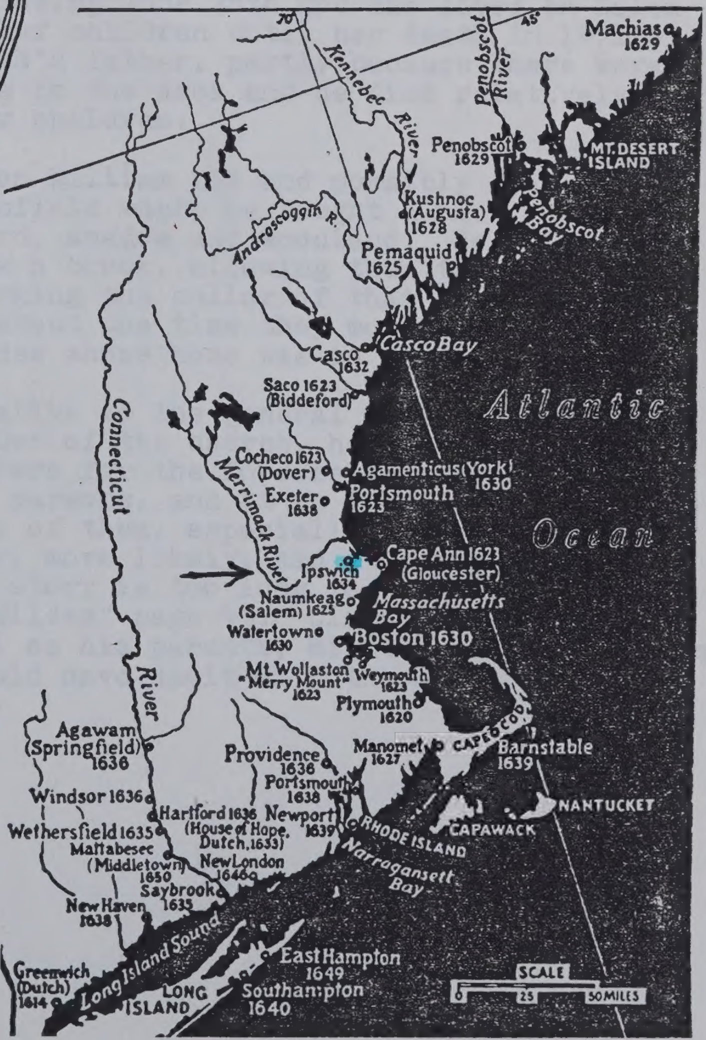
Abigail, bapt	17 Oct 1619	married & died in Ipswich?
Mary	14 Oct 1621	"
Hanna	28 Sep 1623	"
+William	26 Jun 1625-23 Apr 1691	m. Hannah Jackson. More follows.
Sarah	ca 1627-19 Jul 1692	m. John Wildes
Thomas	7 Jan 1630- 7 Oct 1714	m. Frances Collins (& Hannah?)
John	11 --- 1632-	married & died in Maine?

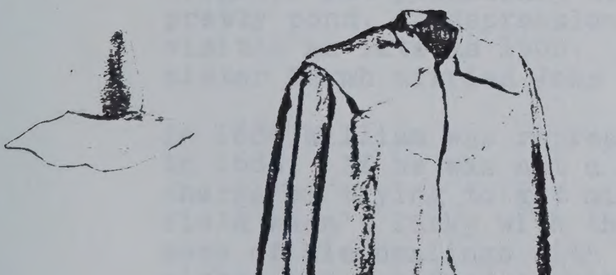
"Court Records of Salem Witchcraft" printed 1864
"History of Salem" Vol 3:22 - Sidney Perley
"The Devil in Massachusetts" p.170, etc - M. L. Starkey
"Salem Witchcraft & Hawthorne's House of Seven Gables" - E. A. Robinson

Diagram of a section of ancient Ipswich shows location of the lots of William Averill (Avery) and John Jackson.


WAY TO THE MILL
M.H.
JOHN JACKSON
BRIDGE LANE
WILLIAM WHITE
ROBERT KINSMAN
SAMUEL HALL
HENRY SEWALL
RICHARD BROWNE
WILLIAM AVERY
RIVER
ISLAND
COVE
JOHN COGSWELL
HUMPHREY BRADSTREET
JOHN GAGE
BRIDGE STREET
RICHARD HAFFIELD
THOMAS SCOTT
THOMAS FRENCH
ROBERT MUSSEY
RICHARD JACOB
JOHN APPLETON
M. FARLEY
DANIEL DENISON
THE MILL DAM
MILL
JOHN FAWN
SAMUEL APPLETON 3 ACRES
SAMUEL APPLETON 1½ ACRES
N
S

The New England area, with dates to help you follow the growth of settlement


Machias 1629
Penobscot River
Kennebec River
Penobscot 1629
MT. DESERT ISLAND
Kushnoc (Augusta) 1628
Penobscot Bay
Androscoggin R.
Pemaquid 1625
Casco 1632
Casco Bay
Saco 1623 (Biddeford)
Atlantic
Connecticut River
Cocheco 1623 (Dover)
Agamenticus (York) 1630
Exeter 1638
Portsmouth 1623
Merrimack River
Ocean
Cape Ann 1623 (Gloucester)
Ipswich 1634
Naumkeag (Salem) 1625
Massachusetts Bay
Watertowne 1630
Boston 1630
Mt. Wollaston "Merry Mount" 1623
Weymouth 1623
Plymouth 1620
Agawam (Springfield) 1636
Providence 1636
Manomet 1627
CAPE COD
Barnstable 1639
Portsmouth 1638
Windsor 1636
Hartford 1636 (House of Hope, Dutch, 1633)
Newport 1639
NANTUCKET
Wethersfield 1635
Mattabesec (Middletown) 1650
RHODE ISLAND
CAPAWACK
New London 1646
Narragansett Bay
Saybrook 1635
New Haven 1638
Long Island Sound
Greenwich (Dutch) 1614
LONG ISLAND
East Hampton 1649
Southampton 1640
SCALE
0
25
50 MILES



Steeple hats and "sadd colors" were typical of Puritan dress ways. Both men and women in New England did actually wear the broad-brimmed steeple hats of legend, historical revisionists notwithstanding.

William Averill, Jr^2 (William^1) Bapt. 26 Jun 1625 in Chipping Norton, was about 10 or 12 when the family sailed across the ocean to Massachusetts Bay Colony. He is sort of special to me because he was called "Will," as my Grandpa was when he was little. Will, rather than his father, probably bargained with the Town of Ipswich to care for the herd of goats, when he was not quite 21. He signed the contract "William Averell."

When he was 24, whether by misunderstanding or not, he and his brother Tom were fined for "defect in watching" for Indians. In 1654 he was called as a witness against Theophilus Salter, accused of lying and inciting youths to steal apples. Will was a carpenter and sometimes surveyor. His services were much in demand and he was able to improve his family's station in life. Maybe he could not keep up with demand--he was sued in 1661 for not completing a new home he had contracted to build in 1659. The angry customer demanded Will's bond be forfeited.

On 31 July 1661, William Averill, Jr., married Hannah Jackson, probably daughter of John and Catherine Jackson, whose home was very close to his parents'. He was 36. She was somewhat younger. Her father died about mid 1648 when she was a youngster. Her mother, having five little girls and young son John Jr., remarried before the estate was settled. "Katheryne" was in court 18 Sep 1848, already remarried, name of new husband not stated, but I think it was probably William White (1610-1684) whose lot was the one separating those of the Jacksons and Averills. If so, Catherine and Mr. White had a child the following June 28th and she lived in Salem with new husband and houseful of children until her death in 1671. We don't know much about Hannah's father, partly because there were so many men of his name living in the area and he died relatively young regardless of having six children.

Will and Hannah Averill had son William III and possibly John in Ipswich and then moved to Topsfield where he bought a nice 100-acre farm with outbuildings, orchard, meadow and woodland. He and a neighbor got permission to dam a brook, allowing them to have a pretty pond. A depression marking the cellar of that home was still visible as late as 1900. At about the time they moved there his sister Sarah married John Wildes whose home was in the area.

In 1684 William was representative to the general court and selectman in 1688. If he was not a member of the church, he was at least in charge of trying to get ministers for the Topsfield church. Topsfield wasn't lucky with their parsons, and it is funny to read of some of his dealings with some of them, especially the one who either was too fond of wine or, more likely, had a nervous disorder which made it appear so. The story is too long to tell here. It is "Ancestry of Dudley Wildes" page 45. Clara Avery wondered whether he and Hannah, as well as his parents, might have been Quakers. It is doubtful any Quaker would have dealt with those ministers in such a good-humored manner.

Will died 23 April 1691. Hannah survived him and died after 30 June 1706 at the Topsfield home of their son John.

The oldest son, William III seems to have been the "loser" of the family. Perhaps he was somewhat disabled, or had a drinking problem, bringing him to the attention of the authorities. He had the job of sweeping the church and digging graves. He had a large family anyway, most of whom left the area as soon as they were old enough, some to Maine where Uncle Thomas lived, and others were taken under his wing by Uncle Isaac, our ancestor. Youngest son Jabez was Isaac's apprentice in the carpentry business. It seems Mary and Elizabeth also went to Connecticut as Jabez did.

Many of William and Hannah's descendants settled near them, and in 1692, after his death, two sons, John and Nathaniel, bought 200 acres near the family farm from Gov. Bradstreet's grant. The neighborhood became known as "The Colleges," for it was said the Averills were considered some of the most intelligent people in town, prominent in town affairs and holding public offices. The Averill family was the first in town to subscribe for a newspaper in early times. Many of them were cabinet makers.

John's wife, Anne Greensleet, was thought to be grand daughter of Ann Greenslit/Greenslade Pudeator/Poindexter who was executed for witchcraft 22 Sep 1692. Thomas, who was a soldier in Wells, Maine, 1693/4 later went to Preston, Ct., with the others. Paul died in Killingly, CT, Mary in Preston, Ct, Job in Middleton, and we follow Isaac in Connecticut.

Children of Will and Hannah (Jackson) Averill:

William	b 1 May 1662	m. ca 1688	Mary____ (16 -1729)
John	1663		Anne Greensleet
Nathaniel	13 Oct 1664	31 Dec 1698	Sarah Howlett (16 -1729)
		17 Jun 1729	Lydia French (-1746)
Job	1 Jan 1667	1 Feb 1703	Susanna Brown
Hannah	18 Dec 1667		d. unmarried ?14 May 1737?
Ebenezer	14 Oct 1669	30 Nov 1687	Susanna Hovey (16 -1699)
		3 Dec 1700	Mehitable Foster (1675-17)
Isaac	26 Jan 1672		d. 11 Jun 1680, age 8
Thomas	9 Dec 1672	27 Jan 1702	Mary Baker
Abigail	3 Mar 1674	9 Jul 1699	Jonathan Baker
Ezechiel	24 Jul 1675		died young?
Paul	21 Jun 1677	27 Mar 1706	Mary Andrews (1685-1732)
		3 Feb 1737	Mary Symonds, widow
Silas	1 May 1679		died young?
+Isaac	10 Nov 1680	16 May 1709	Esther Walker (in Rehoboth)
Mary	168-	16 Feb 1710	Silas Titus " "

"History of Topsfield"

Isaac Averill^3 (William^2 William^1) the 13th of 14 children, was born 10 Nov 1680 in Topsfield, Massachusetts Bay Colony. But to show how badly facts can get twisted in just a few generations, a descendant, Samuel Johnson Averill, shared the belief of other Connecticut Averills in 1850 when he compiled, "A Record of the Averills," stating his great grandfather, Isaac Averill, was one of three brothers who emigrated to this country from Milford Haven, Wales. Making matters worse, a Connecticut historian used that information in a book still being read to this day.

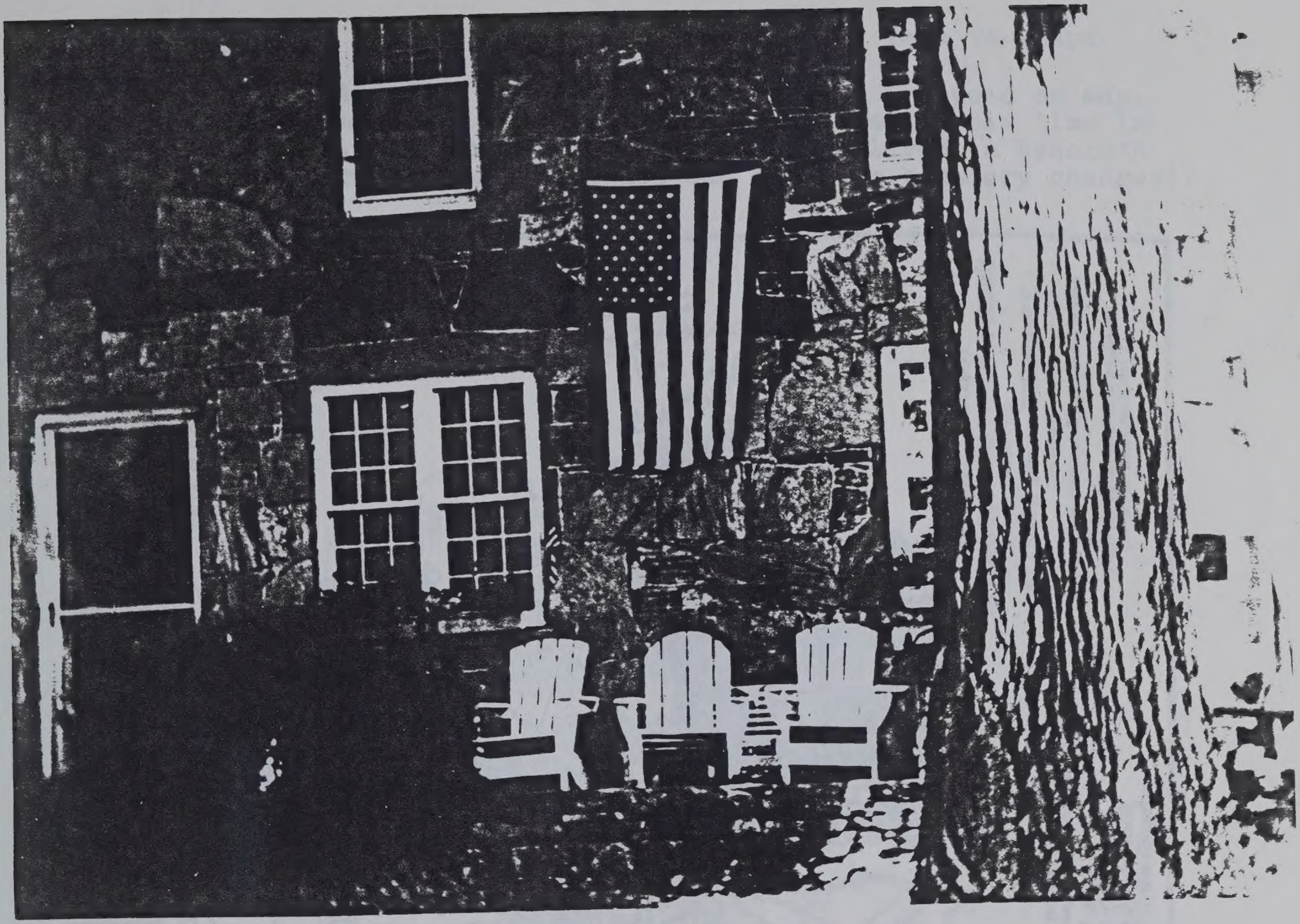
A review of facts will show that this fantastic idea must have been partially a mixup with the Cogswells, with whom they had intermarried several times, and whose ship, The Angel Gabriel, was part of a convoy of five ships which had to lay over a while at Milford Haven. By then the tradition had arisen that the two families came over in the same boat. That is possible but unlikely, like the old "three brothers" tradition so often heard, and they certainly were not Welsh. Isaac's descendants did have Welsh ancestors, but they were the grandparents of his wife--see the next paragraph.

On 16 May, 1709, in Rehoboth, Bristol County, MA, Isaac Averill married Esther Walker, daughter of Phillip, Jr., and Mary (Bowen) Walker of that town. Richard Bowen, Jr. and Sr., as well as her great grandmother, Ann Born Bowen, came from Kitthill, Gower Peninsula, Glamorganshire, Wales, near Swansea. Esther was born 21 Dec 1688 in Rehoboth. Isaac had moved from Topsfield to Preston, CT (now Griswold) to join his brother, Thomas, about 1703/4; but he is also said to have been in Rehoboth when he married and until his son, Samuel, was born. His nephew, Jabez (His brother William's son) was with him as an apprentice. His sister Mary was obviously there also, for she married in Rehoboth soon after he did.

Isaac is called, "an ingenious carpenter," and he framed the largest meetinghouse of his time, located in Providence, Rhode Island. He soon moved back to Preston, taking Esther and the children. They were members of the Second Congregational Church of Preston. He was chosen Lister Dec. 1714, Tithingman 1724, Constable and Justice of the Peace both 1722, Granary Man 1718, in addition to his regular occupation.

One of the very earliest records of Kent in far Western Connecticut says that their son, Daniel Averill, purchased land from the Indian Chief Chere Waramaug, 100 acres more or less, on 20 July 1749. That is when the records began, but he must have purchased some land as early as 1744. In 1746, Isaac, Esther, and their grown children moved there to join him, and named the settlement New Preston. Daniel sold some acreage to Edward Cogswell on 18 Jan 1848 and the Cogswells established iron works and homes there.

"Early Puritan Settlers of the Colony of Connecticut" (1852) - Royal Hinman, pp 86-7
"History of Ancient Woodbury, Connecticut" - Cothren
"Early Rehoboth" 4 Volumes - R. L. Bowen
"Abstracts of Bristol Co. MA Probate Records" - H. L. P. Rounds



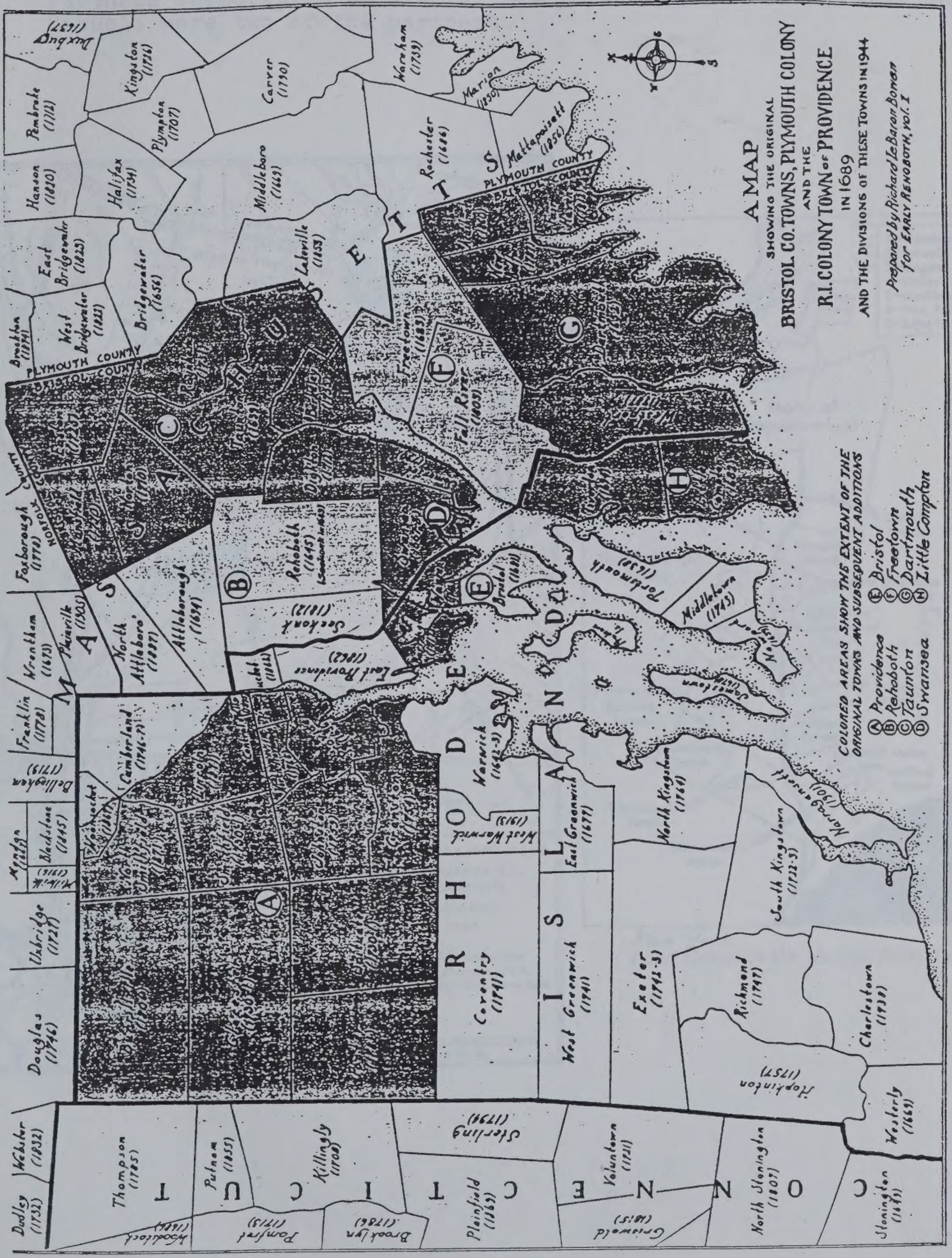
The Averill Homestead, established 1746. Porch view of house built in 1831. New Preston, CT. (Courtesy Mrs. Meredith Bolton, who visited there in October, 1992.)

This house is on the very spot where Isaac and Esther (Walker) Averill came in 1746 to live with their son Samuel and his wife, Patience Perry Averill, older brother of our ancestor Moses who married Martha Cogswell. Samuel bought the land from Indian Chief Chere Waramaug.

Since the home above was built in 1831, obviously it is not the original. However, stones and timbers of the older structure were used in the building of this one. Pages 903-4 of the Averill Genealogy by Clara Avery contain a description of the home and farm, still occupied by Averills.

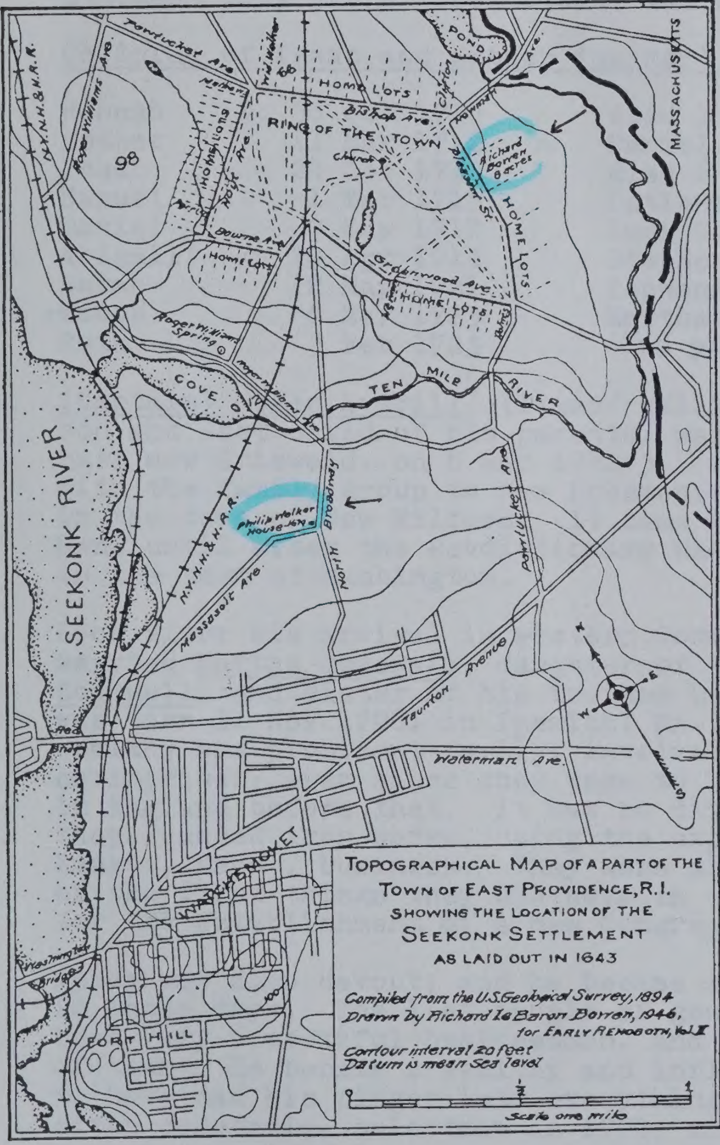
Isaac, Esther, and other family members are buried in a private cemetery on the farm.

Isaac Averill lived in Preston, CT (called Griswold on map, see arrow). He framed the largest meeting house of his time in Providence, RI. He married Esther Walker who lived in Rehoboth (called East Providence on the map due to later boundary changes).


A MAP
SHOWING THE ORIGINAL
BRISTOL CO. TOWNS, PLYMOUTH COLONY
AND THE
R.I. COLONY TOWN OF PROVIDENCE
IN 1689
AND THE DIVISIONS OF THESE TOWNS IN 1944
Prepared by Richard LeBaron Bowen
for EARLY REHOBOTH, vol. I
COLORED AREAS SHOW THE EXTENT OF THE ORIGINAL TOWNS AND SUBSEQUENT ADDITIONS
Ⓐ Providence
Ⓑ Rehoboth
Ⓒ Taunton
Ⓓ Swansea
Ⓔ Bristol
Ⓕ Freetown
Ⓖ Dartmouth
Ⓗ Little Compton
MASSACHUSETTS
RHODE ISLAND
CONNECTICUT
PLYMOUTH COUNTY
BRISTOL COUNTY
NORFOLK COUNTY
Duxbury (1637)
Kingston (1726)
Pembroke (1712)
Plympton (1707)
Carver (1790)
Wareham (1739)
Marion (1852)
Hanson (1820)
Halifax (1734)
Middleboro (1669)
Rochester (1686)
Mattapoisett (1857)
East Bridgewater (1823)
Bridgewater (1656)
Lakeville (1853)
West Bridgewater (1822)
Brockton (1874)
Freetown (1683)
Fall River (1803)
Foxborough (1778)
Rehoboth (1645)
Seekonk (1812)
East Providence (1862)
Plainville (1905)
Wrentham (1673)
North Attleboro (1887)
Attleborough (1694)
Franklin (1778)
Cumberland (1746-7)
Bellingham (1719)
Bristol (1681)
Portsmouth (1638)
Middletown (1743)
Warwick (1642-3)
West Warwick (1913)
East Greenwich (1677)
North Kingstown (1764)
Narragansett (1901)
South Kingstown (1722-3)
Mendon (1667)
Blackstone (1845)
Millville (1916)
Uxbridge (1727)
Douglas (1746)
Coventry (1741)
West Greenwich (1741)
Exeter (1742-3)
Richmond (1747)
Charlestown (1738)
Hopkinton (1757)
Westerly (1669)
Webster (1832)
Dudley (1732)
Thompson (1785)
Woodstock (1686)
Putnam (1855)
Pomfret (1713)
Killingly (1708)
Brooklyn (1786)
Sterling (1794)
Plainfield (1699)
Voluntown (1721)
Griswold (1815)
North Stonington (1807)
Stonington (1649)

First map shows the home lots of Esther (Walker) Averill's father and grandfather, Philip Walker, Jr., and Richard Bowen. These are actually estates of well-to-do families--notice how much smaller the average sized lots are.

Second map shows location of the original patent of the Great Nine Partners Corporation at Amenia, New York. Isaac's sons, Moses and Samuel, were two of the partners.

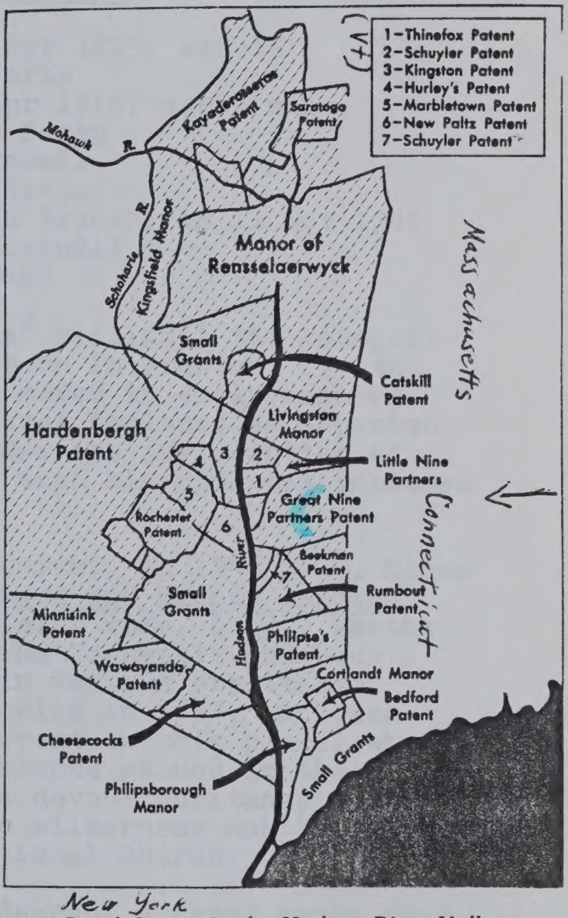

Pawtucket Ave
N.Y.N.H.&H.R.R.
Roger Williams Ave
98
Home Lots
Walker
Home Lots
Ring of the Town
Bishop Ave
Church
Pond
Clifton
Richard Bowen 8 acres
Pleasant St.
Home Lots
Massachusetts
Bourne Ave
Home Lots
Greenwood Ave
Home Lots
Roger Williams Spring
Cove
Ten Mile River
Seekonk River
Philip Walker House 1674
North Broadway
Pawtucket Ave
Massasoit Ave
Taunton Avenue
Waterman Ave.
Watchemoket
Fort Hill
N
E
S
W

TOPOGRAPHICAL MAP OF A PART OF THE TOWN OF EAST PROVIDENCE, R.I. SHOWING THE LOCATION OF THE SEEKONK SETTLEMENT AS LAID OUT IN 1643

Compiled from the U.S. Geological Survey, 1894
Drawn by Richard Le Baron Bowen, 1946,
for EARLY REHOBOTH, Vol. II

Contour interval 20 feet
Datum is mean Sea level

Scale one mile


1–Thinefox Patent
2–Schuyler Patent
3–Kingston Patent
4–Hurley's Patent
5–Marbletown Patent
6–New Paltz Patent
7–Schuyler Patent
(Vt)
Mohawk R.
Kayaderosseras Patent
Saratoga Patent
Schoharie R.
Kingsfield Manor
Manor of Rensselaerwyck
Massachusetts
Small Grants
Catskill Patent
Hardenbergh Patent
Livingston Manor
Little Nine Partners
Great Nine Partners Patent
Rochester Patent
Connecticut
Beekman Patent
Rumbout Patent
Hudson River
Small Grants
Minnisink Patent
Philipse's Patent
Wawayanda Patent
Cortlandt Manor
Bedford Patent
Cheesecocks Patent
Philipsborough Manor
Small Grants

New York
Land Grants in the Hudson River Valley

When Isaac and Esther and the others moved to Western Connecticut in 1746, he was already 66 years old--a little old, in those days, to set about clearing out lands just acquired in the wilderness from the Indians to start one's own homestead. They lived with their son, Samuel, and his family. They are buried in a private Averill cemetery in the area, but the dates of their deaths not now known.

The section of Preston, CT, where at least part of their children were born is now called Griswold. If they were not all born there, at least they are all registered there.

Children of Isaac and Esther (Walker) Averill:

Hannah	b.	30 Oct 1710		died 16 Apr 1725, age 15
Esther		11 Mar 1712	m.	Daniel Parke
Isaac		24 Dec 1713		died 6 Apr 1714, age 4 mos.
Samuel		1 Mar 1715		Patience Perry
Daniel		7 May 1717		Lucy Cogswell
Abigail		10 Apr 1719		Stephen Kinne
Sarah		12 May 1721		Zephaniah Branch, on 11 Nov 1742
+Moses		6 Mar 1723		Martha Cogswell
Ruth		3 Feb 1725		died young?

(Captain) Moses Averill^4 (Isaac^3 William^2 William^1) the youngest son and last child of his parents, was born in Preston, CT, the part new Griswold, on 6 Mar 1722/3. He moved in early manhood with the family group to New Preston, first included as a parish in the town of New Milford. It came under the jurisdiction of Kent until after the Revolutionary War, when his home was included in the town of Washington.

Soon after his arrival in western Connecticut, in 1748 or 9, Moses married Martha Cogswell, daughter of Edward and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell, and sister of his brother Daniel's wife, Lucy. Martha was born 11 Nov 1728, in Ipswich, MA. The Cogswells had been a wealthy and prominent family, involved in various profitable enterprises, ever since they came to Ipswich in 1635, and back in England before that. It was no different in this place, where they founded iron works, using the experience gained in their Saugus, Mass., business. They were also devout Puritans, and one of the first things they did here in the wilderness was to petition for the establishment of a new Congregational Church.

Moses was also devout, and he became a deacon, a great honor back in those days. The last couple of generations of Averills had also been very successful businessmen, and Moses was one of the best of them. He became a wealthy and influential citizen, and seems to have had his finger into everything. He was successful farmer, often constable, selectman in 1770, and State Representative from the district of Kent, CT, in the Pre-Revolutionary War years *

"Cogswell Family in America" - Rev. E. O. Jameson

*Colonial Records of Connecticut p.201, Assembly at Hartford, list Moses Averill as Captain of the 3rd Company, 12th Regiment.

of 1770-1776. Militarily, he was appointed ensign 1760, lieutenant 1763, and Captain of the Train Band in 1770. Of historical significance, Moses and his brothers, especially Samuel, were members of the "Great Nine Partners," a land speculation and development corporation in Dutchess Co., New York, and later also of Rutland Co., Vermont. History tells us that this was a time when New England began to bulge at the seams with people and not enough land. Land ordinarily could not be bought in New York because the Crown of England had given huge chunks of the state away to royal favorites, who wanted to run their vast estates in the outdated system--practically like medieval lords--with all the farming done by poor tenant farmers tied to the land with little hope of advancement. (Of course many old "patroons" were Loyal to England during the war, and a lot of battles were fought in New York.)

But this was before the war, and quite a coup for the "Nine Partners" to own land there for development. One of the most aggressive partners seems to have been a man named Jonathan Willard, who was instrumental in persuading Gov. Benning Wentworth of New Hampshire to grant them the charters to build Pawlet, Danby and other communities in Rutland County, Vermont. They also built Manchester and other communities to the south, beginning in the 1760's. It was controversial. New Hampshire and New York both claimed the territory that became Vermont.

This writer has several times had the enjoyment of reading Vermont historical magazines and books, looking for something else, and reading that "this person and that came here from Nine Partners, New York." From the frequent references about people going back and forth between the two, it would seem that there was good cooperation between the two ventures.

Martha Averill died in 1781, and Moses in 1784. Their gravestones are still standing in a private Averill burial ground. He was briefly married to a lady named Sarah (?) after Martha's death.

Children of Moses and Martha (Cogswell) Averill:

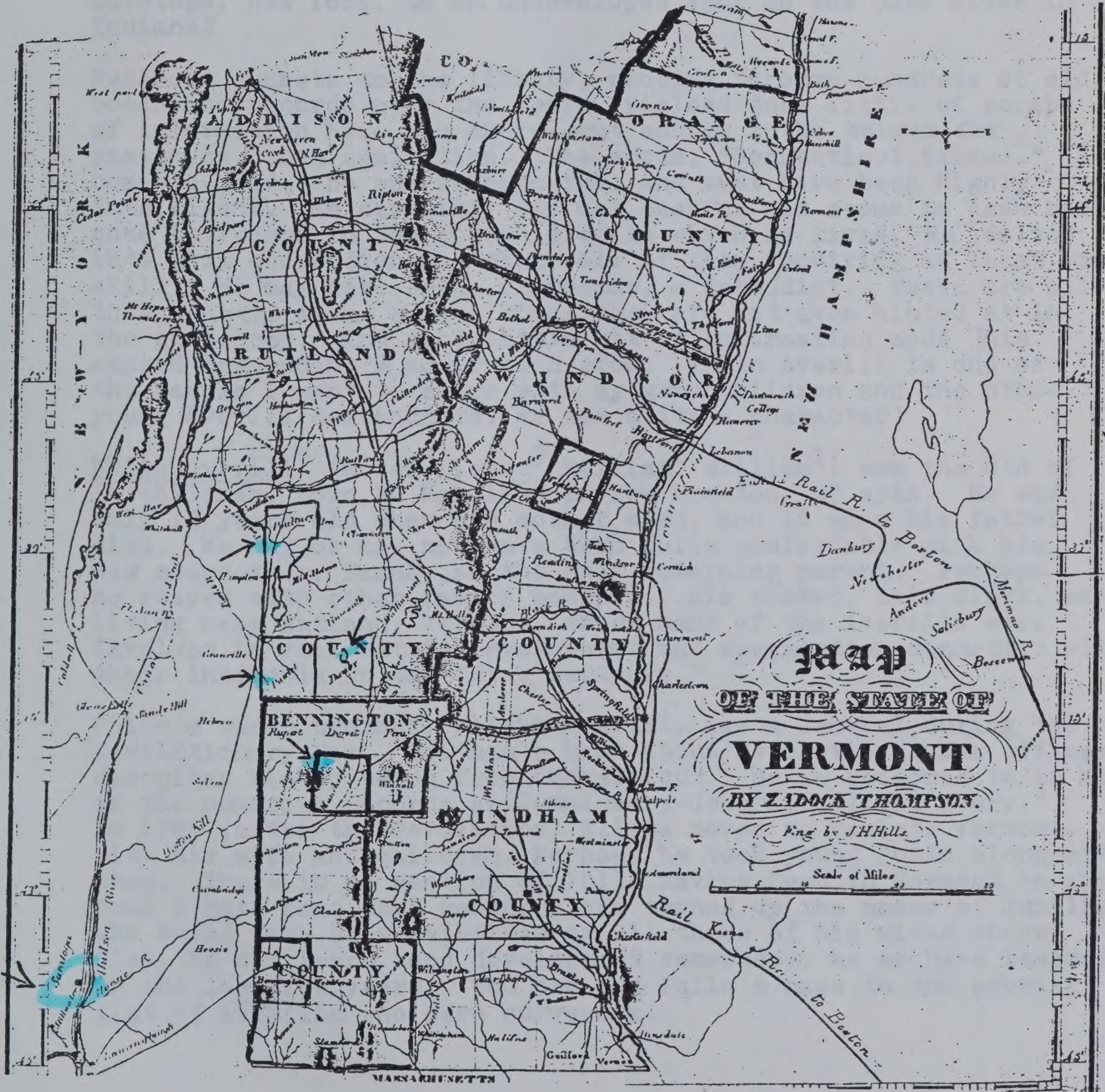
Isaac, M.D.	b. 25 Jun 1750	m. (1) Hannah Miles (2) Mrs. Beach
Lois	1752	Lemuel Clark, lived in Vermont
Elisha	c. 24 Feb 1754	Mary ? (better known as General Elijah Avery of the Rev. War. Settled Rutland, VT & later Ontario Co., Western NY
Martha "Patty"	1763	Solomon Murray, d. 1805, Claverack NY
Amy	176?	Caswell
Currence	12 Feb 1764	died young
Moses	12 Jun 1766	Cynthia Russell
+Philo	3 Mar 1768	(1) Betsy Bordman (2) Charlotte Baker (3) Rebecca Rice
Calvin)	14 Dec 1770	(1) Salome Clary (2) Sarah Gunn
Currence)		unknown

Patty Averill is said to have been married in a "sky blue short-sleeved silk dress with fleecy white clouds on it, and gloves that buttoned all the way up to the sleeves." Her descendants still have some of the buttons.

AVERILL FAMILY

MAP--11(a)

Samuel & Moses Averill & their descendants owned shares in the Great Nine Partners land speculation & development corporation based originally at Amenia, NY. Some of the corporation's later projects were development of sites in So. Rutland Co. (Pawlet, Poultney, Danby) & Bennington Co. (esp. Manchester). There is also an Averill Twp. in NE Essex Co. near Canada. Note the town of Stillwater, NY at extreme bottom left of map, where Philo and Rebecca Averill lived until they migrated west.


MAP OF THE STATE OF VERMONT
BY ZADOCK THOMPSON.
Eng by J.H.Hills.
Scale of Miles
ADDISON COUNTY
ORANGE COUNTY
RUTLAND COUNTY
WINDSOR COUNTY
BENNINGTON COUNTY
WINDHAM COUNTY
NEW YORK
NEW HAMPSHIRE
MASSACHUSETTS
Rail R. to Boston
Rail R. Keene to Boston

History of Vermont by Zadock Thompson

It is doubtful that the writer's Grandpa knew a whole lot about the next ancestor, though his own grandfather, Norman Chancellor Averill, probably mentioned his father, Philo Averill. Our generation knew nothing of him until after Billie Gene Pringle, the writer's sister, discovered Clara Avery's book after years of searching, and shared it with us eager relatives.

Thrilling as the book was to us, careful study of it showed that some of the details regarding the section about Philo did not quite fit together accurately, others were missing; and it left out the answer to the intriguing question - How, in 1814, did a family group with babies and young children migrate so far from Saratoga, New York, to an undeveloped spot on the Ohio River in Indiana?

Numerous junkets to the library, probing through hundreds of old books and records over the years, yielded just little of scraps of information here and there--but enough to be causes for amazement, then admiration. The words, "Connecticut Yankee," come to mind. He was resourceful, and must have been highly intelligent. He certainly was not bashful and seems to have had some influence in the communities in which he lived. He delved into this occupation and that, all of them requiring at least some skill. He may have been, or become, a Methodist. These are all things later found out, since they are not even hinted at in the genealogy. And each little bit of information made his amazed descendant's admiration grow. Philo Averill is one of the people I want to share with my grandchildren and the other young Averill descendants. He was quite a character!

Philo Averill^5 (Moses^4 Isaac^3 William^2 William^1) was the 8th of 10 children, born 20 Mar 1768 in New Preston, CT area. He was only 13 years old when his mother died, and 16 when his father died. He may or may not have been quite comfortable with his new stepmother, Sarah, as the only remaining parent. Perhaps he stayed with other family members. His sister, Lois Clark, was living near Rutland, Vermont, where many of the Averills were involved in real estate development and speculation connected with their interests in the "Nine Partners."

Philo's older brother, Elisha Averill, was a General during the Revolutionary War. Heitman's book about Revolutionary War officers describes him as being from Connecticut. He is referred to in most of the numerous records as Commissary-General "Elijah Avery." In 1785 (after the Revolution) Elisha moved to Pawlet, Vermont, with his wife and children. Perhaps he took young Philo along with them. There is no mention of Philo having been in Vermont in any book I have read, but research has turned up the names of families who could have been relatives of all three of his wives there. Also, he did learn land development somewhere, as we have learned in the last few years. You can add Philo's name to the growing list of Averills who were surveyors.

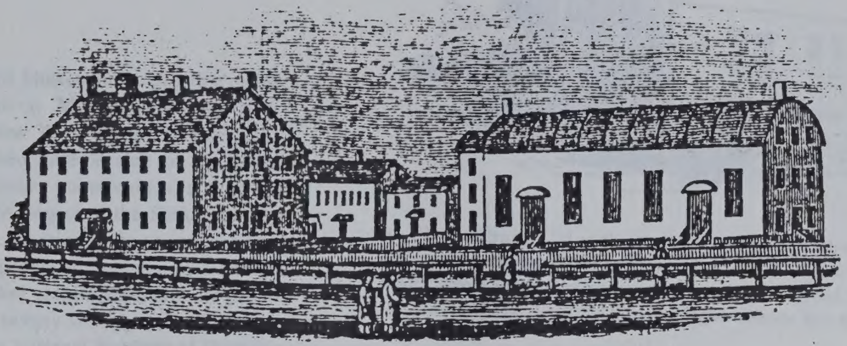
Philo Averill's first wife was Betsy Bordman, whom he may have married as early as 1788 or 1789. Betsy had two children, the first probably practically a baby when she died with the second. Possibly around 1792 he married Charlotte Baker, with whom he had three more children. Significant is the fact that they named their first daughter "Betsy" in honor of the wife who died. Charlotte, herself, was dead before the 1800 Federal census, when he is listed as a widower with one boy and one girl between 10 & 16, and two girls and one boy under 10. (These dates do not agree with the book, which admitted to guessing the children's ages.)

On 16 Apr 1808, Philo married our ancestor, Rebecca Rice, born 27 Apr 1775. (in New York according to later census information). "Rebekah Rice" was widow of James Cropsey and evidently did not have any Cropsey children. She was said to have been daughter of Captain George Rice, which writer cannot as yet confirm because research has yet to reveal any man of that name who could possibly have been her father, in the Revolution, French-Indian War, or even in peace, and have concluded that, at least officially, he must have been known by some other first name. There was a Cavalry officer named George Rice, who could conceivably have been her brother, in Onondaga County, New York. Since Rebecca and Philo owned and sold some land in Cicero, Onondaga County, before they left for Indiana, she could have inherited that land from her father, especially since that was in the military tract. But this is only speculation. Or was he a boat captain??

Records also show that Philo and Rebecca sold a home in Greenfield, Saratoga County, NY, the year they were married. They lived in Stillwater, a town on the Hudson River east of Saratoga Springs, which was in the preliminary stages but had not yet blossomed into what would become a popular resort area where rich people gathered in lavish hotels, dance halls and spas where they could imbibe the celebrated, slightly laxative, waters.

Why Philo got involved is not known, but he is said to have fought under General William Henry Harrison at Tippecanoe in Indiana, in 1811; and also in the War of 1812. It is well known that General Harrison did have a company of troops from New England serving under him at that time. Philo's admiration for General Harrison was so great that he later persuaded his son, Henry, to name a little son for the General.

Rebecca and Philo seem to have been tolerant, caring people, shown by naming their first child Henry James Cropsey Averill and their second Charlotte Baker Averill, for her deceased first husband and his deceased second wife. (As noted above, he had already named a daughter of his second marriage for his deceased first wife.) Their piety is shown by the fact that two of his oldest children joined the Shakers.



Shaker Buildings in New Lebanon.

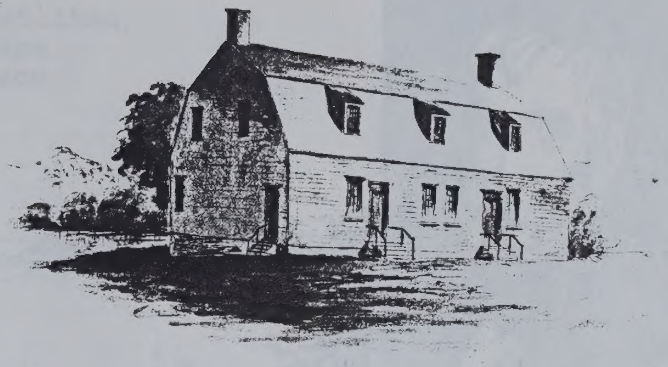
New Lebanon, Shaker village, called by its inhabitants the village of the "*Millennial Church,*" is two and a half miles S. of the spring, on the western side of the Taghkanic mountain, and contains about six hundred inhabitants. The annexed view shows one of their dwellings (containing a *family* of 150 persons,) and their meeting-house, which was erected in 1823. This place of worship is somewhat singular in its construction. It is eighty feet long by sixty-five wide, all in one room, without beams or pillars, having a domical roof covered with tin; and a porch thirty-four by twenty-seven feet, roofed and covered the same way. The building is of wood, but the foundation and flights of steps are of marble.

"This edifice," says a visiter, "stands in a beautiful grass plat, in the centre of the village. There are no seats in the house, except for spectators of their worship. Their stone walls and other fences are constructed with the utmost regularity and precision, and their gate-posts are of massive marble columns, of many tons weight. They manufacture a great variety of articles for sale, which are remarkable for their neatness and durability;

This is probably the Shaker Community where two of Philo Averill's oldest children lived. In 1800, he and his children were living in this same county, in New York, where the Shaker movement was very powerful, this being the world headquarters. The community at this location was founded in 1787, though this is a view as it would have looked in 1823.

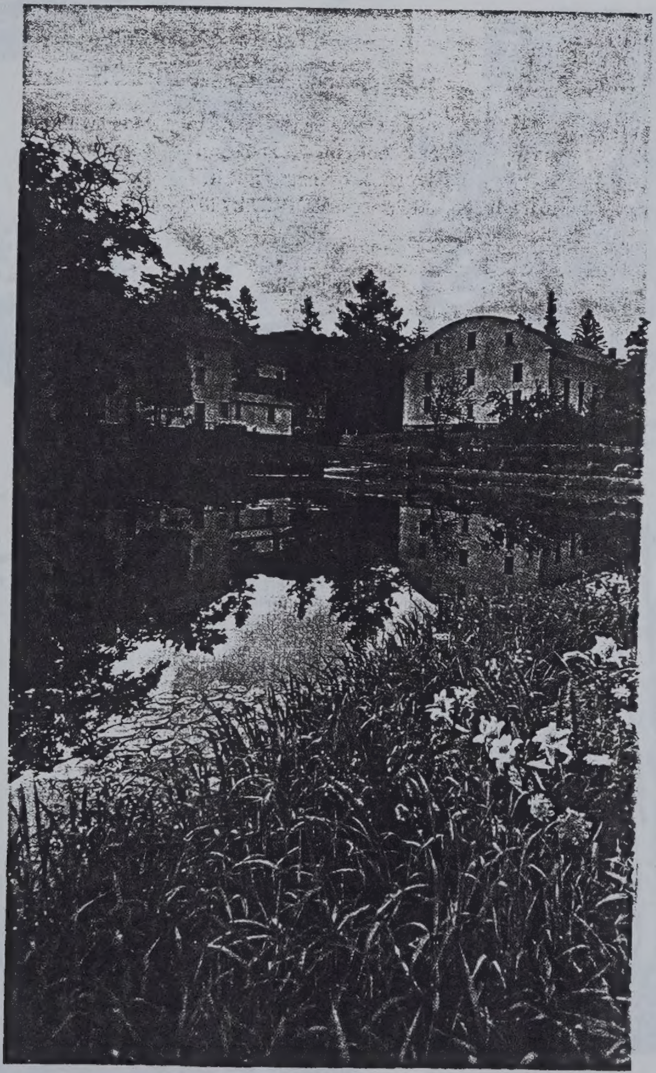
-from "Historical Collections of the State of New York" page 120, section on Columbia County. - J. W. Barber et al, Tuttle, printed 1841.

AVERILL FAMILY



2. First Shaker Meetinghouse in New Lebanon
Watercolor by Benson John Lossing, dated 18 August 1856. By that year the building, which served as the meetinghouse from 1785 to 1824, had been moved and converted into a seed house. (Courtesy the Huntington Library, San Marino, California.)

In 1785, the Shakers built their first meeting house at **Mount Lebanon**, New Lebanon, New York. The communal society established there became the model for all other Shaker communities, and at its peak was the largest of the Shaker groups in America. Continuously occupied since its founding, Mount Lebanon is a showcase of Shaker architecture, and the property with its twenty-six original buildings is listed on the National Register of Historic Places. Several restored buildings with displays of finely crafted Shaker artifacts are open for visitors who may also stroll among the herb and vegetable gardens. Workshops in traditional Shaker crafts, special events, and lectures take place throughout the season which runs from Memorial Day weekend to Labor Day weekend, 9:30 to 5 daily. Through Oct. 1, Friday through Sunday. Other times by appointment. Mount Lebanon Shaker Village, P.O. Box 628, New Lebanon, NY 12125; (518) 794-9500.



Mount Lebanon Shaker Village,
New Lebanon, New York.

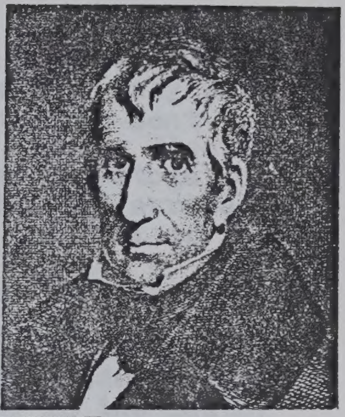
Top:
From page 35- "The Shaker Experience in America" by Stephen J. Stein, (1992) Yale Univ. Press.

Page 27 of that book mentions a lady named Hannah Cogswell as one of the very first Shakers. (Philo Averill's mother was a Cogswell.)

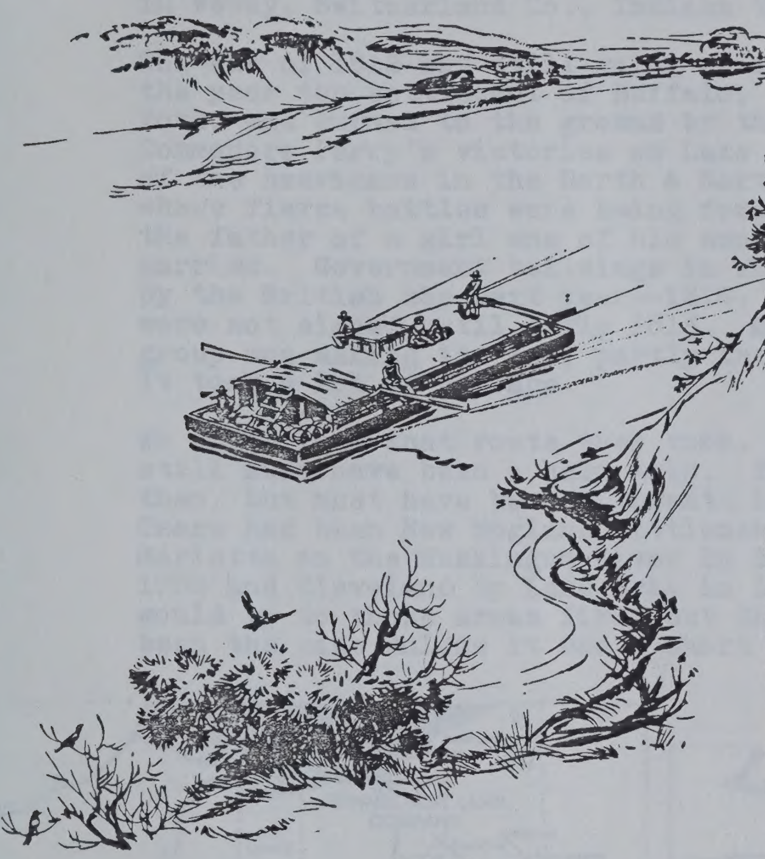
Left:
Feb 1993 issue of "Early American Life" magazine has an article on the Shakers. This was from page 14.

AVERILL FAMILY

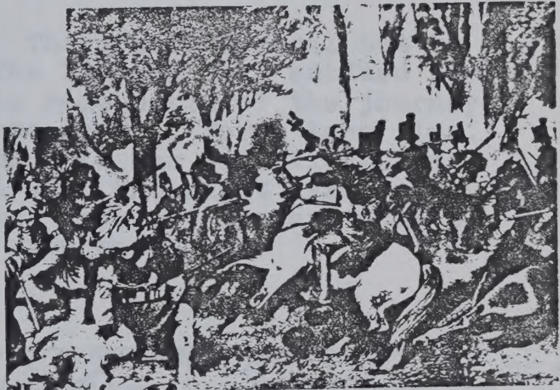
Philo Averill idolized Gen. William Henry Harrison who later became President, and named a grandson for him.



HARRISON. WILLIAM HENRY, 1773–1841,



A flatboat on the Ohio

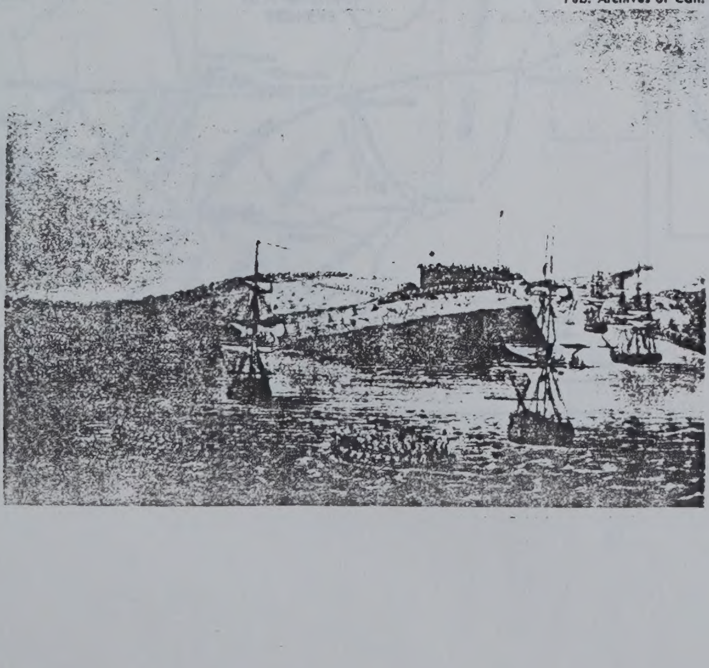


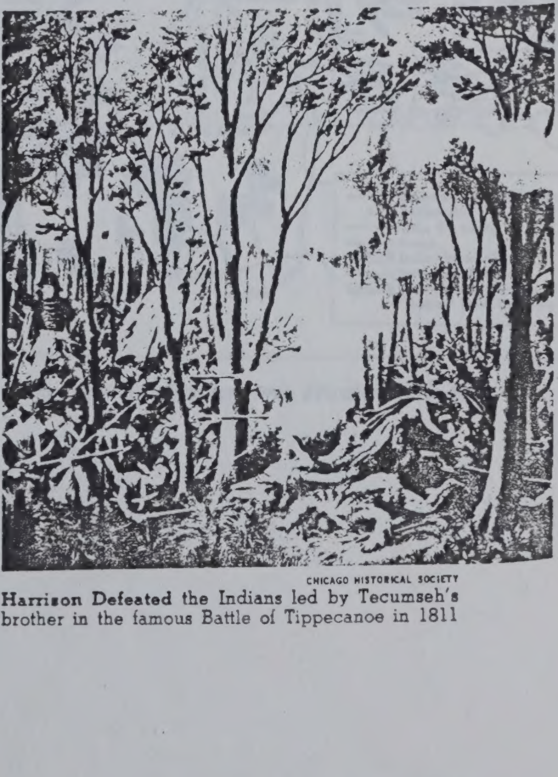
CHICAGO HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Harrison's Victory in the Battle of the Thames in 1813 broke British power in Northwest Territory

In the picture below a British force attacks Fort Ontario at Oswego on Lake Ontario in upper New York during the War of 1812. The fort has been preserved as a state memorial.

Pub. Archives of Can.





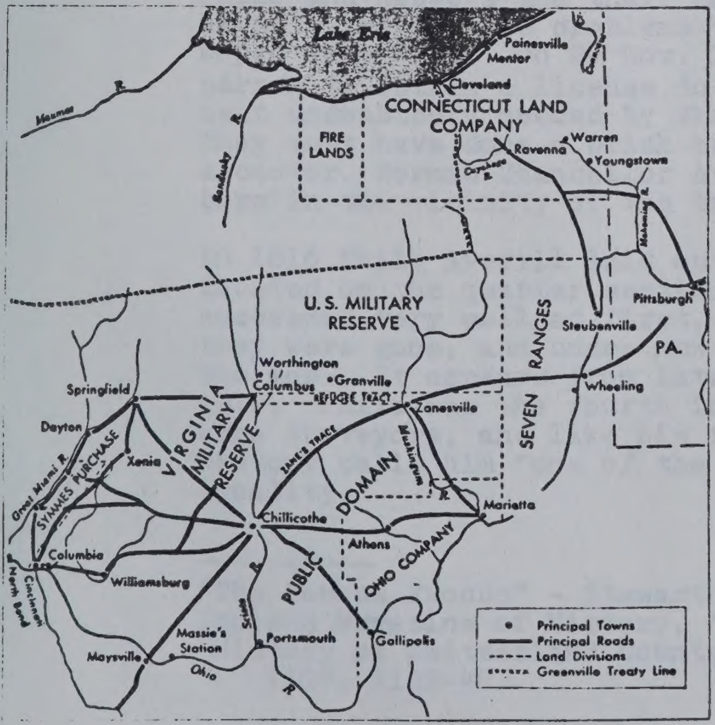
CHICAGO HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Harrison Defeated the Indians led by Tecumseh's brother in the famous Battle of Tippecanoe in 1811

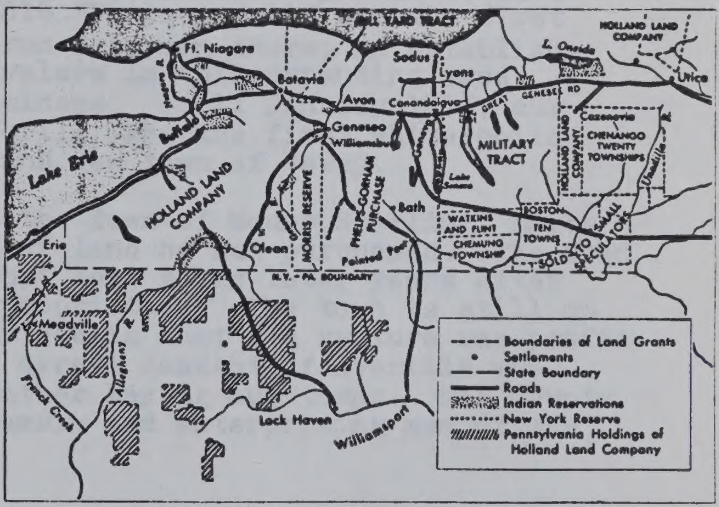
45-Year old Philo Averill must really have liked what he saw of Indiana, for he soon headed right back taking Rebecca, baby Eliza, and toddlers Charlotte and Henry. Three grown children went with them--Rowlen and Malissa with their spouses, and teenage Electa. Son Henry later reported that they left Stillwater, Saratoga Co. NY in the fall of 1813, spent about a year in Ohio, and arrived in Vevay, Switzerland Co., Indiana Territory, in the fall of 1814.

The War of 1812 was still going on when they left. Earlier in the year the settlement of Buffalo, on the western end of New York, was burned to the ground by the Indians, but later in 1813 Commodore Perry's victories on Lake Erie turned the tide in favor of the Americans in the North & Northwest. Not so in the South, where fierce battles were being fought in Norfolk Virginia by the father of a girl one of his sons (our ancestor Norman) later married. Government buildings in Washington DC were set on fire by the British the next year--1814. Papers ending the conflict were not signed until early 1815. Meanwhile this little family group was making its way, partly through the wilderness, to Ohio. It took a lot of courage.

We don't know what route they took. There were several but it still must have been a hard trip. The Indians were subdued by then, but must have been a threat in some parts of the journey. There had been New England settlements in Ohio for a long time. Marietta on the Muskingum River in SE Ohio was established in 1788 and Cleveland by Lake Erie in 1796. One might assume they would go to those areas first but that does not appear to have been the case unless it was a short stop enroute.


Lake Erie
Painesville
Mentor
Cleveland
CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY
FIRE LANDS
Warren
Ravenna
Youngstown
Maumee R.
Sandusky R.
Cuyahoga R.
Mahoning R.
U.S. MILITARY RESERVE
SEVEN RANGES
Pittsburgh
Steubenville
PA.
Wheeling
Worthington
Columbus
Granville
REFUGEE TRACT
Zanesville
Springfield
Dayton
Xenia
VIRGINIA MILITARY RESERVE
SYMMES PURCHASE
Great Miami R.
ZANE'S TRACE
Muskingum R.
PUBLIC DOMAIN
Chillicothe
Marietta
Athens
OHIO COMPANY
Columbia
Williamsburg
Cincinnati
North Bend
Scioto R.
Massie's Station
Portsmouth
Gallipolis
Maysville
Ohio R.
Principal Towns
Principal Roads
Land Divisions
Greenville Treaty Line

The Ohio Country, 1790–1812


MILL YARD TRACT
HOLLAND LAND COMPANY
Ft. Niagara
Sodus
Lyons
L. Oneida
Utica
Batavia
Avon
Canandaigua
GREAT GENESEE RD
Cazenovia
Geneseo
Williamsburg
MILITARY TRACT
HOLLAND LAND COMPANY
CHENANGO TWENTY TOWNSHIPS
Buffalo
Lake Erie
HOLLAND LAND COMPANY
MORRIS RESERVE
PHELPS-GORHAM PURCHASE
Bath
Lake Seneca
WATKINS AND FLINT
CHEMUNG TOWNSHIP
BOSTON TEN TOWNS
SOLD TO SMALL SPECULATORS
Unadilla
Erie
Olean
Painted Post
N.Y. - PA. BOUNDARY
Meadville
French Creek
Allegheny R.
Lock Haven
Williamsport
Boundaries of Land Grants
Settlements
State Boundary
Roads
Indian Reservations
New York Reserve
Pennsylvania Holdings of Holland Land Company

The New York-Pennsylvania Frontier, 1790–1812

A descendant, Mrs. Bolton, reports there is a deed showing that on 19 Nov 1813 Philo Averill purchased a quarter section of land (157 acres) from the Land Office in Cincinnati. He paid $175.00 down and $78.00 per year until the total price of $314.00 was paid off ($2.00 per acre). He was listed as a resident of Warren County. On 1 June 1818 this land was resold to Thomas Armstrong.

Though it is conceivable Warren Co. NY was meant, it is unlikely since they came from Stillwater. Undoubtedly they meant Warren Co. Ohio, presently between Cincinnati and the old city of Dayton. Presumably that is the place in Ohio where they lived a year, which is surprising because the people there were almost all Southerners, not something you would expect from a man born in New England. However, as far as Philo is concerned, one learns to expect the unexpected. They must have made pretty good time on their trip if they left eastern NY in the fall and were living there in November.

Further investigation (exemplified by page 1118 last reference below) shows the land purchased was not in Ohio, but probably that part of Indiana Territory just north of Vevay which became Mount Sterling. They moved there within the year. The reference describes the sale of (downtown?) lots in Vevay. Notice of the lots for sale was published in Cincinnati, also in Louisville, Lexington and Frankfort Kentucky. The cheapest lot was $22.00 and the highest $92.00. The sale was held in November 1813, about the same time as our family's more expensive land, a quarter section instead of a town lot. It seems to have been uncleared agricultural land.

Philo and Rebecca and their children were true pioneers. It is hard to imagine the problems they faced, but they seem to have coped very well. On 24 Nov. 1814 "Philo Averil" was the first person to obtain a license to run a tavern there, an establishment undoubtedly needed by travelers in this expanding area. They must have done a brisk business. On 11 January 1815, our ancestor, Norman Chancellor Averill, was the first white child born in the vicinity of the brand new town of Vevay.

In 1816 Philo Averill laid out the Town of Mount Sterling, maybe located on the quarter section of land he had purchased. The town succeeded very well at first, but less so in later years after they were gone, and under new proprietors. The town is still on the map. It appears from later events that the venture was profitable. Philo was the fourth in direct descent of Averills who were surveyors, and like his father laying out towns. The County History calls him "one of the early and enterprising men of the locality."

"The Yankee Exodus" - Stewart Holbrook, page 50
Indiana Magazine of History, "Early Vevay" - Perret DuFour
"History of Switzerland County, Indiana" (1872) pages 1002, 1117, 1118, 1139-40

The year 1816 also had its share of sadness. Son Rowlen Green died that year. The grief-stricken young widow took their little son, Charles, the only grandson so far, back to live in New York.

On 4 February 1817 the youngest son, Allen Wiley Averill, was born. The local Methodist minister was named Allen Wiley. and knowing of Philo and Rebecca's penchant for naming children for people they admired, we may infer that they went to the Methodist church even at this early date. Perhaps this was the beginning of Norman's piety which inspired him to study to be a Methodist minister later on.

- - - -

Below is photostatic copy of pages in Indiana Magazine of History, giving an entertaining description of taverns in early Vevay and what they charged. "Uncle" Thomas Armstrong, referred to on the second page, seems to be the man who bought the Averill's real estate when they moved to Illinois.

Early Vevay

By Perret Dufour

(Continued)

The associate judges who were by the laws in force in Indiana territory authorized to transact the county business, such as causing roads and highways to be laid out, opened and kept in repair, and also the appointment of overseers of the roads, and assigning the hands to each supervisor, the appointment of all township officers except justices of the peace were also authorized to transact business pertaining to decedents' estates granting licenses for keeping taverns, and establishing rates to be charged by tavern keepers, had a great deal of business pertaining to opening highways to attend to for the first year or two.

To entitle a person to obtain a license to keep tavern he was compelled by the law to have the petition of a certain number of persons praying the court to grant the license, and also to prove to the satisfaction of the court that he was a person of good moral character, and that he had a certain number of extra beds and extra stable room for keeping horses. If the person applying for such tavern license proved to the satisfaction of the court that he had the character, extra beds and stable room required by the law, license was granted him, and he was required to enter into bond with security to keep his said tavern as required by law.

→ Philo Averill was the first person to obtain license to keep a tavern in Vevay. He obtained license on the 24th of November, 1814, and on the 25th of November, 1814, the court established the following rates to be charged by tavern keepers in the county of Switzerland. For a meal of victuals, 25 cents; for lodging, per night, 12½ cents; for corn or oats, per gallon, 12½ cents; for horse at hay, per twenty-four hours, 25 cents; for whisky, per half pint, 12½ cents; for peach brandy, per half pint, 12½ cents; for Holland gin, French brandy and Jamaica spirits, 50 cents; for rum, per half pint, 37½ cents; for imported Maderia wine, per quart, $2; for Switzerland Maderia wine, per quart or bottle, $1; for Switzerland red wine, per quart or bottle, 75 cents; for domestic gin and cherry bounce, per half pint, 18¾ cents.

In March, 1815, license was granted to William Cooper to keep a tavern in Vevay. On the 30th of March, 1815, a license was granted to Peter Harris to keep a tavern at his house in this county, and in November, 1815, he laid out the town of Jacksonville.

In September, 1815, license was granted to "Uncle" Thomas Armstrong (as he was familiarly called), to keep a tavern in the town of Vevay for one year from the first day of July, 1815, he having entered into bond with security at that time.

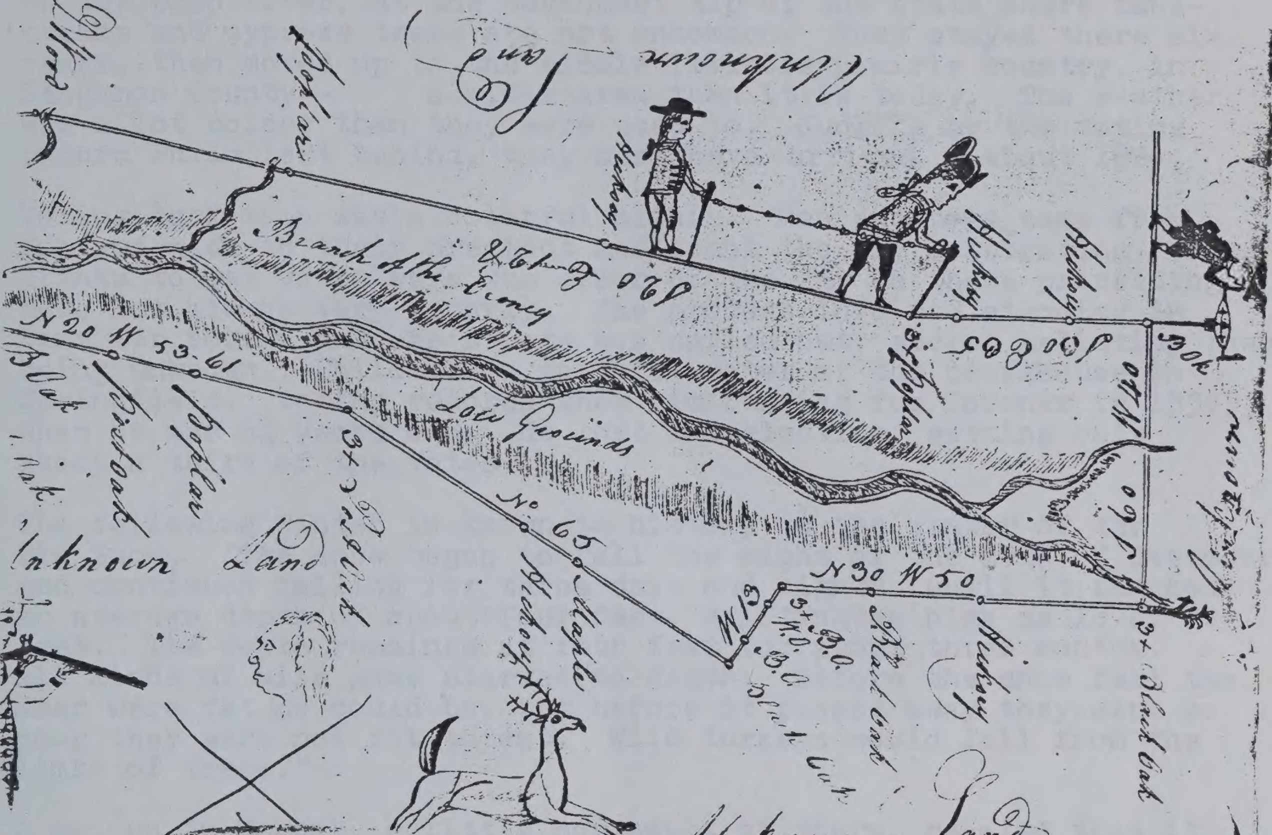
This was, in fact, the first tavern established in Vevay with the ostensible purpose in view of entertaining travelers, for let it be borne in mind that at that time "tippling houses" were unknown in this new country, as by the laws of force, none but tavern keepers were permitted to sell liquor by the small or, as was their usual expression, "by the half pint".

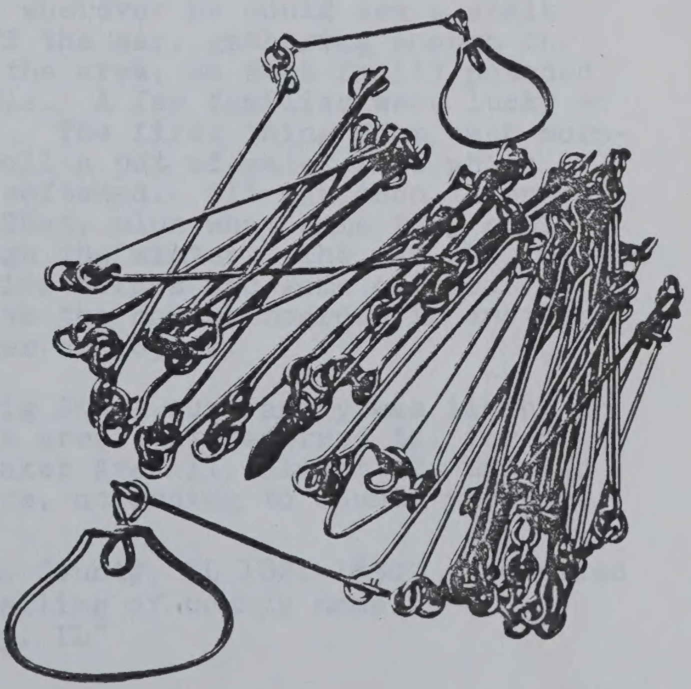
In some instances the laws were evaded and persons obtained license to keep a tavern who had not the requisite number of extra beds and the extra stable room. This law was in force for some years under the state government.

On one occasion a person, to obtain license, borrowed three beds of his neighbors and set them up in his house, which was a small one, and rented of a neighbor a stable on an adjoining lot for one month, and when the county court met he produced his proof and proved to the satisfaction of the court that he had the requisite number of extra beds and extra stable room to accommodate the number of travelers and their horses that the territorial law required and obtained a tavern license. Some few days afterward this tavern had no extra beds and soon afterwards no extra stable room, for he had returned the borrowed beds and given up the rented stable, but having the license he continued to sell spiritous and other liquors by the half pint.

This circumstance is here related to show that the laws relating to the retail of spiritous liquor were violated in those early days of Switzerland county, as well as in the days that are within the remembrance of many of our young men.

Here's to surveying, the occupation of at least five generations of our Averill Forefathers! The picture shows how Philo would have looked, surveying in 1815.


Unknown Land
Poplar
Hickory
Branch of the Ebony
N 20 W 53-61
Low Grounds
No 65
Maple
Black Oak
N 30 W 50
Unknown Land
Unknown Land



In 1818 the Averill family moved down the river a ways to Elizabethtown, then in Pope (now Hardin) County, Illinois, still on the Ohio River, at the southeast tip of the state where canebreaks and cypress trees are not uncommon. They stayed there six years, then moved up to the middle Illinois prairie country, in Sangamon County-- a wider area than it is today. The weather was a lot colder than they were used to. Judging by the voting record Philo left behind, they must have arrived about 1824.

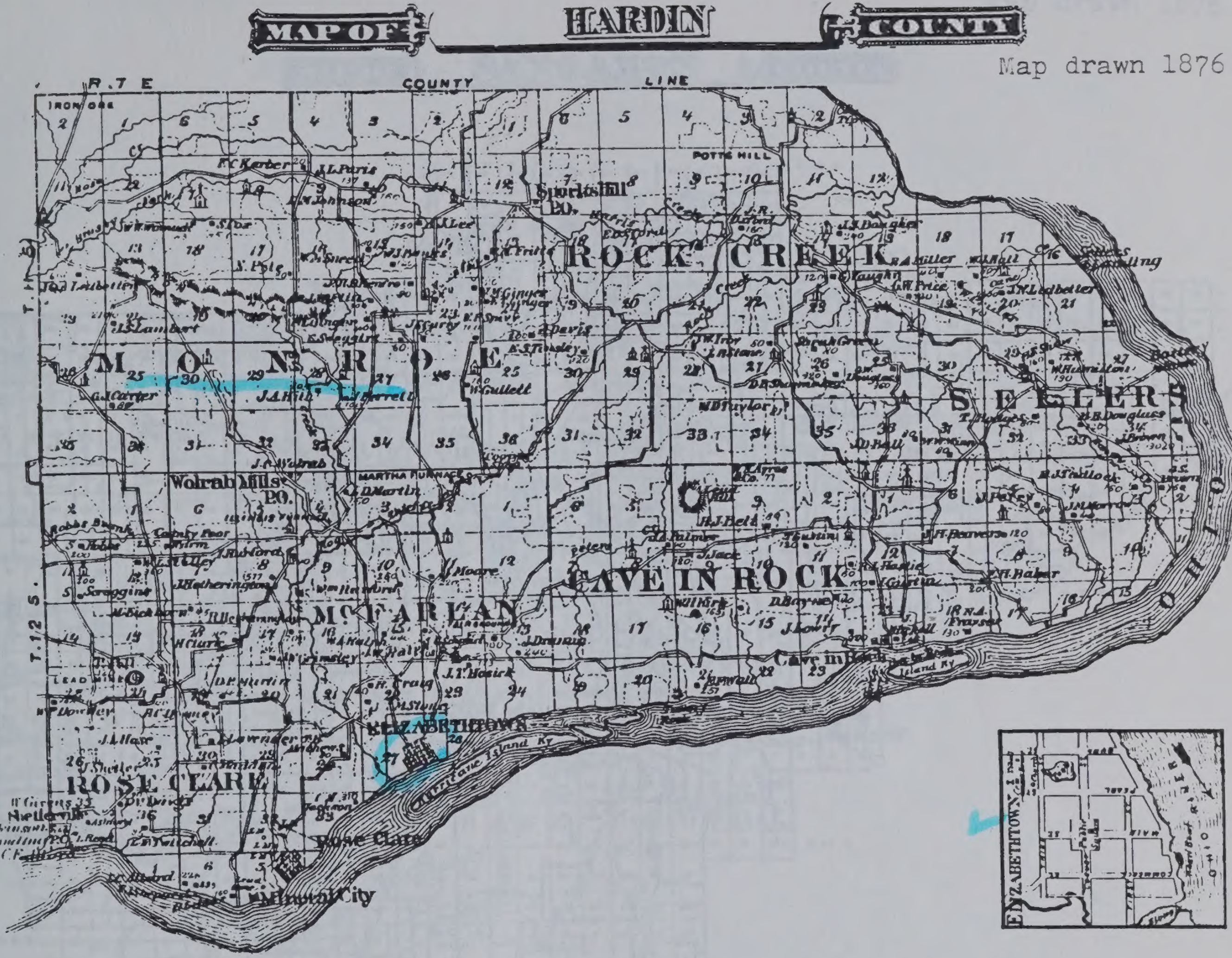
Voting back then was a colorful affair. Men and boys came from far and wide to their precinct and spent the day celebrating. Free drinks to get votes were the order of the day so these proceedings were not always very orderly. The process involved standing in line for hours, and one's vote was called out, secret balloting then being unknown. Philo was a faithful voter at the courthouse in Springfield. Voting records show him running for Coroner in 1830, when he was 62 years old. He lost the election, getting only about a third of the votes.

The following winter is known to history as the winter of the Big Snow. "The snow began to fall the night of the 29th of December and continued falling for three days and nights, until it reached an average depth of about four feet, drifting as high as 18 or 20 feet. The depth remained at four feet for about three months. All kinds of wild game starved to death. Before the snow fell the deer were fat as could be, but before it passed away they were so poor they were not fit to eat. Wild turkeys would fall from the limbs of trees."

A man up in Macomb, a little northwest of there, related that it took his wife about three hours "to shovel the snow from their cabin," while he, with a good-sized family, did not yet have his corn gathered so he went out and, wherever he could see a stalk of corn above the snow, pulled off the ear, gathering enough for the day. There were no mills in the area, so each family pounded its own corn with mortar and pestle. A few families were lucky to have graters, which worked better. The first thing done each morning was to build up the fire to boil a pot of water into which corn was thrown to boil until it softened. "It was then taken out to make good, wholesome bread." That, plus what game they could get, was what they lived on through the winter. The man who related this to a historian said he had five horses and some cattle. He felt lucky he had been able to have the horses boarded in another county farther south for the winter of 1830-1.

Very soon after the year of the Big Snow, our family was living in McDonough County, near Macomb--the area just referred to, for on 7 March 1833 daughter Charlotte Baker Averill, almost 22, married Nicholas Royal Teas (or Tays) there, according to county records.

"Snow Birds, Poll Books of Sangamo County, IL 1821-1830" - compiled by WPA (That is original spelling of county name.)
"Vital Records of McDonough County, IL"
"History of McDonough County"


MAP OF HARDIN COUNTY
R.7 E
COUNTY LINE
POTTS HILL
Sparks Hill P.O.
ROCK CREEK
MONROE
SEELERS
Wolrab Mills P.O.
CAVE IN ROCK
McFARLAN
ROSE CLARE
ELIZABETHTOWN
Cave in Rock
Rose Clare
OHIO
T.12 S.
ELIZABETHTOWN

Map drawn 1876

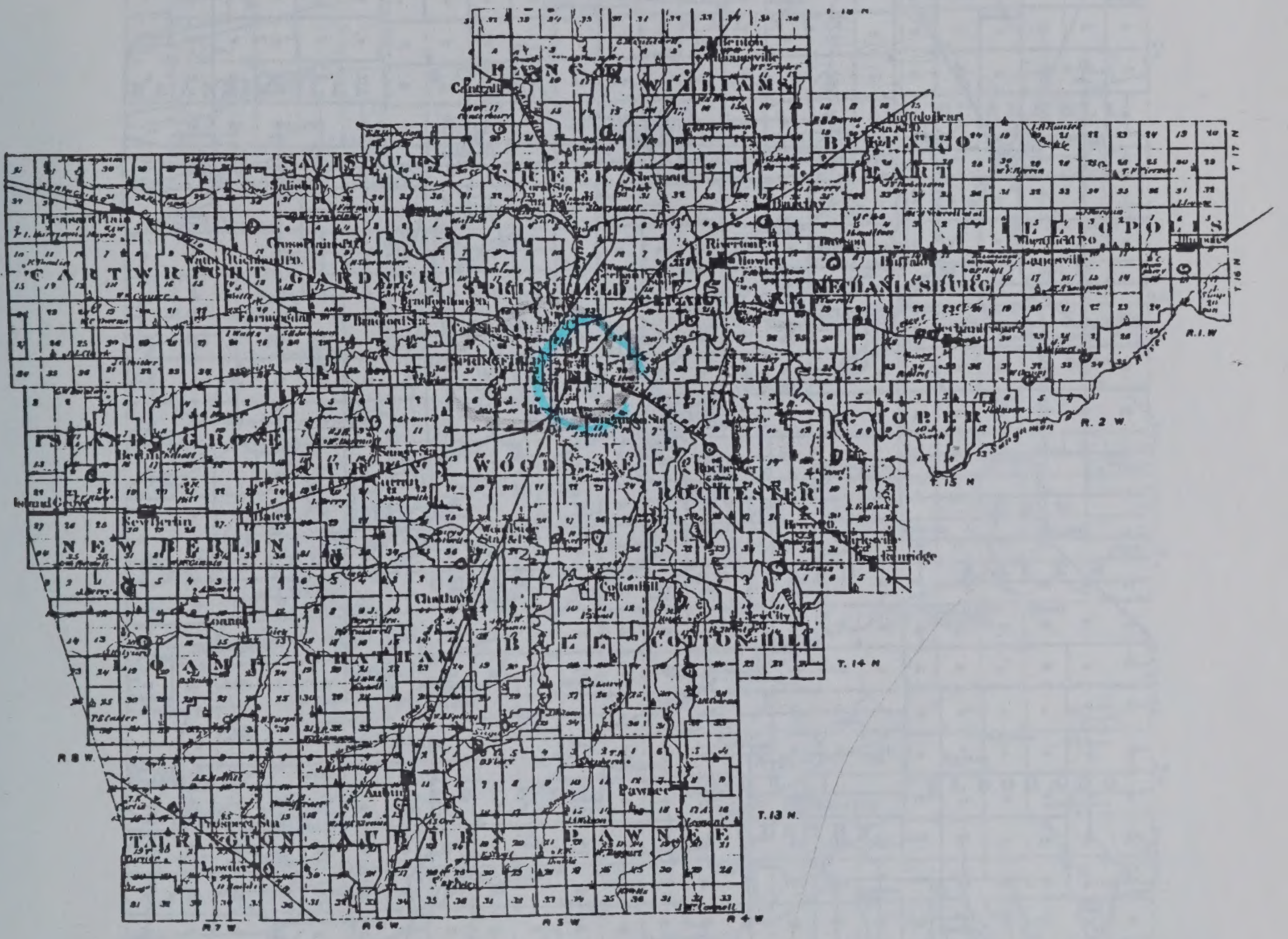
The Genealogy states they went to Elizabethtown, Pope County, IL about 1818 or 1819. Then it was in Pope (now Hardin) County. However, US 1820 census index shows them in Monroe Township (toward upper left of map). People usually identified largest nearby city, so both make sense. Philo's exact occupation while they were living there has not been stated, but it has been learned he was a Justice of the Peace who performed at least 8 marriages there from 1821-5, maybe more. * Back then justices were actual peace officers with constabulary duties sometimes even filling in for sheriffs if they were not available. A lady told me she read in a book about early southern IL that he offered a red brindle cow for sale, "appraised by himself." Sounds like Philo!

---

*"Pope County Illinois Marriage Books A-E - 1813-1877, Volume 1" compiled by Judy F. Lee & C. C. Foss (1990)

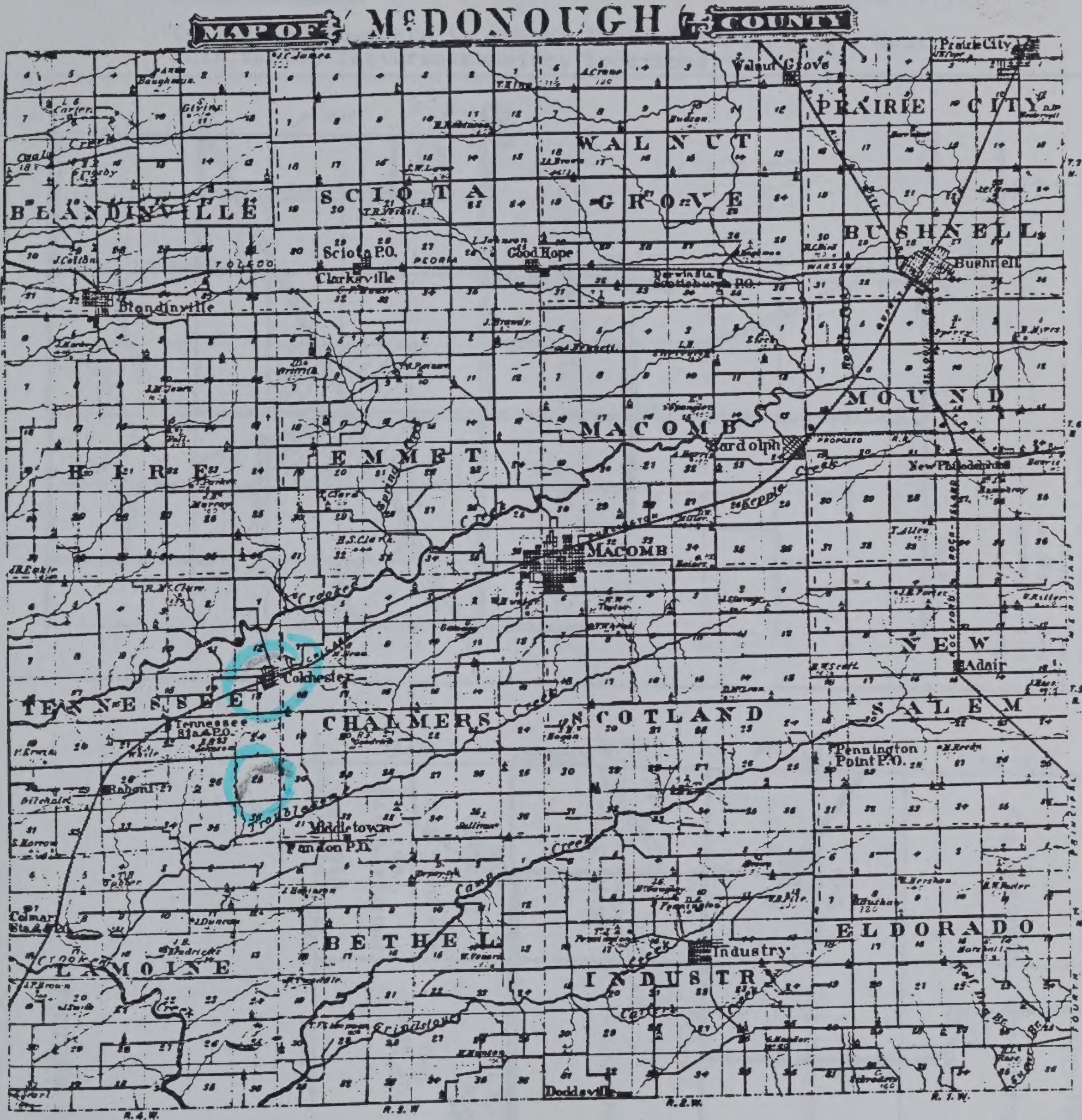
Map drawn 1876

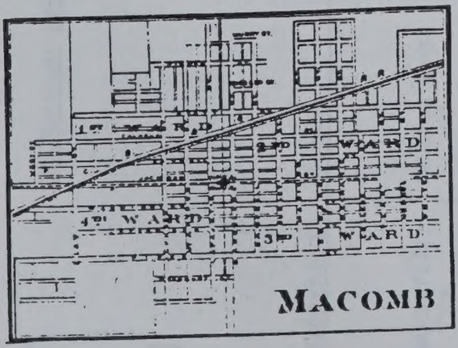
MAP OF SANGAMON COUNTY


SALISBURY
FANCY CREEK
WILLIAMS
BUFFALO HART
ILLIOPOLIS
CARTWRIGHT
GARDNER
SPRINGFIELD
MECHANICSBURG
ISLAND GROVE
CURRAN
WOODSIDE
ROCHESTER
COOPER
NEW BERLIN
LOAMI
CHATHAM
BALL
COTTON HILL
TALKINGTON
AUBURN
PAWNEE
T. 18 N.
T. 17 N.
T. 16 N.
T. 15 N.
T. 14 N.
T. 13 N.
R. 1 W.
R. 2 W.
R. 8 W.
R. 7 W.
R. 6 W.
R. 5 W.
R. 4 W.

Beginning in 1826, Philo Averill was a faithful voter at the courthouse in Springfield, Illinois, where he left his voting record behind.

In 1830 he ran for Coroner but lost, getting about a third of the votes. The following winter of 1830/1 is known in history as "the winter of the deep snow." From December through February it practically never stopped. "The old settlers marked time from the winter of the deep snow, just as a mother marks time by the birth of a baby." - quote from "Snow Birds - Poll Books of Sangamo County IL 1821-1830."

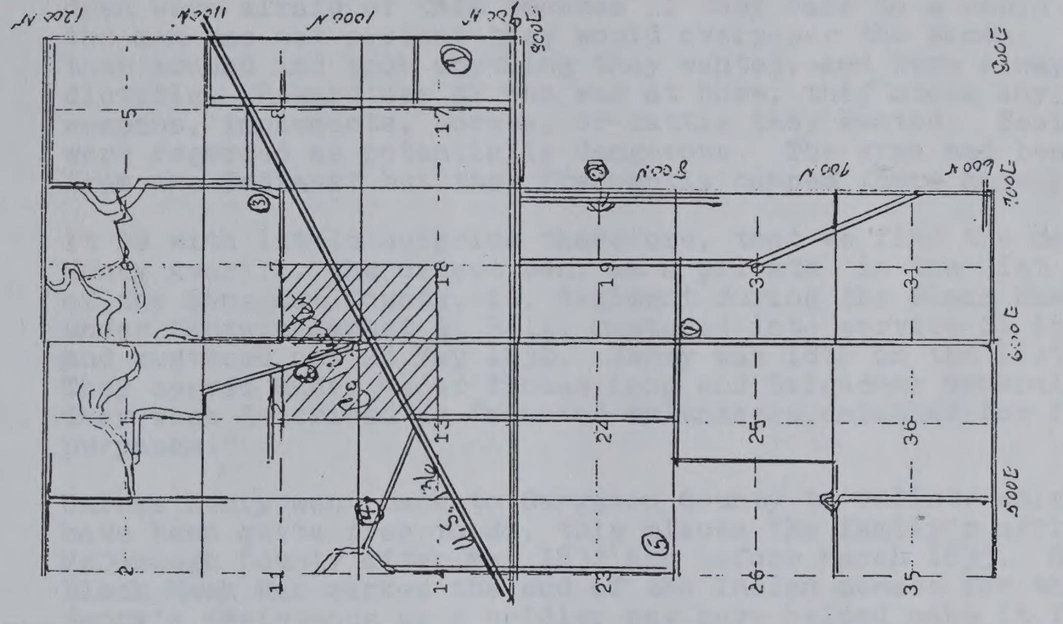

MAP OF McDONOUGH COUNTY
BLANDINVILLE
SCIOTA
WALNUT GROVE
PRAIRIE CITY
BUSHNELL
HIRE
EMMET
MACOMB
MOUND
NEW SALEM
TENNESSEE
CHALMERS
SCOTLAND
LAMOINE
BETHEL
INDUSTRY
ELDORADO
Blandinville
Sciota P.O.
Clarksville
Good Hope
Walnut Grove
Prairie City
Bushnell
Bardolph
New Philadelphia
Macomb
Colchester
Tennessee Sta. & P.O.
Middletown
Fandon P.O.
Pennington Point P.O.
Adair
Industry
Doddsville
Colmar Sta.
Crooked Creek
Camp Creek
Killjordan Creek
Grindstone Creek


1st WARD
2nd WARD
3rd WARD
4th WARD
MACOMB

The Averill, Clayton, and Vest Families lived for many years in the Tennessee-Colchester area of McDonough County. (I believe there are still some of them there.) William Willis and Martha (Vest) Clayton's farm was in Sect.25 as were those of their sons, Valentine and W.W., Jr. Many family members are buried there in Bean Cemetery, some Mt. Auburn.

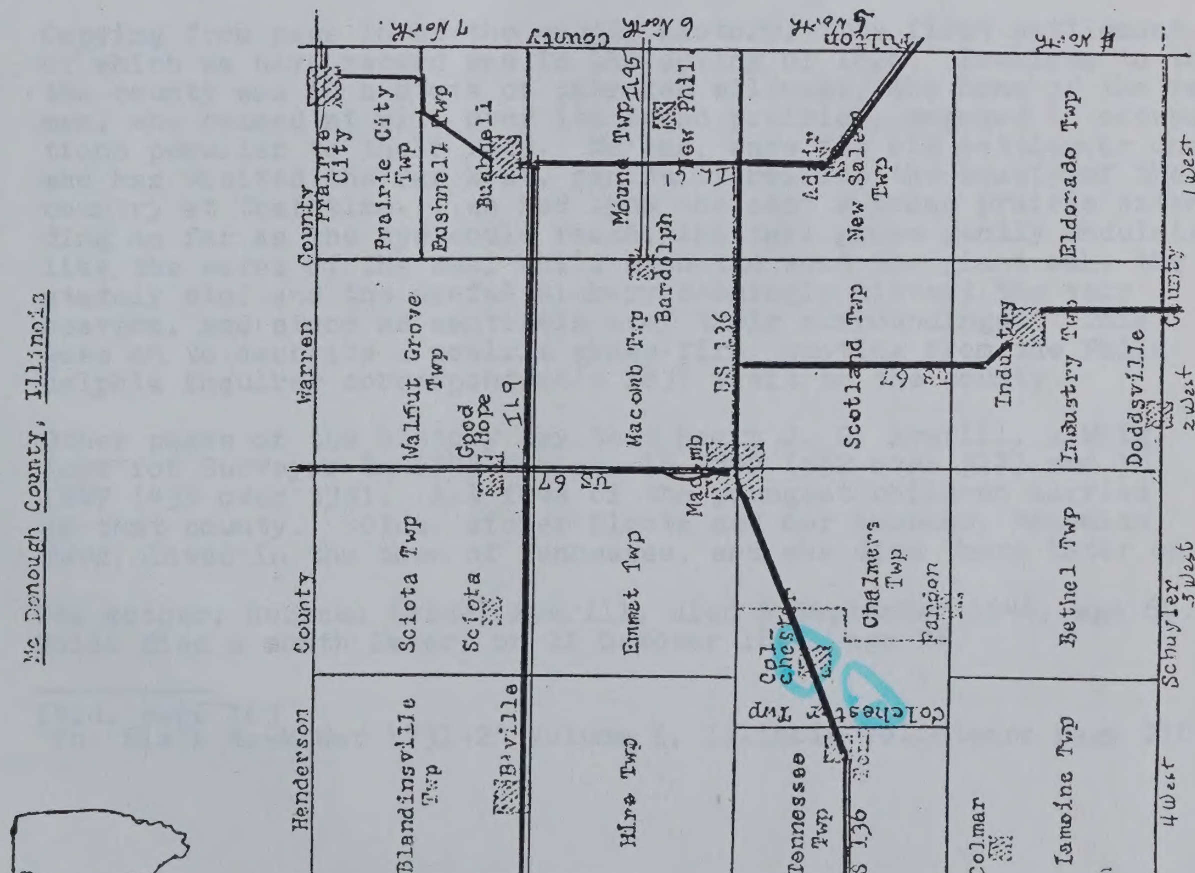
Map drawn in 1876.

Colchester Township is number "H" - 5 North, 3 & 4 West
This sketch features cemetery locations.


1200 N
1100 N
1000 N
900 N
800 N
700 N
600 N
500 E
600 E
700 E
800 E
1
2
3
4
5
6
7
5
8
17
18
19
30
31
13
24
25
36
14
23
26
35
11

	Code	Name	Section
	H-1	Neece	30
	H-2	Barber	19
✓	H-3	Bean	7
	H-4	Old Colchester or Moore	14
	H-5	Lower	23
	H-6	Mt. Auburn	12
✓	H-7	Stevens	17

Mc Donough County, Illinois


Henderson County
Warren County
Fulton County
Schuyler County
Hancock County
7 North
6 North
5 North
4 North
1 West
2 West
3 West
4 West
Prairie City
Prairie City Twp
Bushnell Twp
Bushnell
Walnut Grove Twp
Good Hope
Mound Twp
New Phil.
Adair
New Salem Twp
Eldorado Twp
Macomb Twp
Bardolph
Scotland Twp
Industry
Industry Twp
Doddsville
Sciota Twp
Sciota
Emmet Twp
Macomb
Chalmers Twp
Fandon
Bethel Twp
Blandinsville Twp
B'ville
Hire Twp
Colchester
Colchester Twp
Tennessee Twp
Colmar
Lamoine Twp
US 136
US 67
119
IL 95
67

The county history says a few families (Clarkes, Naylors, Pringles and "a few others") came to the Colchester/Tennessee area about 1830 when Indians still lived among them and were frequent pesky visitors to the cabins of the whites, demanding handouts. Wives and children were afraid of them because if they came to a cabin while the man was not present they would overpower the women. They shoved them around and took anything they wanted, and were always unpredictable. Regardless of who was at home, they stole any food, weapons, implements, horses, or cattle they wanted. Besides, they were regarded as potentially dangerous. The area had been "purchasec from the Indians" but they frequently camped there anyway.

It is with little surprise, therefore, that we find the name of Henry Averill, the oldest son, as a private in the list of militia of the Sangamon County, IL, Regiment during the Black Hawk War under Captain Japhet A. Ball, mustered into service 21 April 1832 and mustered out 28 May 1832. Henry was 18th on the list of 48 men. They served under Major Thomas Long and Brigadeer General Whiteside. They were described as "mounted volunteers detached for foot purposes."

Unless Henry went back to Sangamon County to enlist, which he would have been quite free to do, this places the family's arrival in McDonough County after May 1832 and before March 1833. Since the Black Hawk War marked the end of the Indian menace for the settlers, Henry's assistance as a soldier may have helped make it feasible for them to move there as pioneers in relative safety.

Copying from page 18 of the county history, "The first settlement... of which we have record was in the spring of 1826. Previous to this the county was in a state of unbroken wildness, the home of the red men, who roamed at will over its broad prairies, engaged in occupations peculiar to their race. No one, save the old settler or one who has visited the far West, can fully realize the beauty of the country at that time....we had upon the east a broad prairie extending as far as the eye could reach, the tall grass gently undulating like the waves of the sea, while upon the west the giant oak, the stately elm, and the useful hickory seemingly pierced the very heavens, and stood as sentinels over their surroundings." This goes on to describe a prairie grass fire, quoting from the Philadelphia Enquirer correspondent's 1837 visit to the county.

Other pages of the history say that Henry J. C. Averill, a Whig, lost for Surveyor in 1843 but won in 1846 (552 over 517) and in 1847 (439 over 335). All five of the youngest children married in that county. Older sister Electa and her husband, Nehemiah Herd, lived in the town of Tennessee, and she died there later on.

The mother, Rebecca (Rice) Averill, died 9 September 1844, age 69. Philo died a month later, on 22 October 1844, age 76.

Ibid, page 163
"The Black Hawk War 1831-2" Volume I, Illinois Volunteers page 218

Following the same format as before, the next step is to list all of the children. But to keep out of trouble because this deviates so far from the ages of the children as suggested in the Averill Genealogy by Clara Avery, this compiler would like to list a few reasons. I don't know when the oldest ones were born, either.

1. The 1800 Columbia County NY census shows Philo as a widower with five children - a boy 10-16, a girl 10-16, a boy under 10, and two girls under 10. But censuses can be wrong.

2. Two children are said to have joined the Shakers in New York. They would not have been old enough had they been born in 1801 and 1805, as the book suggests.

3. Rowlen Green Averill was married in New York State and left a widow and little son Charles when he died in 1816--impossible had he been born in 1803, as suggested.

Children of Philo and first wife, Betsy (Bordman) Averill:

Malissa	b. ? 1789	m. Timothy Haskell "to IL then MI then South"
Orilla	? 1790	"joined the Shakers--in NY?" could this be a boy, Orville, a later family name?

Children of Philo and second wife, Charlotte (Baker) Averill:

Rowlen Green	? 1793	wife's name unknown, died 1816 in Indiana leaving widow & baby Charles Averill
Betsy	? 1795	"joined the Shakers--in NY?"
Electa	? 1797	Nehemiah Herd, lived in Tennessee, Illinois

Children of Philo and third wife, Rebecca (Rice) Averill:

Henry James Cropsey 20 Jul 1809 Stillwater NY-4 Oct 1897 Linn Co OR	10 Sep 1840 1 Jan 1861	Huldah Ann Warren (2 Oct 1824-20 Apr 1859 OR)young stepdaughter of Eliza Sarah Liggett (1816 MO-1897 OR) More details follow.
Charlotte Baker Feb 1811 NY-16 Oct 1901 Erie Co.KS	7 Mar 1833	Nicholas Royal Tays, had several children
Eliza D. 1813 NY-? 18-- IL?	10 Mar 1839	Levi Warren (1797-18--?)MA to NY to OH to IL (widower with 5 sons,1 dau) Couple lived Rockland, Mercer CO IL
+Norman Chancellor 11 Jan 1815 IN-190? KS	1 Aug 1844	Martha E. Clayton (1823 VA-190? KS)
Allen Wiley 4 Fe 1817 Vevay IN 11 Fe 1891 Lane KS	7 Dec 1847 20 Apr 1853	Sarah Clayton (1830 TN-1852? IL) Mary Ann Delbridge (1829 OH-1892 IL)

SEE NOTES ON NEXT PAGE

Notes regarding the foregoing chart:

Narrative follows son Norman. These notes regard Allen, Henry, Eliza.

Son Allen Wiley, who went with the others to Iowa and then to Kansas, was said by the genealogy to have had seven children, all by the first wife, Sarah Clayton (sister of our ancestor, Martha Clayton, Norman's wife). I do not have her death date, but if the printed McDonough County marriage records are correct, the same dates indicated on the chart, it seems unlikely she would have had 7 children in a little less than five years, even if she died in childbirth. Also, the widow Mary Ann returned to Colchester where she died a year later, suggesting she had children living there.

The 1850 census of Mercer Co. IL (residences #766, 767, 775) shows information differing from the genealogy, about the Warren family. (If my interpretation is wrong I would like to know about it, but it suggests the following.) Our branch is not descended from the Warrens, but we are interested because of what they show us about the Averills. Born 1797 in MA, Levi Warren lived in NY and in Ohio where he had at least 5 sons and 1 daughter. His wife must have died about 1837. He was a prosperous farmer and we already know he was an officer in the "Mormon War." In 1839, at age 42, he married 26-year old Eliza D. Averill. The next year his 16-year old (only?) daughter married Eliza's older brother, 31-year old Henry.

Eliza and Levi are shown with 4 little sons 10 & under and 3 teen-age sons, plus relative Lyman Warren age 29, born in Ohio. Eliza must have been awfully busy cooking for all those men! Henry and Hulda also had 4 little boys. That was just a little before they left for Oregon.

Eliza (Averill) Warren was not just Hulda Ann (Warren) Averill's stepmother. She was also her sister-in-law.

Norman Chancellor Averill^6 (Philo^5 Moses^4 Isaac^3 William^2 William^1) son of Philo and Rebecca (Rice) Averill, was born on 11 Jan 1815. He was the first white child born in the new town of Vevay, Jefferson Twp., Switzerland County, Indiana, that town having been laid out a mere year previous. The child grew up in a far different world from that of his parents' childhood.

History of the county of Norman's birth reveals that the first white settlers in the area were Swiss vintners, trying to grow grapes on the surrounding bluffs around the turn of the century. The Swiss lived in log cabins, concealed the best they could among the trees from often hostile Indians. British fur traders and soldiers, loath to give up the Northwest Territory even though they had nominally lost it during the Revolutionary War, supplied guns to the Indians and encouraged them to resist white settlement.

By late 1814 the Indians were subdued, if not totally resigned, and that is when our Averill family appeared on the scene. Most of the other residents (except for the Swiss) were from Kentucky or Virginia, particularly the part which later became West Virginia. Others were from Pennsylvania and Tennessee, with only a few from New York or New England, so that it can be said that Norman grew up in a sort of Southern culture except from his parents. There were horses and wagons in the area. Kentucky on the other side of the river was already known for fine horses. But most trade and travel was by keel boat or barge, a lot of it with Frankfort or Lexington. Louisville and Cincinnati were the large towns. Merchandise was more likely to be from New Orleans (or even Prairie du Chien!) than from back East. With the Averill family running an inn, there must have been a lot of activity.

By the time Norman was four, they were living in Elizabethtown, Illinois, on the far southeastern tip of the state, still on the Ohio River, and conditions much the same as in Indiana. When he was eleven they moved inland a bit, and were now in or near Springfield. (It is interesting to realize that this family was living in both Indiana and Illinois at about the same time as Abraham Lincoln, and in about the same localities in both states!) During his mid-teens, the family moved near Colchester, McDonough County, Illinois, and remained there during his early manhood.

On 1 Aug 1844, Norman Chancellor Averill married Martha E. Clayton, born about 1823 in Washington County in hilly southwestern Virginia, daughter of William W. and Martha E. "Patsey" (Vest) Clayton. Martha's father had also fought in the War of 1812, but in Norfolk on Virginia's eastern coast, not in Ohio or Indiana. And instead of coming to Illinois down the Ohio River as the Averills had, albeit in stages, the Claytons migrated there through Tennessee where Martha's sister Sarah (who later married his brother Allen) was born. The Clayton family, like the Averill family, married off quite a number of its sons and daughters in McDonough County.

The marriage of Norman and Martha in August 1844, within a month of two before his parents died, reminds one of the Immigrant, William Averill, Sr., and his marriage to Abigail Hynton Averill the month before his mother died back in Chipping Norton, England. Like Mother Judith, his parents were probably very glad to see him happily married before they passed away.

With their deaths so soon after the wedding, the first few months must have been bittersweet. Joyous and happy days soon followed, for the first little half-southern Averill arrived only 9½ months later when little William Averill was born. (They couldn't then have dreamed he would lose his life later fighting for the North in Arkansas, in a bitter Civil War.) Quincy came a couple of years later and then our ancestor, Sarah Jane, whose oldest son, my Grandpa, who inspired this story.

Several sources found at Salt Lake City shed much light on the Averill/Clayton/Vest family and their activities in McDonough County. These include marriage record books, typed copies of the 1840 and 1850 census, and cemetery records--particularly those of Bean Cemetery in Colchester, where the families of Martha's parents, of her brothers Valentine and William Willis Clayton, Jr.; and of her Uncle James Vest were buried. The cemetery record book contains genealogical information at the end.

The 1840 census shows James Vest living two doors from "Filo Averrill" thus helping prove the relationship. The very locations of homes in this and other instances reveal a great deal, especially since ages are given. Added to the War of 1812 pension information, Washington County VA militia information, Washington County VA marriage records, and early Virginia and Tennessee census data, we know a lot but not all we need.

Martha E. (Clayton) Averill's parents, William Willis Clayton, Sr., and Martha E. ("Patsey") Vest, youngsters of 17 and not quite 20, were married on Christmas Eve, 1812, before he went off to war. The military records have not yet been requested from the government, but some sources say that he and her probable brother, Ed Vest, served in Capt. Wiley Jones' Virginia Militia at Norfolk, Virginia, an area which saw some heavy fighting when the English Navy blockaded Chesapeake Bay, very nearly winning the war. He may have received bounty land in Illinois. A man of his name did--Warrant #10463. McDonough County was in that district, set aside for War of 1812 veterans. The area was not secure from Indians until after the Black Hawk War, and they came a couple of years later.

Sources cited above in the text.

Martha's Uncle James Vest, who moved his family to McDonough County at the same time her family came, was a few years older than her parents. He fought under Captain Jacob Hartsell in the East Tennessee Militia. Her parents joined him in Tennessee before 1830. Then about 1835 both families and quite a number of their neighbors migrated together to Illinois, settling in the community that became Colchester and Tennessee, Illinois. A lot of searching has been done, but at the present writing the grandparents of Martha Clayton Averill have not been determined. The results, when and if found, should prove fascinating, and may include members who lived in the Watuga settlements of the historic "State of Franklin."

Central to the history of McDonough County, IL, during the years our family lived there was the Mormon problem. The writer's first thought when learning of that was, "Here we go again." For on Grandpa's farm in Caldwell County, MO, as I was growing up, were faint remnants, now obliterated by timber and erosion, of an old Mormon town named Salem. Their capitol had been about a dozen miles away at a town called Far West, where about all that is now left is a very old but well maintained historical cemetery. Their way of life had clashed with the beliefs of most of the rest of the population, resulting in strife and bloodshed by both sides, and finally reaching the point of their forcible ejection by enthusiastic troops carrying out the orders of the Missouri governor in 1839. (Or were they mobs? It depends upon one's point of view.)

From Missouri they retreated, some 12,000 strong, to a settlement on the Mississippi River called Commerce, Hancock County IL. They bought out the locals and renamed the place Nauvoo, determined to set up a place where they could live according to their religious beliefs. (Some years ago I visited, and marveled at the sight, of what was left of that old settlement, never dreaming that not many miles eastward my own pioneer ancestors had lived and been greatly affected by the activities of those very Mormons.)

To say that there was a cultural clash between the Mormons and the pioneers already living in the area is putting it mildly. If there hadn't been very many of them and they had lived quietly, it is just barely possible things would have gone smoothly. But they went there for the same reasons our Puritan ancestors went to New England (including the Averills), and the Israelites went to Palestine, to establish their own religious colony. Having learned a lot by the experiences of being driven out of Kirtland, Ohio, and Far West, Missouri, by military force, they were prepared to dig in and fight. They armed themselves accordingly, in a conspicuous manner designed to intimidate detractors.

Writing on the subject is a little ticklish, because of strong feelings of people on the subject to this very day. There were masses of people on both sides, each convinced the other was evil and that

Ex-Farmer Owns Town Site of Salem

HAMILTON, Mo., Oct. 26.—(Special)—Of very few people can it be said that they own a whole town, yet that is the case with Wesley White, retired farmer, who now lives in Hamilton. Mr. White owns the town site of Salem, the first town to be started in what is now Caldwell County. At the time of the founding of the hamlet, it was in the center of Ray County, commonly called the Mother of Counties.

The history of the town of Salem, or Salemtown, as the early settlers called it, could be enclosed in ten years, 1833-1843. It became a ghost town in Caldwell County soon after Kingston was started as the second county seat in Caldwell County in 1843.

Beginning Accidental

The beginning of Salem was quite accidental. The three Lyons brothers, Mormon refugees, had settled in the backwoods and started a sawmill. Soon a few other settlers built log cabins near them, and a hamlet was founded. They called the town "Salem," meaning "peace."

Before Caldwell County was organized in 1836, Salem was the voting precinct in north Ray County. After the Mormon expulsion from Caldwell County the old Lyon mill passed into Gentile hands.

The town was laid out into town lots with the hope that it would be the new county seat to follow the Mormon city of the West. An old-fashioned inn as built to accommodate travelers seeking new homes. But the new county seat went to the town of Kingston.

Seeks Marks of Old Town

The Salem Mill then passed into the hands of Sam Ritchie, who with his wife, Nancy Ritchie, ran it many years. Mr. Ritchie ran the mill until the end of the Civil War. The Ritchie Mill stones from old Salemtown are now placed on the grounds of the Hamilton Public Library. The stones are 112 years old.

Mr. White, the present owner, sees marks of the old town in the numerous wells on his farm and the remains of roads and even a brick kiln which once operated on the old town site. The old pegs could be seen for 50 years after the town itself disappeared, but now they have been removed.

God was on their own side. The pioneers being mostly from the South, were naturally suspicious of Northerners to start with, and the Mormons at least started out in New York. The big cannon pointed their way did not help matters a bit. They could hear the loud booms as far away as Colchester. The number of Mormons grew exponentially, thousands coming from England and elsewhere. They were not content to govern Nauvoo but wanted to control that whole part of the state. One leader decided he wanted to be president of the United States.

Where that many people come together in a scene of conflict, there are bound to be some "bad apples" on both sides, and so it was here. Cattle wrestling and horse stealing did occur on both sides, the perpetrators taking advantage of the situation by trying to lay blame on the other side. And broken windows, threats of terror using loud noises, verbal threats, skirmishes, and so on.

Thank the Lord our relatives had nothing to do with the killing of Joseph and Hyrum Smith in the summer of 1844, by a riotous mob that broke into the jail at Carthage--only 13 miles west of Colchester! It appears that the murders were an "inside job" with the Hancock County law enforcement officers conveniently not present in adequate numbers to protect the prisoners when the mob took over. We cannot change our ancestors and must take them for what they were, warts and all, but it feels so much better knowing they had no part of that evil deed!

After that most of the Mormons realized their time had come, and plans were started for their evacuation. They were astute enough to try to sell their homes to raise capital for the move and so on. But they were in no hurry and probably many of them would have stayed if they could, and probably a few did. Because the pioneers did not realize they were going, relations between the two sectors grew quite bitter, with petty violence between the sides becoming even more intense. There were also disturbing rumors of polygamy & so on. With the increase in the booming of the big cannons, their apprehensions grew. A few people who came to the area with the idea of buying the properties being put up for sale in Nauvoo looked the situation over and were not well impressed. One went back where he came from, saying he would "never bring his family into an area where the people living there were determined to kill each other." By September 1846 Nauvoo men mined the perimeter of the city with kegs of powder which could be set off by a man observing at a distance pulling a string. At that time troops were sent in from several counties around the state, with the duty of escourting the Mormons out.

McDonough County history, pages 715-7, contains a printed roster of about 600 troops from there who enlisted and participated in the socalled Mormon War, taken from the paymaster's rolls, with the comment, "It is therefore deemed but proper, as a matter of local history, that these names should be enrolled as pioneers and protectors of their homes and families."

So let us regard them as such. Some of those on the list were privates W.W. Clayton, H.J. Averill, N.C. Averill, Valentine Clayton, Lieutenant George C. Vest and others who married into the family such as Dunsworths, Monks, Rices, Posts, and other suspected but so-far unproven extended family. Second in in command of the McDonough County regiment was Lt. Col. Levi Warren, husband of Norman's sister Eliza Averill.

The mouth of the Des Moines River in Iowa was on the other side of the Mississippi only a few miles west of their Illinois home. They must have wondered for a long time what lay at the source of that stream, but until about 1850 it was not safe to go there. By the 1850's the spirit of western migration in the US was very strong, partly because the danger from Indians, maybe not entirely solved, was at least less acute. Gold had been discovered in California and the Willamette Valley of Oregon was being touted as a garden paradise. Averill and allied family offspring were becoming numerous again. They had been in McDonough County longer than anywhere else in recent memory. Good farming land to the west was cheap, with brand new areas opening up.

Most of the family decided to follow the river to northern Iowa, but brother Henry (also known as HJC) decided to go all the way to Oregon. We will follow the others a while but get back to him because he had a fascinating tale to tell, and told it. Everybody realizes, of course, that the Willamette Valley was just being developed at the time, but fewer realize, unless they dig for details, that so much of the land in between--including most of Iowa--was still the unsettled home of the Red Man.

The families of Norman and Allen and others took the river to the tiny settlement of Boone Forks, not far from a military establishment named Fort Dodge, Iowa. They stayed at that spot only two years and most likely the local history books do not even list their names, but their descendants will want to know what it was like while they were there. All the material about that place is taken from a "Historical Atlas of the Counties of Iowa, " Webster County section.

That part of the state was almost totally unsettled by whites until only a little before 1850, at which time Fort Clark was established by the 6th Regiment of the US Infantry for the purpose of keeping the warlike Sioux Indians in check. It was located in the neutral ground in between the Sac and Fox Indians. The Secretary of War ordered the name changed because there was already a Fort Clark, so they renamed it Fort Dodge in honor of US Senator Dodge of Wisconsin.

The 1850-1 session of the Iowa Legislature was responsible for laying out Yell County (later called Webster) and Risley (Hamilton). The only people in those two counties at that time were in the little settlement at Boone Forks. Next year they petitioned to be united into one county called Webster. This was granted and remained in effect until later when the population grew.

The following quote is taken directly from the book: "The first settlers in Webster County underwent severe trials and privations. They had emigrated from other states to better their conditions by securing land. They dearly earned all the advantages they gained, shut out, comparatively speaking, from the world to shift as best they could, and obliged to resort to hunting and trapping to procure the necessaries of life. The nearest mills where flour or meal of any kind could be had were at Fort Des Moines or Oskaloosa, a distance of from 80 to 150 miles."

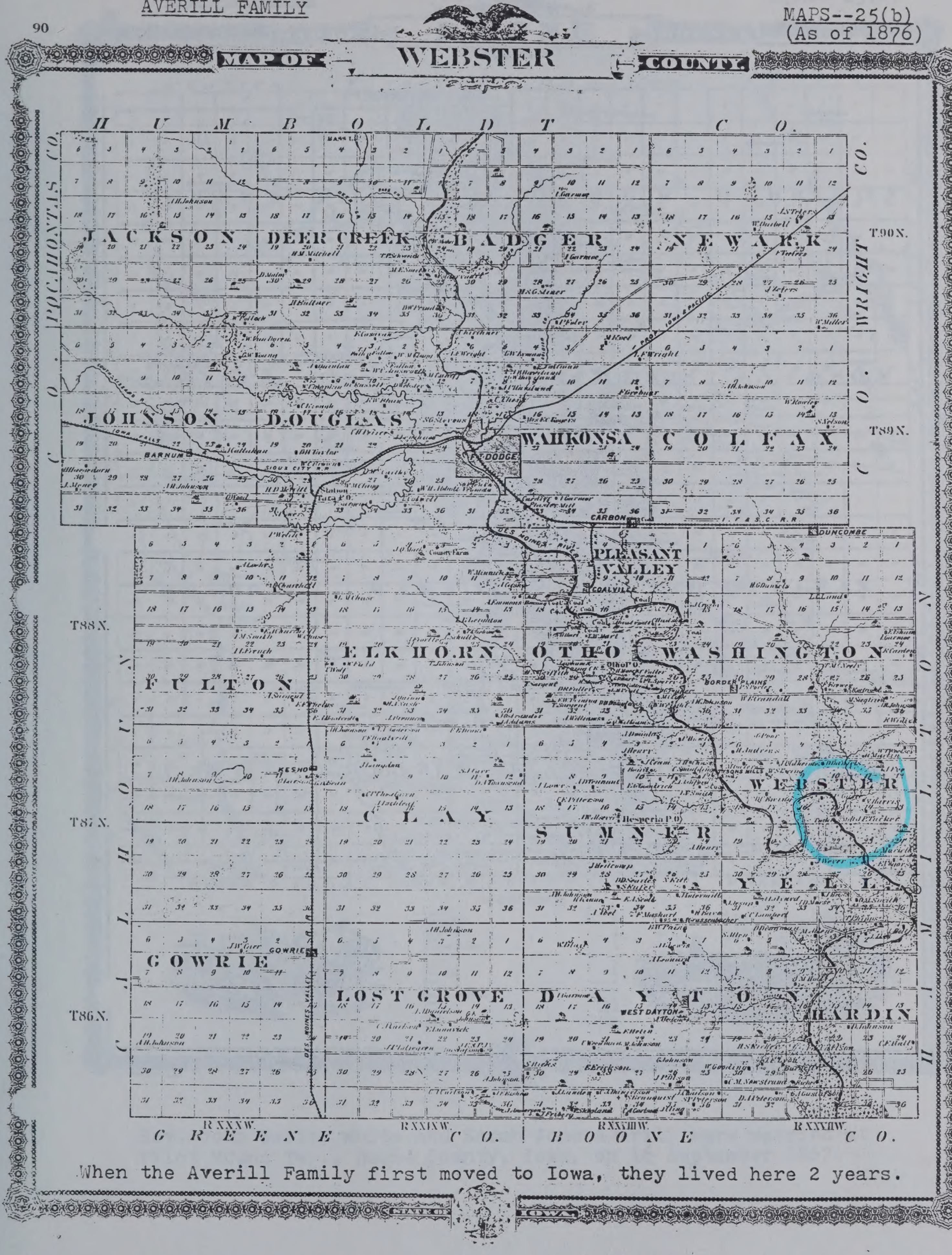
The above must apply to the Averills. In about 1853 the troops were ordered to establish a new fort in Minnesota where the Indian situation was more acute, so they abandoned Fort Dodge that year, and the first county seat was established about the same time. The first court was held in 1854. The land contained by the military reservation was put up for sale by the US Land Office in 1855, but by then the Averills had moved slightly south across the county line, and were in northern Boone County adjacent. That not being far away conditions might have been a little better but probably what really improved conditions was an increasing population. They bought a nice big farm (or what became one) in Pilot Mound Township and prospered.

The US 1860 census shows Norman, Martha, and all their children there, though the "baby" 3-year old Bethel was listed as a girl, Bertha.(Children that young often dressed the same that long ago.) Their farm was valued at $3000, though the average farm in that area was worth about $500. They also had $450 personal property. The top of this page mentioned the need for millers in the very earliest days. Well, near them lived miller Thomas J. Hussey and his wife Louisa, home worth $400 but property of $1000--probably equipment and buildings of his trade since the income would have been from the mill rather than a farm. (Their 8-year old son, Richard, later married one of the Averill girls in Kansas.)

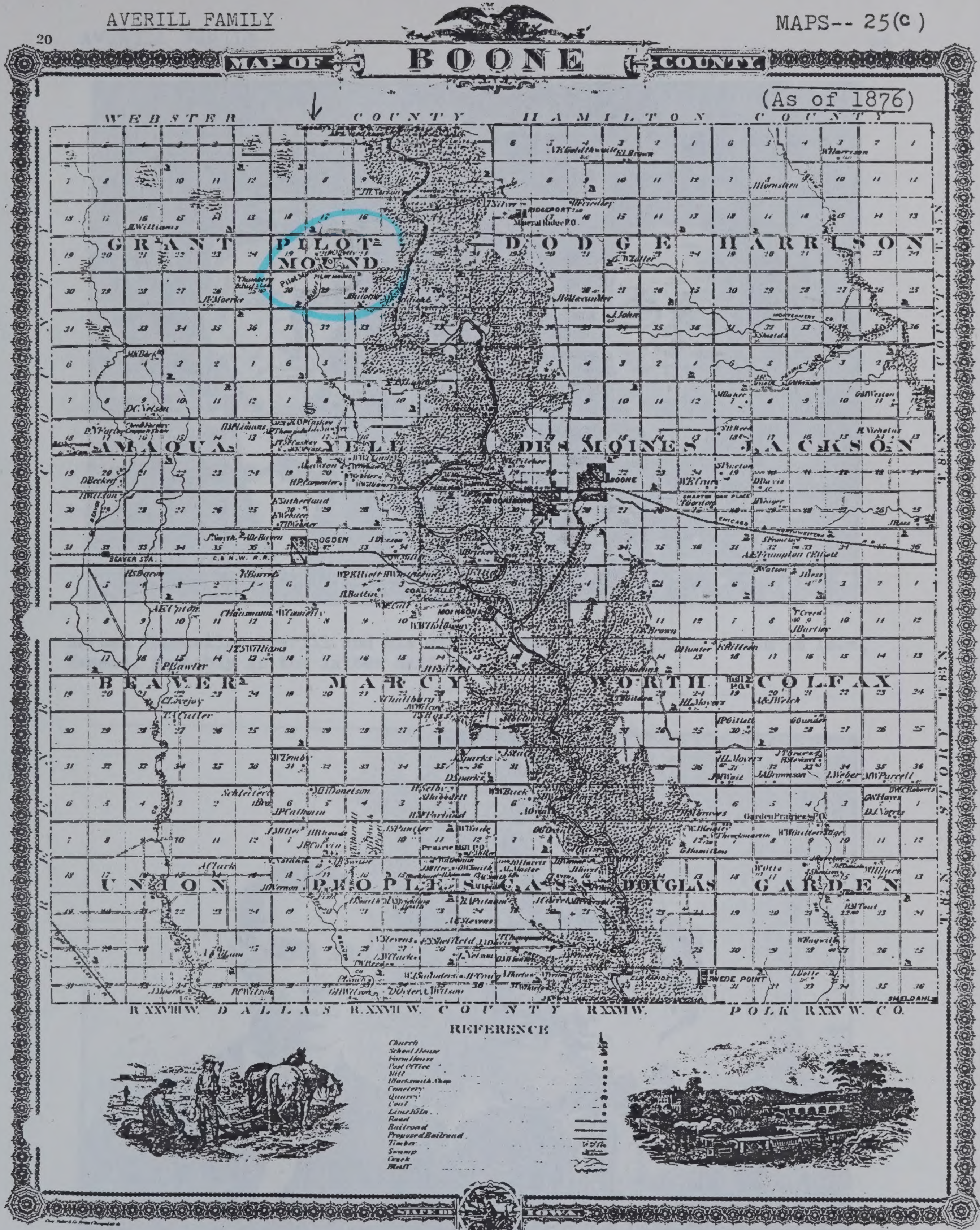
Perhaps later we will discover more of their life in Boone County. We do know that Norman studied Methodism while they were in Iowa and became licensed to preach, though descendants do not remember him doing so. Daughter Sarah Jane did marry the local minister of their church, a young Civil War veteran (our ancestor Rev. John Wesley White). The oldest son, young William C. Averill, named for his grandfather Clayton, was killed fighting in Arkansas in the Civil War.

in 1868 the clan, grown bigger yet and always the pioneers, prepared to move again. In 1862 Kansas had established the Homestead Act granting free land to attract settlers but the Civil War intervened and was particularly bitter in eastern Kansas. By 1868 times were right so they went there, settling mainly in Miami County in the Lane and Osawatomie areas though some went as far south as Erie. As they put it, in 1881 66-year old Norman Averill and his sons, "Having no Methodist church close, joined the local Society of Friends, becoming Quakers."

MAPS--25(b)
(As of 1876)

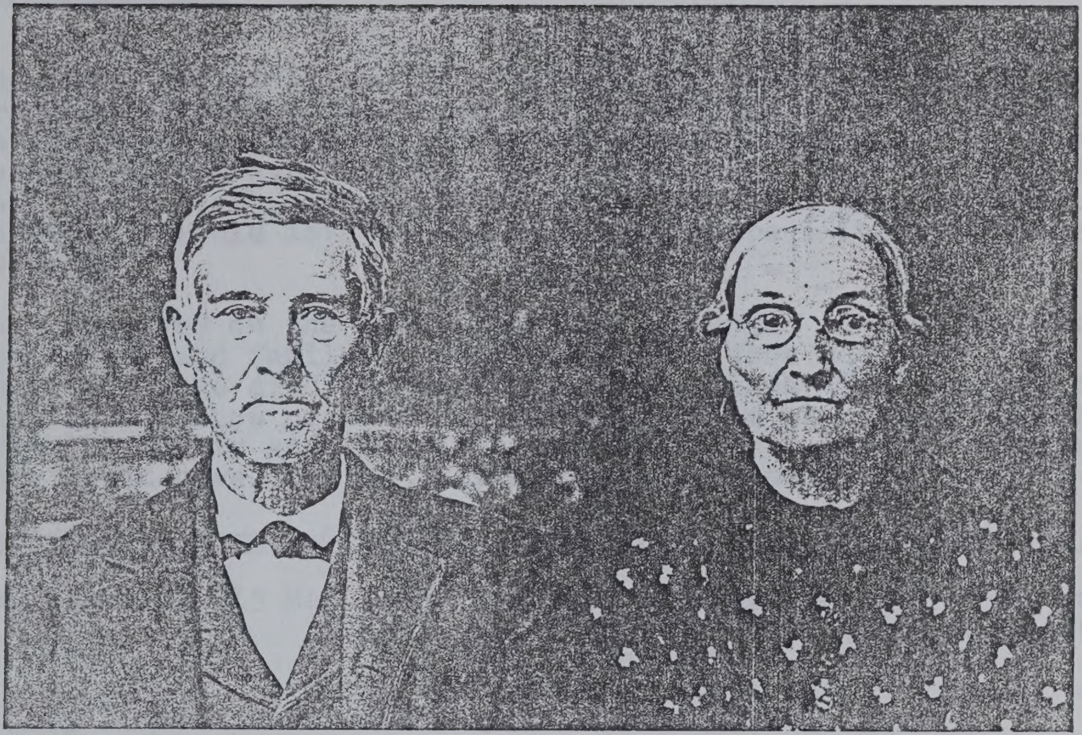

MAP OF WEBSTER COUNTY
HUMBOLDT CO.
POCAHONTAS CO.
CALHOUN CO.
WRIGHT CO.
HAMILTON CO.
GREENE CO.
BOONE CO.
T.90N.
T.89N.
T.88N.
T.87N.
T.86N.
R.XXXW.
R.XXIXW.
R.XXVIIIW.
R.XXVIIW.
JACKSON
DEER CREEK
BADGER
NEWARK
JOHNSON
DOUGLAS
WAHKONSA
COLFAX
FT. DODGE
BARNUM
CARBON
DUNCOMBE
PLEASANT VALLEY
COALVILLE
ELKHORN
OTHO
Otho P.O.
WASHINGTON
BORDER PLAINS
FULTON
KESHO
WEBSTER
CLAY
SUMNER
Hesperia P.O.
YELL
GOWRIE
LOST GROVE
DAYTON
WEST DAYTON
HARDIN
DES MOINES RIVER
IOWA FALLS & SIOUX CITY R.R.
I. F. & S. C. R.R.
PROP. IOWA & PACIFIC R.R.
DES MOINES VALLEY R.R.
STATE OF IOWA

When the Averill Family first moved to Iowa, they lived here 2 years.

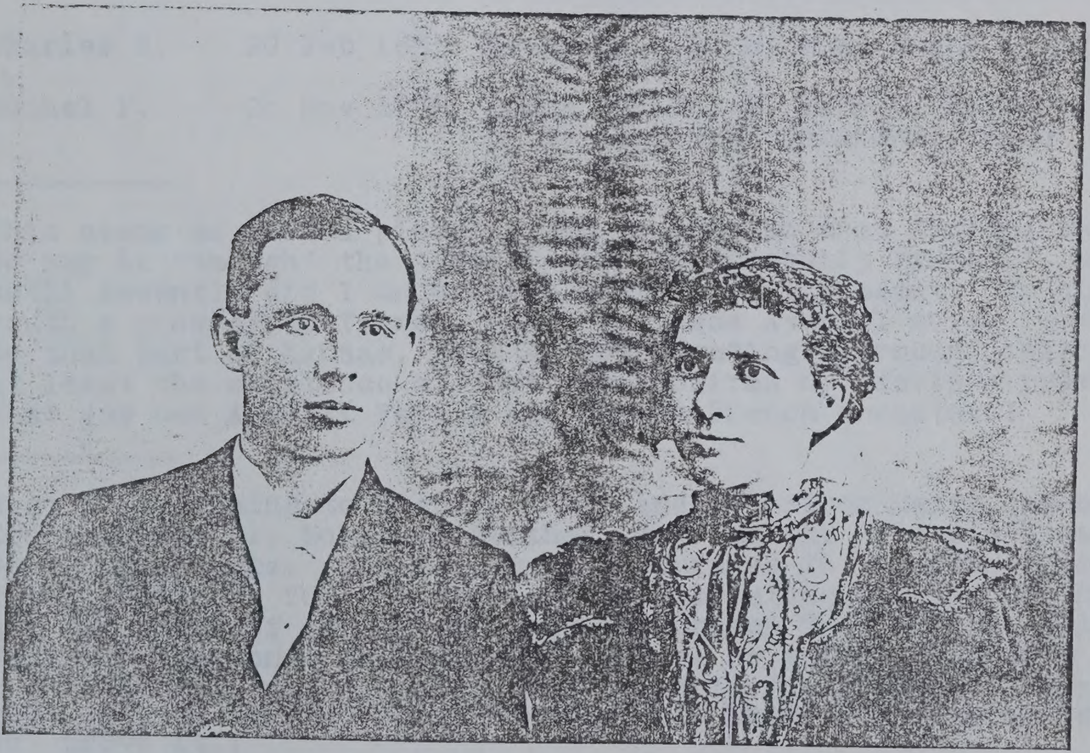

MAP OF BOONE COUNTY
WEBSTER COUNTY
HAMILTON COUNTY
GRANT
PILOT MOUND
DODGE
HARRISON
AMAQUA
YELL
DES MOINES
JACKSON
BOONE
OGDEN
BEAVER
MARCY
WORTH
COLFAX
UNION
PEOPLES
CASS
DOUGLAS
GARDEN
SWEDE POINT
R.XXVIII.W. DALLAS R.XXVII.W. COUNTY R.XXVI.W. POLK R.XXV.W. CO.
STORY COUNTY
REFERENCE
Church
School House
Farm House
Post Office
Mill
Blacksmith Shop
Cemetery
Quarry
Coal
Lime Kiln
Road
Railroad
Proposed Railroad
Timber
Swamp
Creek
Marsh
STATE OF IOWA

(As of 1876)

Rev. John Wesley White and Sarah Jane Averill were married at Pilot Mound Twp., Boone County, Iowa, on 16 September 1867.



Norman Chancellor Averill and his wife, Martha E. *Clayton*. Photo taken in Lane, Kansas, probably in the latter half of the 1880's.



William Wesley White and his wife, Mary Liddie, or Lydia (Dunn). Photo taken in Hamilton, Mo. in the late 1890's. Wesley was a grandson of N.C. and M.E. Averill.

They were certainly senior citizens when Norman and Martha's precious photograph was taken. His hair was a little unruly but he had nice, regular features. He seemed intelligent and sensitive. Perhaps he was even handsome as a young man. Both had probably lost their teeth. She had thin hair and thick glasses but looked so sweet I would love to hug her. And maybe I inherit her arched eyebrows.

They appeared on the 1900 Miami County Kansas census next door to son Bethel and family. Soundex for 1910 does not show them, so they must have died before then. Microfilmed vital records of that county show none of our family, so the plan is to search Franklin County and elsewhere--maybe Quaker records if available. They could have gone to stay with a son towards the last.

Children of Norman Chancellor and Martha E.(Clayton) Averill:

William C. b.	15 May 1845	McDonough Co. IL. Entered Civil War Boone Co. IA, died Little Rock, Arkansas during the war.
Quincy Monroe	4 Feb 1848	Mc D. IL, m. Rebecca Haworth
+Sarah Jane R.	18 Oct 1849	Mc D. IL, m. Rev. John Wesley White
Martha E.	22 Sep 1852	Webster Co. IA. m. Richard Hussey in KS. d. 15 Aug 1895 leaving 9 children
Charles N.	20 Feb 1855	Boone Co, IA, m. Anna Lasby
Bethel P.	26 Nov 1856	Boone Co. IA, m. Mary E. Wells. d. 14 Aug 1923, Shoshone, Idaho

---

This seems as good a place as any to mention that Grandpa used to say he "thought the Averill name was probably French." Not until recently did I understand what he really meant. In his youth a prosperous farmer named Narcisse Averill moved from France to that part of Kansas, greatly complicating my record searches. At least the existence of that man confirms my previous premise that our own Averill Family had Norman French ancestors!

Next we are going to digress a bit and report on Henry James Cropsey Averill, Norman's brother, who was the writer's Great-Great Granduncle. The reader is encouraged to determine his relationship to YOU. He is a very interesting relative to have, and the first of our kin to take the Oregon Trail to the Wilamette Valley in Oregon. What is even better, he reported details of the trip. (Members of another of writer's family lines claimed to have gone to California during the Gold Rush, but gave no details to prove it.)

NOVEMBER 25, 1982,

(PHOTOCOPIED FROM
AN OREGON PERIODICAL)

Past Times

H.J.C. Averill

By Margaret Standish-Carey

H.J.C. Averill was one of Linn County's prominent pioneer citizens. Material about this man who surveyed much land around the county was recently given to us by a descendant of Averill, James Stanard of McMinnville.

Averill is a familiar name in these parts. Two of the local area's weekly newspapers, *The Times* of Brownsville and *The Halsey Review*, were at different times run by Virgil Averill and his family, also decendants of H.J.C. Averill.

A familiar landmark is the little yellow Averill house located on the southeast corner of Stanard and Averill streets in Brownsville's north side.

But H.J.C. Averill, himself, is not as well known to today's generation. Part of Stanard's collection included a paper written in both the first and second person; but presumably autobiographical about the man, Henry J.C. Averill.

The manuscript has been slightly edited for this column but retains the flavor of the original.

* * * *

"Henry James Cropsey Averill was the eldest of five children of Philo Averill and Rebecca Rice-Averill. Philo was born March 20, 1768. Rebecca was born April 27, 1775.

"Henry J.C. Averill, born July 20, 1809, at Stillwater, Saratoga, Co., N.Y. Left there the fall of 1813 for Ohio. He was one year there, then in 1814 settled in Vevay, Switzerland, Co., Indiana.

"In 1818 moved to Illinois, settled near Elisabethtown, Pope Co. In 1824 moved to McDonough Co., Illinois. Settled near McComb in said county. Was married there to Huldah Ann Warren September 10, 1840.

"Lived there eight years, then moved to Mercer County (Illinois). In 1850 . . . sold out with intention of coming to Oregon, but failed to get pay for place.

"Stopped in Henderson County a little of year. In the spring of '52, the 15th day of April, started for Oregon. On the 8th of October started to cross the Cascade Mountains.

"IN 5(?) days got across the mountains and got into Linn County, Oregon, near Albany without a cent, and (with) a family of wife and 4 children. Had 2 yoke of oxen, one cow. Took up a claim four miles from Albany and built a log house and covered it in the rain with clapboards.

"Moved-in without any floor. Built a fire in the middle of (the) house. "Cut fir brush to put our bed on, then split out puncheons and hewed them out and made a floor.

"Our furniture consisted of three (?), 4 stools and split boards and made a table. Made a bed stead by putting boards from cracks in wall, with posts to hold them up.

"Lived at that place 4 years, It being so sickly lost 4 children; then on the river. Moved out on Albany Prairie 5 miles from Albany. Wife died there April 20, 1859. Kind neighbors took 2 of the children and two oldest stayed at home.

"In 1860 (?), moved to near Brownsville where I (H.J.C. Averill) have since resided. "Was elected county surveyor 7 times, served 14 years. Elected 3 times in Illinois."

* * * *

Averill added to his story the following information about the trip to Oregon across the plains:

"Had trouble with Indians one day. Cholera raged (?) from Platte River to Snake River. At one place when we came along there was seventy (victims?). "For several hundred miles we were never out of sight of somebody dying, or a new made grave. Have seen people alive and well at night and in the morning dead. Our train consisted of about 100 wagons, some bound for California, some Oregon.

* * * *

Another item in Jim Stanard's Averill collection is an official document dated February 15, 1893, issued by the United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Pensions, granting H.J.C. Averill a survivor's pension of eight-dollars-a-month for the latter's service as a private in the Indian Wars, in Captain Ball's Company, Illinois Volunteers.

Of local interest is the handwritten "In Memorium" prepared by the Brownsville Lodge, No. 36 AF&AM, DATED Nov. 5, 1897, following the death of one of its fellow Masons, H.J.C. Averill.

The eulogy was prepared by J.P. Cooley, W.B. Blanchard and F.M. Powell, and was read for the Lodge and submitted to the Brownsville newspaper fopr publication.

It is obvious that Averill was a man who commanded the affection and respect of his peers and the citizens of Brownsville and Linn County.

Our thanks to Jim Stanard for sharing these glimpses into the life of another pioneer of Linn County.

Copyright © 1982 by Calapooia Publications

J. E. BLACKBURN

Surveyor with Level at work in mountainous setting

Mrs. Meredith Bolton, Oregon descendant of H.J.C. Averill, sent a photocopy of this to Mrs. Billie Pringle, Columbia MO, writer's sister.

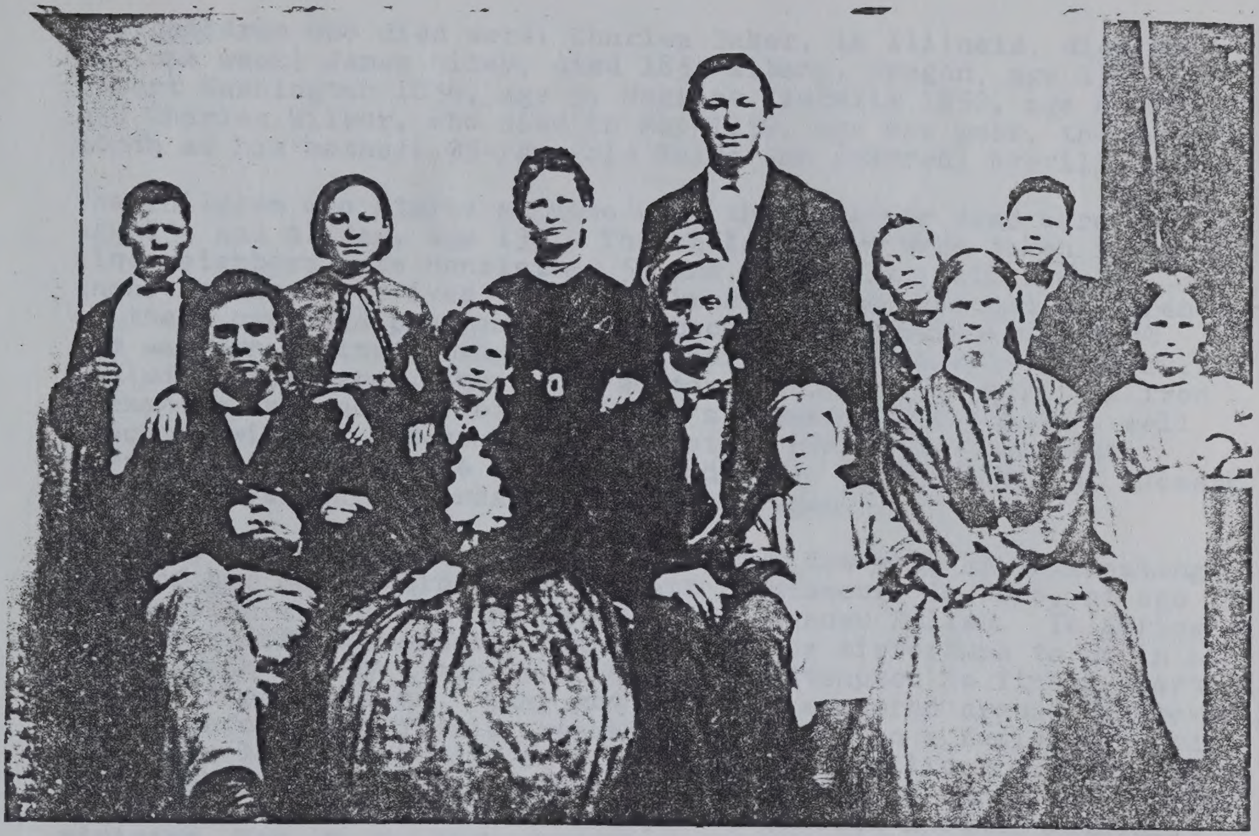
With no change except to arrange in chronological order for clarity, the words in quotes are the actual autobiographical words of HJC, himself. "Sold out in 1850 with intention of coming to Oregon but failed to get pay for place so stopped over in Henderson County. Started for Oregon April 15, 1852. Our train consisted of about 100 wagons, some bound for California, some for Oregon. Had trouble with Indians one day. Cholera raged from Platte River to Snake River. At one place we came along there was seventy"(victims?) "For several hundred miles we were never out of sight of someone dying or a new made grave. Have seen people alive and well at night and in the morning dead. On the 8th of October started to cross the Cascade mountains. In 5 (?) days got across the mountains and got into Linn County, Oregon near Albany without a cent and (with) a family of wife and 4 children. Had 2 yoke of oxen, one cow."

HJC then did what he had to. The cold, wet season was upon them and they had to have shelter. The children were little. He took up a donation claim in the only place readily available, which turned out to be a disaster. It was not far from the river, with little lakes and swamps not far enough away. Malaria was very bad, though of course he did not know it. (Living right on the Ohio River in a different climate had been all right.)

HJC continues, "Built a log house and covered it in the rain, with clapboards. Moved in without any floor. Built a fire in middle of the house. Cut fir brush to put our bed on, then split out puncheons and hewed them out and made a floor. Our furniture consisted of 3 (?), 4 stools, and split boards and made a table. Made a bedstead by putting boards from cracks in walls, with posts to hold them up. Lived at that place 4 years. It being so sickly lost 4 children; then on the river. Moved out on Albany Prairie 5 miles from Albany. Wife died there on April 20, 1859. Kind neighbors took 2 of the children and the oldest 2 stayed at home. In 1860 moved to near Brownsville where I have since resided. Was elected county surveyor 7 times, served 14 years. Elected 3 times in Illinois."

(A sign of the times was that all during those terrible times in the malaria-infested region, HJC and Hulda continued to have children. Including the four who died in Albany and one in Illinois, they had nine children.)

Away from that unlucky region, his life changed for the better. He was evidently a very good surveyor, and a great many of the early townsites and roads were laid out by him. He must have learned surveying from his father, Philo. It is very interesting to see this Averill doing well following the same occupation his ancestor, Will Averill, Jr., succeeded so well in two centuries before. One wonders whether HJC knew anything about that or, like his distant cousins in Connecticut about the same time, had lost all track of his early ancestors. He did know about his Grandfather, Captain Moses, and his Uncle General Elisha and their service in the Revolutionary War. He also knew about the Cogswells from Philo, and loved to repeat those stories to his own children, as reported by the boy Philo had named, William Henry Harrison Averill. (WHH)



Front Row: R. Stout, Eliza (Belieu) Stout, H.J.C. Averill, Mary Jack (twin), Sarah (Liggett-Belieu-Jack) Averill, Sarah Jack (twin)

Back Row: Francis Marion Jack, Henrietta Willametta Averill, Julia (Belieu) Hall, either William Henry Harrison Averill or Alfred Alexander Averill, ? Jack (is this really Joseph Pearne Averill?), Jasper Newton Jack.

It is amusing to look at this picture and separate out the Averills, the Belieus, and the Jacks. You could really figure it out without being told, as the Averills' mouths turn up, the Jacks' turn down, and the Belieus' are straight. This was probably taken soon after H.J.C. and Sarah's 1861 marriage, for little Arminta Olive is not in the picture.

The children who died were: Charles Baker, in Illinois, died 1847 age one week; James Wiley, died 1855 Albany, Oregon, age 13; Albert Washington 1854, age 5; Harriet Isabella 1852, age 6 mos.; and Charles Wilbur, who died in May 1859, age one week, the same month as his mother, 35-year old Hulda Ann (Warren) Averill.

The children who stayed at home when their mother died were WHH, age 15½ and Alfred, age 13½. The children who were taken in by kind neighbors were Henrietta, 5½ and Joseph, 2. All four of those children survived the hard times, grew up and had children of their own, and prospered. WHH became a successful merchant and was for a time county commissioner. He had eleven children, including newspaper owners and editors, college educated. Alfred Alexander was ancestor of my sister's Oregon correspondent, well educated wife of a teacher. The sister, Henrietta Willametta married twice, had five children, and lived in Oakland, CA. Joseph Pearne stayed in the area, at Joseph, Oregon.

In 1861, HJC married Mrs. Sarah Jack, a widow with an interesting past of her own. Born Sarah Liggett in Missouri in 1816, at age 17 she married a Methodist minister, Rev. Leander Belieu. In Spring 1845 they left for Oregon; but they had the misfortune to be in a wagon train led by a man named Meek who attempted to find a shortcut through the mountains. They got lost and wandered around for several months before they finally reached the Dalles in a famishing condition. In 1849, when gold fever broke out in California, Rev. Belieu took a ship but perished aboard and was buried on an island, leaving her a widow with children. In 1851 she married another Methodist minister, Rev. N. D. Jack, and they moved to Brownsville, Oregon where he died a few years later. (Sept.1857) In 1861 Sarah and HJC were married, and had one daughter, Arminta Olive, who married and had a family in Brownsville. Sarah (Liggett)(Belieu)(Jack) Averill died 19 Nov. 1894 at age 78. She had borne 12 children of three husbands, eight of whom were then living, and had 53 grandchildren and 41 great grandchildren and 2 great great grandchildren at the time of her death!

In later years, Henry James Cropsey Averill became a familiar figure in the area, well liked, and neighborhood children called him "Grandpa Averill" whether they were relatives or not.

In 1892, "when he was too old to carry his surveying instruments," HJC received pension #936 of $8.00 a month for volunteer service in the Indian Wars in Illinois. He died in 1897, age 88, leaving behind five children and their descendants.

Sarah Jane R. Averill^7(Norman Chancellor^6 Philo^5 Moses^4 Isaac^3 William^2 William^1) was born 18 Oct 1849 near Colchester, Tennessee Township, McDonough County, Illinois. She was daughter of Norman Chancellor and Martha E. (Clayton) Averill and also later the much-loved mother of Grandpa Wesley White. When she was a tiny two-year old, her family and others in the extended Averill Family (except for Uncle Henry and his family, who went to Oregon) followed the route of the DesMoines River to Webster County in North Central Iowa, stayed briefly, and settled slightly south on a nice big farm at Pilot Mound Township in Boone County. She grew up there, and attended a Sunday School class at the local Methodist Church. Her father, a successful farmer, studied Methodism and was licensed to preach.

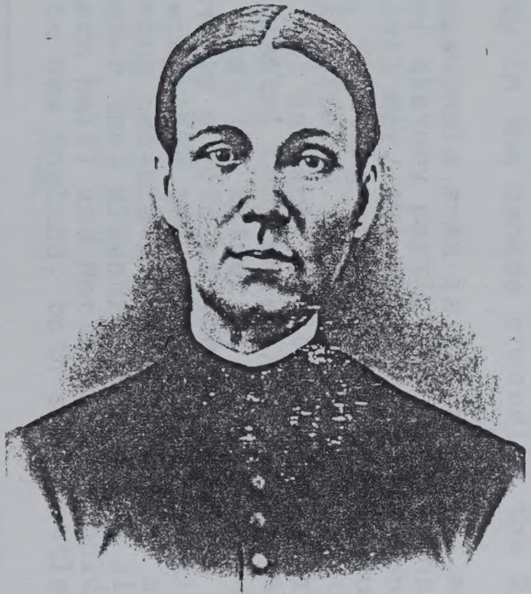
On 16 Sep 1867, when she was a month short of her 18th birthday, Sarah Jane married the popular and zealous 24-year old minister of the church they attended, the Reverend John Wesley White, born 30 Nov 1843 near Millville, Clayton County, Iowa, perhaps over the Dubuque County border. A beautiful wedding ceremony was held at the home of the bride, performed by a Rev. E. H. Hessig.

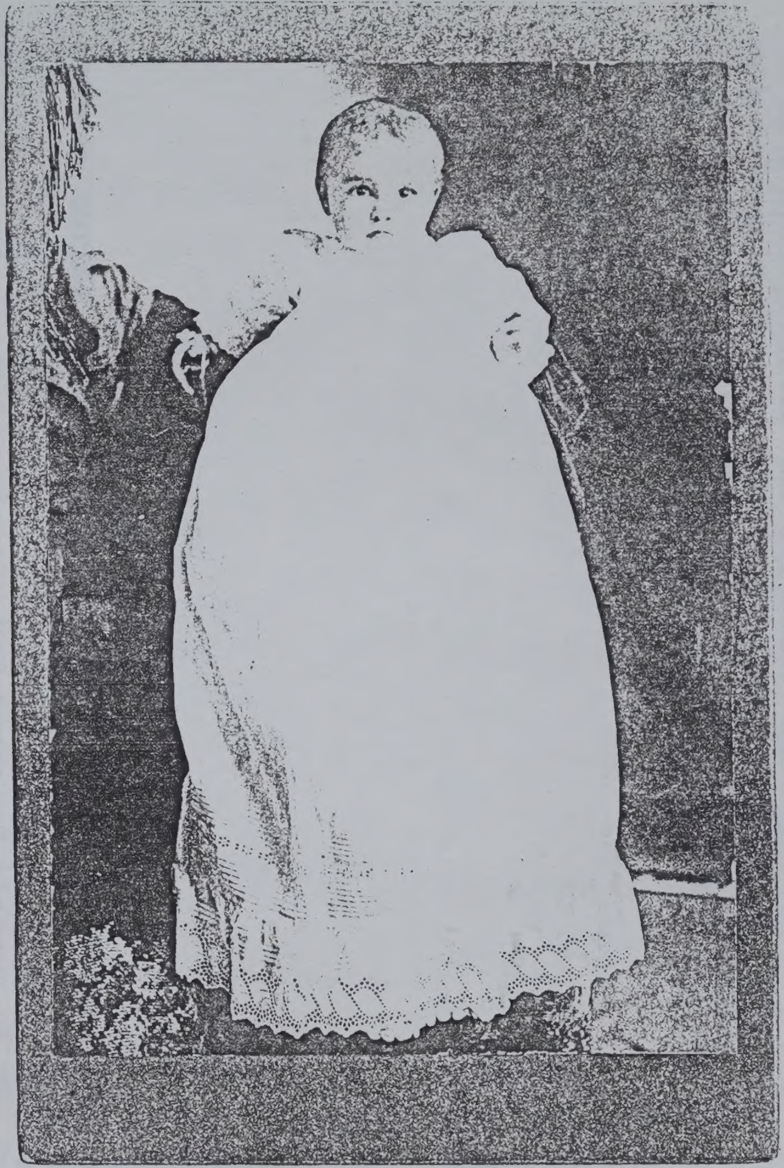
Among those in attendance at the wedding were the bride's parents and the groom's father and new stepmother, Maria (Hughbanks) White. The groom's natural parents were Barney White, born 30 Mar 1815 near Buffalo, New York, and Susan (Griffith) White born 20 Feb 1827 in the State of Kentucky. From this it can be seen that the families of both the bride and the groom were a blending of Northern and Southern culture.

Undoubtedly Sarah Jane's parents, being religiously inclined, were delighted that she had chosen a husband of such undeniably good character, but one wonders whether she realized the difficult life that awaited her as the wife of an evangelistically inclined Free Methodist minister in a more isolated community, often sent by church headquarters on difficult missions. Perhaps she did.

Her photo shows a pleasant, sincere-looking young woman with a severe pulled-back hairdo and a tailored dark dress such as a minister's wife might have worn to church in those days. Photocopies do not do it justice, but one day while looking at her photo I accidentally put my finger over the hair and was surprised to see a pretty face looking back at me. Grandpa spoke reverently, almost adoringly, of her. She seems to have been kind, gentle, and to have strived very hard to give her children the very best care she could. She was much more than a good helpmate to her husband; she carried on many of the farm duties while he was away preaching, and there was never enough money.

Family Bible Records





Sarah Jane Averill and her granddaughter Ada White. Sarah was born 18 Oct. 1849 in McDonough Co., Ill., died 31 July 1897, probably Gentry Co., Mo. Sarah and Ada never met for Ada was born 6 years later on 23 Oct. 1903 in Kingston Twp., Caldwell Co., Mo. She is now Mrs James A. Yoakum Sr. and resides with her husband in Kingston, Mo.

Sarah's clothing and hair style seem to reflect the Quaker spirit of simplicity.

Ada's dress may have been hand-sewn by her Grandmother Dunn who was a professional seamstress. In the upper left of Ada's photo are pen lines where someone has shaded out part of a face. This photo by Hare, Hamilton, Mo.

Anyone who thinks the part is exaggerated about Free Methodist evangelism and "bleeding Kansas" as it applies to Rev. John Wesley White may be correct.

The reason the writer thinks it is probably true is that he seems to have taken his childhood training to heart, leading him to become a minister. He appears to have been especially devoted to his father, perhaps partly because he lost his mother, his brother, and his sisters at such a tender age.

All available records about Barney White show him to have been a deeply religious man who detested slavery. He gave stump speeches, preached sermons, and joined or chaired abolitionist committees. Also, we know that John stayed with his Griffith grandparents a while when his mother died. Even though they were Southerners, they too supported abolitionist organizations.

In late spring, after the September wedding, the family group set out again for homesteads in a new wilderness, this time not in a virgin forest or mile-wide river, but on the treeless rich, fertile plains of eastern Kansas where the prairie grasses could reach as high as a man's head and were splashed with wildflowers and sunflowers. When they first arrived, there were a few bears, wolves, and deer around, and the area abounded with small, furry animals, also prairie chickens and bob-whites. The larger animals were starting to leave with encroaching settlement. They settled first at the Lane and Osawatomie area, at the junction of the Pottawatomie and Marais des Cygnes Rivers not quite forty-five miles southwest of Kansas City and twenty miles from the Missouri border.

If I thought of it at all while I was growing up, I assumed my great grandparents moved to Kansas because they were part of the Averill Family group. But now, remembering Great Grandfather's evangelistic zeal as well as that of his younger children, and after reviewing the early history of the area where they settled, I'm beginning to realize that it might have been at least partly the other way around.

Sarah Jane's brother, young William C. Averill, was killed fighting slavery during the Civil War at Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1865. Her husband, John, was also a Civil War veteran, as well as a Free Methodist missionary. He probably was anxious to "bring the light" to those who previously had promoted slavery on the Kansas frontier as well as to encourage the badly battered faithful already there. He did not go with the idea of attaining prosperity, but of saving souls.

In order to make Rev. White's aspirations more clearly understood, it is necessary to back up just a little and review Kansas local history in the decade preceding the Civil War.

The Osawatomie area is noted in the annals of "Bleeding Kansas" pioneer history partly because in the years immediately preceding the Civil War, the colorful abolitionist, John Brown, struggled there, fighting slavery and hiding runaway slaves. He was murdered for his efforts. Border warfare on the Kansas-Missouri boundary broke out as early as 1855. The suffering was exacerbated when the Missouri Compromise Act was repealed in 1861 with the declaration that the matter of slavery should be decided in the future by a vote of the populace--a clear invitation to disaster. Following this two territorial legislatures functioned simultaneously, one being pro-slavery and the other abolitionist. Southerners (remember that Missouri was then a slave state, at least in the southern half) and Northerners, including religious groups organized in New England, both sent settlers into the area in an

---

"Kansas Territorial Settlers of 1860" - Clara Robertson
"A Scattered People" - Gerald McFarland (Pantheon Press)pp 141-156 etc
or any encyclopedia about John Brown or KS territorial history

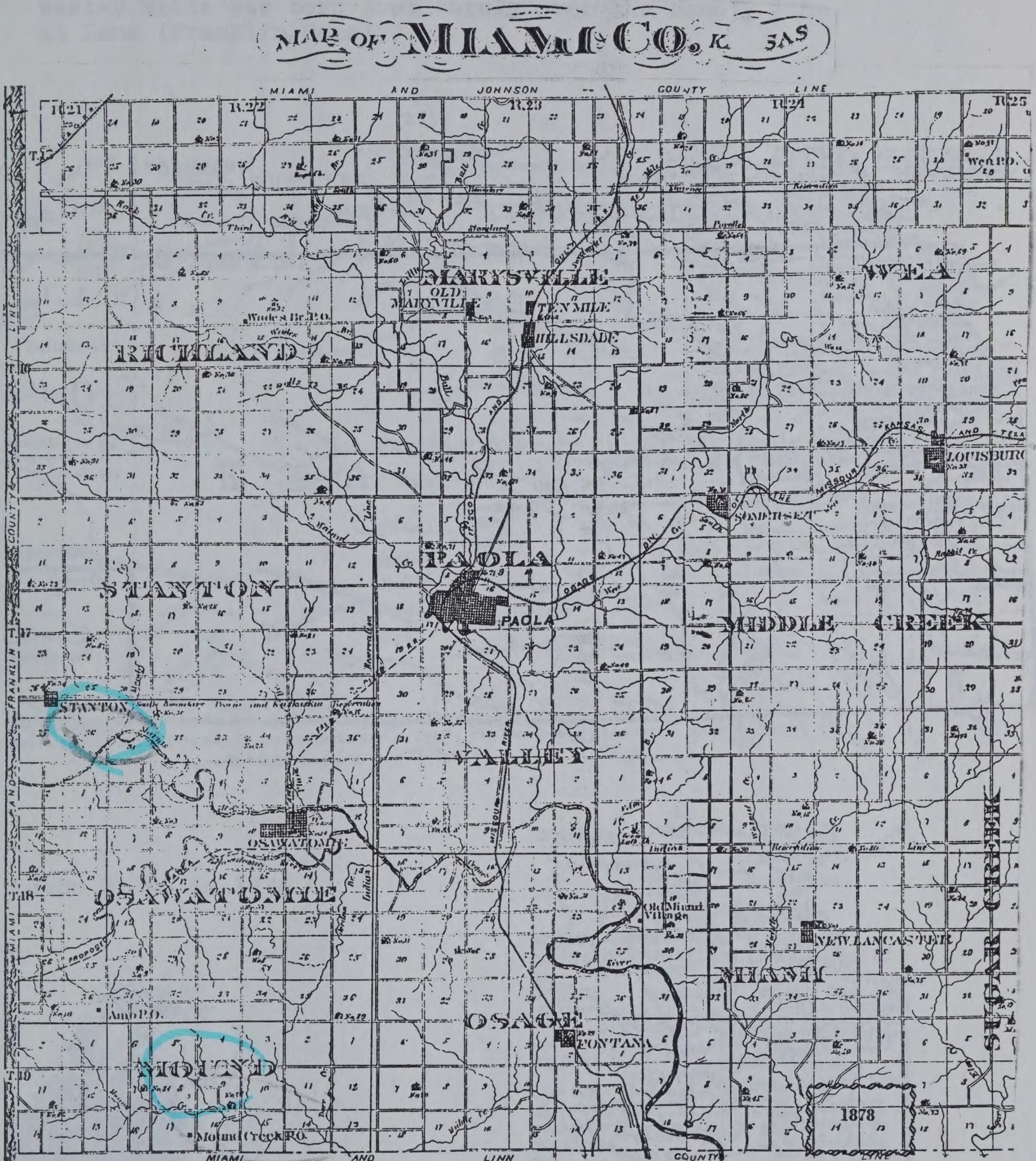
effort to influence the eventual vote. Because of the proximity to southern Missouri, the pro-slavers were able to predominate slightly, particularly when, as complained of, hordes of "settlers" came in shortly before elections who were gone shortly after, back to Missouri. They also had more access to arm aments. Ministers, considered to be leaders, were especially susceptible to lynching, but both sectors were engaged in active local warfare before the Civil War broke out. Being considered an abolitionist center, Osawatomie was particularly devastated by mobs burning cabins and hanging all the men they could find.

Now when I hear the Civil War song, "John Brown's body" it brings a chill to my spine. The violence was ended only by the Civil War. Three years after the war our family was already there.

The group which went to Kansas included the Averills, their good friends the Husseys, probably other friends we don't know about, and not only John and Sarah Jane White, but also his father Barney White with his pregnant young wife Maria and three little ones. At least, Barney White and his family showed up with them on the 1870 Kansas Census, but by 1880 he was back in Wisconsin where the census says all of the children were born. So Barney and Maria did not stay in Kansas very long. All the families settled down on farms, including the minister, for back in those days ministers were expected to have more than one way to earn a living. As my mother tells it, John Wesley and Sarah Jane were "set up" with a small farm near her parents. All the Averill men were dedicated family men and prosperous, hardworking farmers. Sometimes there were drought years and other times devastation due to grasshopper plagues but, all-in-all, the Averills prospered (I've been told "a lot of Averills are buried in Osawatomie." I want to go there and see the place someday.)

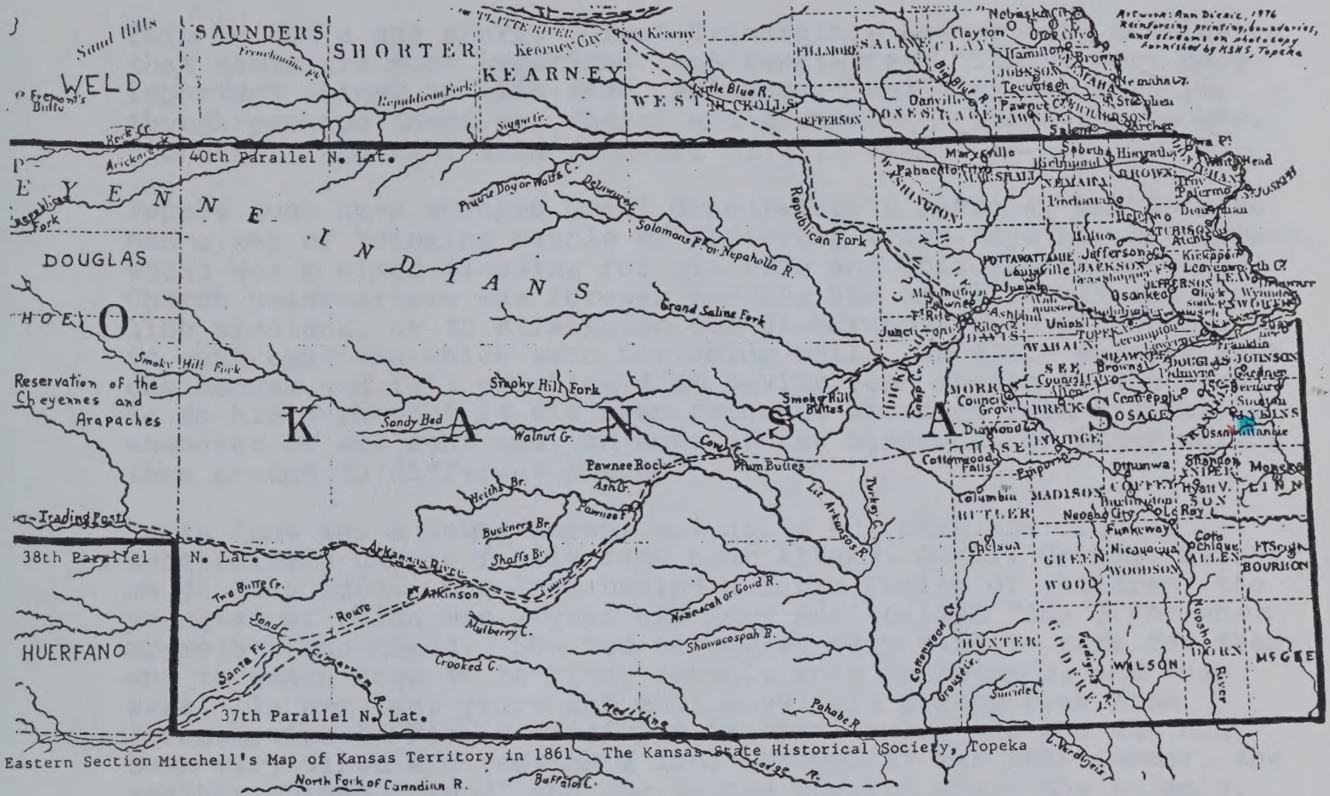
The Whites lived mostly at Lane at first, where my Grandpa was born, but later moved in accordance with the demands of his career as a minister. My mother thinks Sarah Jane might have felt reluctant, at first, to live the more unsettled life that came with being married to an evangelical preacher, but she was devout and good natured, feeling she was serving the lord by helping her husband. Life was not easy. A family story, passed down, illustrates some of the problems:

Sugar, which we take for granted nowadays, was rare in Kansas when Grandpa was a boy. People grew cane, which grew very tall in that rich, as yet undepleted soil. They boiled the sap down to make molasses with which to sweeten their food. It was hard work, and men usually did most of it with the help of their families, because of heavy lifting, big fires and cumbersome equipment. The stalks had to be whacked down with machetes, leaves cut off and canes sliced into sections and crushed to release the sap--not a delicate operation at all.


MAP OF MIAMI CO. K SAS
MIAMI AND JOHNSON COUNTY LINE
FRANKLIN COUNTY LINE
MIAMI AND LINN COUNTY LINE
R.21
R.22
R.23
R.24
R.25
T.15
T.16
T.17
T.18
T.19
MARYSVILLE
OLD MARYVILLE
TEN MILE
HILLSDALE
WEA
Wea P.O.
RICHLAND
Wade's Br. P.O.
LOUISBURG
SOMERSET
PAOLA
STANTON
MIDDLE CREEK
STANTON
VALLEY
OSAWATOMIE
OSAWATOMIE
Old Miami Village
NEW LANCASTER
MIAMI
SUGAR CREEK
OSAGE
FONTANA
Amo P.O.
MOUND
Mound Creek P.O.
1878

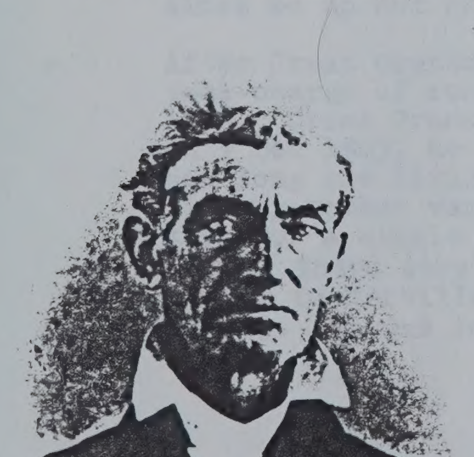
This shows the western part of Miami County, Kansas. The town of Lane, Kansas, now in Franklin County, is not shown, and is a little bit southwest of Osawatomie and Mound. Varying with boundary changes as the area developed, censuses show Norman Chancellor Averill and family in Mound, Osawatomie, and Stanton Post-Office.

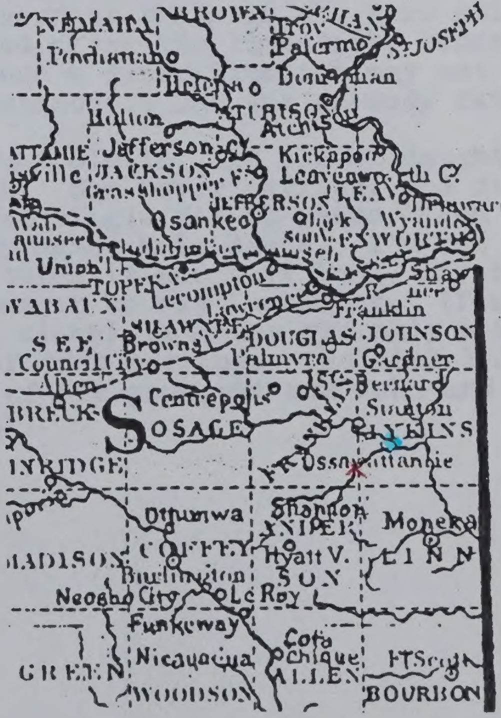
Actually, this shows Kansas seven years before they moved there. Lykins County (East border) was renamed Miami County. William Wesley White was born just barely over the county line, at Lane (Franklin County).


Artwork: Ann DiCaire, 1976
Reinforcing printing, boundaries, and streams on photocopy furnished by KSHS, Topeka
WELD
SAUNDERS
SHORTER
KEARNEY
WEST
DOUGLAS
HUERFANO
40th Parallel N. Lat.
38th Parallel N. Lat.
37th Parallel N. Lat.
CHEYENNE INDIANS
KANSAS
Reservation of the Cheyennes and Arapaches
Smoky Hill Fork
Republican Fork
Solomons F. or Nepaholla R.
Grand Saline Fork
Sandy Bed
Walnut C.
Pawnee Rock
Arkansas River
Ft. Atkinson
Santa Fe Route
Cimarron R.
Crooked C.
Trading Post
Topeka
Lecompton
Lawrence
Franklin
JOHNSON
DOUGLAS
LYKINS
Ossawattamie
Emporia
Council Grove
Burlington
Le Roy
OSAGE
LINN
BOURBON
ALLEN
WOODSON
COFFEY
WILSON
Nemaha Cr.
Leavenworth C.
Atchison
Wyandott
St. Joseph

Eastern Section Mitchell's Map of Kansas Territory in 1861 The Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka

John Brown in 1856




NEMAHA
BROWN
Troy
Palermo
St. JOSEPH
Doniphan
Pondiana
Holton
Jefferson
JACKSON
ATCHISON
Atchison
Kickapoo
Leavenworth C.
Grasshopper F.
JEFFERSON
Osankee
Union
TOPEKA
Lecompton
Lawrence
Franklin
WABAUNSEE
SHAWNEE
DOUGLAS
JOHNSON
Brownsville
Palmyra
Gardner
Council City
Centropolis
Bernard
Sunton
SOSAGE
LYKINS
Ossawattanie
Ottumwa
Shannon
Moneka
MADISON
COFFEY
Hyatt V.
LINN
Burlington
Neosho City
Le Roy
Funkeway
Nicaqoqua
Cofachique
Ft. Scott
GREEN
WOODSON
ALLEN
BOURBON

X = Lane, Kansas

One year Great Grandfather was late in returning from a preaching trip and they became concerned because it was time for harvest. When yet more time passed, Sarah Jane and the bigger boys laboriously harvested the cane so it would be ready for him to finish when he got home. He was still longer delayed preaching, and the canes spoiled. The family had nothing sweet to eat that winter.

This is not a sad story. Great Grandfather undoubtedly considered that souls are more important than sweet-teeth. There were more important things in life than molasses, and they all knew it, though perhaps there was regret and grumbling. Those people were pioneers. Who ever said pioneers have it easy?

People must have enjoyed Great Grandfather's sermons, and he also had a way of bringing people of differing views together in harmony, which was a mixed blessing for his wife and children because Church headquarters was forever sending him on difficult and ticklish missions, or to straighten out disharmony--even finances--in congregations which were not doing well. He truly enjoyed such challenges and felt privileged at having been chosen by the Lord to do his work--but it did mean frequent absences from his family whenever he was sent away on some of the missions, or later moving them around to different places.

Sarah Jane was a young woman, not quite 46, when she died of tuberculosis on the family farm near Albany, Gentry County, Missouri, on 31 July 1897. She left behind a large family of children, the youngest of which was 7-year old Mary Ada (called "Ada") for whom my mother was named. She had struggled very hard to care for them and to teach them to be kind, decent, good Christians, and they were. In her last years she must have felt pretty weak from "consumption." Family tradition is that toward the end she had been very tired and resting a lot. Though it was late summer, the weather turned "nippy" and she became worried about the animals, got up, and went outside to tend to them. She became chilled, which precipitated her death. (Later on, an older married son remarked that he felt that his younger brothers who were still living at home should have looked after the livestock, since presumably they were in the house. Such a generalization may not be fair, since we do not know the circumstances. She was already fatally ill.)

After Great Grandmother died, Aunt Stella, the oldest daughter, took charge of running the house. She never married, and died in 1908. Great Grandfather remained single for 12 years, then on 9 Dec 1909, he married a lady named Kate Meade. I'm not sure how long she lived, but do not think it was very long, for by the time my mother was an early teenager he was "batching." (Their term for a single person living alone) Kate was probably a mature lady. There were no children of that marriage. He died 1 July 1929 at the Centerville, Iowa, home of his youngest son John and family. He was in his 86th year.

Rev. John Wesley White (age 83) and his great grand-daughters, Norma (age 3) and infant Billie Gene Hansen. Photo taken late in 1926.

One can see that more details will have to be learned to complete the following chart more thoroughly.

Children of John Wesley & Sarah Jane (Averill) White:(Surname-White)

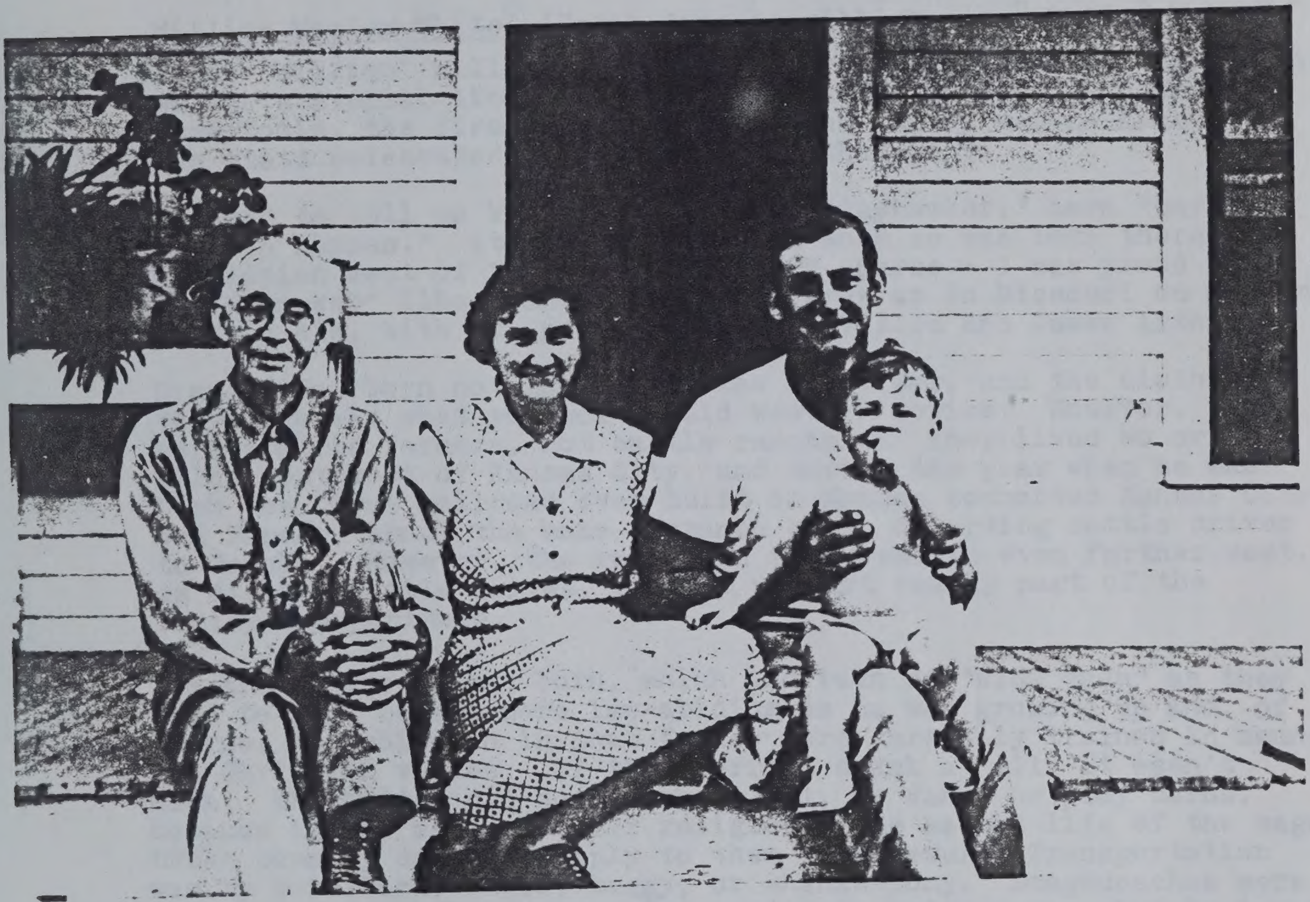
+William Wesley	b. 1 Jan 1869	m. 15 Mar 1898 Mary Lydia Dunn, d. 1963
Walter Chancellor	17 Oct 1870	disappeared out west
Estelle Jane"Stella"	21 Aug 1872	unmarried, d. 29 Mar 1908
Edgar Barney	29 May 1874	infant d. 30 Jan 1875
Charles Ellsworth	11 Mar 1876	
Martha Susan "Mattie"	29 Jan 1878	m. 1-3 Feb 1897 Albert Walters 2-1 Jul 1911 Geo. H Rand, d.30 Apr 1956
Elmer Adelbert	14 Apr 1880	Frances Bryant
Edward Monroe	16 Jun 1883	
John Wesley	7 Aug 1886	11 Jul 1907 Daisy Wright,d.23 Mar 1967
Mary Ada"Ada"	2 Mar 1890	1-13 Jul 1907 2-13 Jul 1913 Roy Simpson, d.2 Dec1916

I do remember Great Grandfather John Wesley White, and have a precious little snapshot of him holding my baby sister Billie, when he was in his 80's. There I am, age three, standing beside him and squinting in the strong sunshine. He died when I was about six. For some reason, I especially remember staring at his shoes, which I suppose were closer to a three-year old than his face. They seemed to me to be very long and narrow, and were of a saddle tan color, neatly polished. One one occasion he brought Billie and me some beautiful little ankle socks, one pair pink, the other blue. Because Billie was too little to care, I got to choose the blue ones.

For important matters I have to rely on what Mamma relates about him. She does not remember him as any zealot, but as a warm person who enjoyed people. She says he was a natural storyteller who could describe almost anything in such an engrossing manner you felt you were a part of the action. You could visualize things you would never see, just hearing him tell about them. He told Mamma and her brother Ben about an electric light show put on back before electricity became common, in such a vivid manner they felt like they were right there. She said that in later years she and Ben saw that same demonstration, but they thought the way he told it was even better than the real thing. He also told them a spooky Halloween story about worms and a dead man that really had them spellbound.

One summer Ben, being older than she and a boy besides, got to go stay with him for a short visit. Ben related that Great Grandfather was a good cook, and a fastidious housekeeper with nice dishes and a sparkling white tablecloth. Ben reported that he had been hesitant about helping because he was a little afraid he might he might damage something.

Photograph shows William Wesley "Wes" White, almost 90, with his daughter Ada (White) Yoakum, grandson James Arthur Yoakum, Jr., and great grandson Dennis Yoakum.



This is the AVERILL Family story. It would not be appropriate to go into great detail about the Whites and, besides, I don't want to give it all away so there would be nothing left for the White family when it is time to write about that. On the other hand, it is necessary to tie this up with a brief ending, and it was Sarah Jane Averill's son, Wesley White, who was the inspiration for this true story. The following is only a little bit of what there is to tell about Grandpa. Details about his descendants will be saved for the White Family story someday.

William Wesley White^8 (Sarah Jane Averill^7 Norman^6 Philo^5 Moses^4 Isaac^3 William^2 William^1) the 8th generation in America through his mother's Averill line, was born 1 Jan 1869, in Lane, Kansas, near Osawatomie, the first New Year's Day the family was in Kansas. The state celebrated its 7th birthday that year.

He used to tell us kids that he was a "Jayhawker," born "way out west in Kansas." It was way out west when he was born there, for population west of there was only very sparse. I was proud to be a "Jayhawker" like Grandpa, though I grew up in Missouri on a farm next to his, with my younger siblings Billie and James Arthur.

Grandpa was born not long after the Civil War, and the clothing they wore was what you see on old Western movies. However, they were prairie farmers, not cattle ranchers. They lived 40 or 50 miles southwest of Kansas City, and during the year when he was born the first railroad ever built in Kansas connected Kansas City and Topeka, about the same distance west, diverting cattle drives to Topeka. However, the railroads soon reached even further west, as did the cattle drives, so that was not really part of the family's experience.

The area where he was born, which had been so "wide open" as they used to say, became more law-abiding as he was growing up and, of course, the children in that family were carefully trained in manners and Christian values. If the Averills drank at all, it wasn't much. The Whites did not drink at all, or dance or play cards, because it was against their religion. The saloon life of the sage brush country does not apply to them whatsoever. Transportation was by horseback, wagon, buggy, or shanks-pony. Stagecoaches were later on. In late life Grandpa wanted to drive a car, but he never got to.

Everyone has heard of ministers' sons who rebel, and there was a big generation gap in this case, with the father having a somewhat Puritanical idea that children were the property of the parent, with all wages going to support the entire family. The son wanted a nestegg to start his own farm and said that his father should be less charitable with his church and more so toward his own family.

I still remember Grandpa saying, "Charity begins at home!" Both of them were kind, hardworking, intelligent, good men. They did love and respect each other, but there certainly was a difference of opinion. Grandpa, who loved to read, complained that his own education was cut short by having to be hired out as a boy to work on a farm with his wages going to support his younger brothers and sisters. He wanted me to be a school teacher and, though I did not become one, he did instill in me the value of a good education.

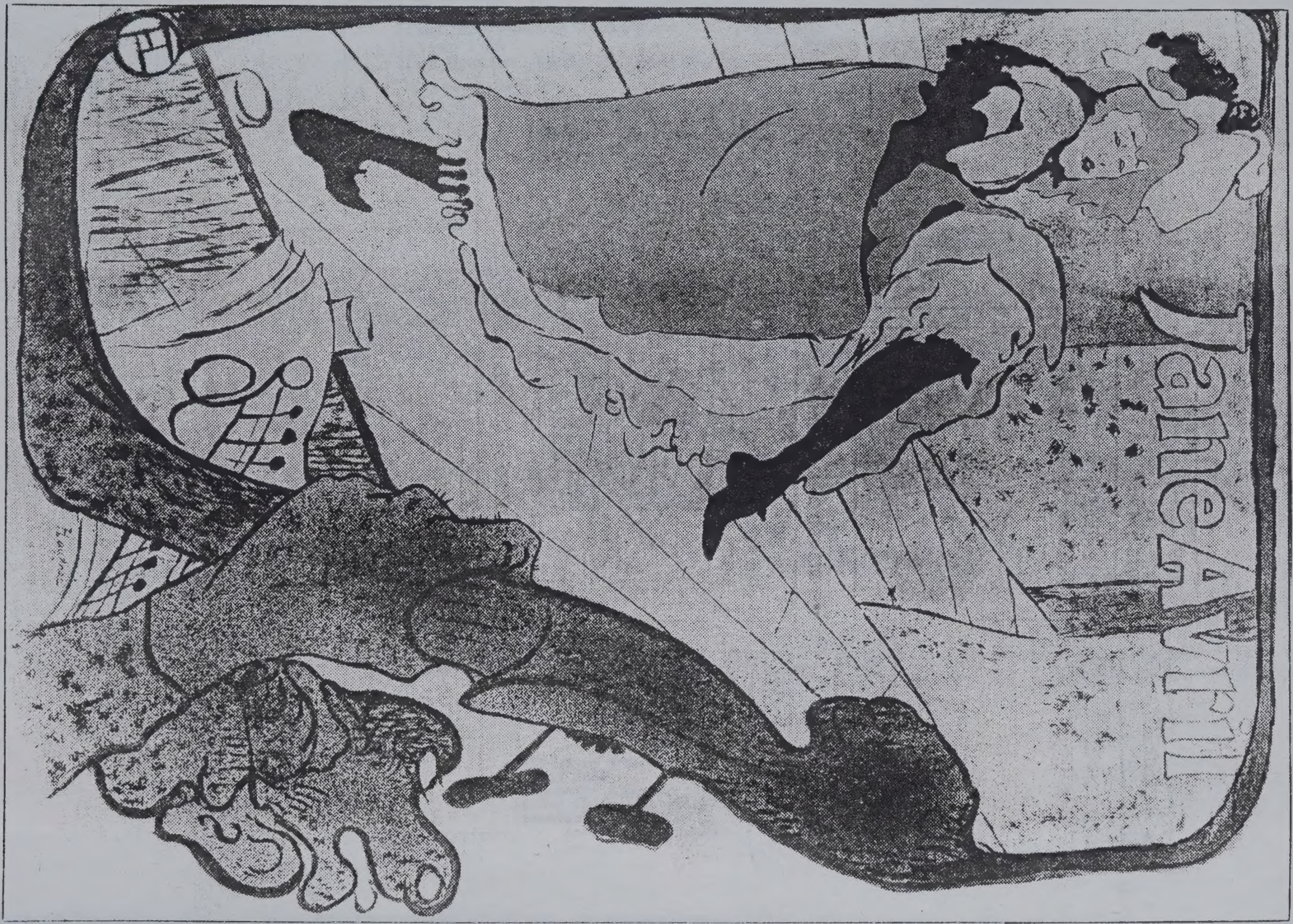
Grandpa finally did leave home, and lived alone as a bachelor until he was 29, finally managing to scrape together the money for his own farm. He was devastated when he learned of his mother's death, for he loved her very deeply. He always told me how hard she worked, and how sweet and gentle she was. It was a blow to him that she died at such a young age. The only one of her children she got to see married was his younger sister Mattie, who married earlier that same year. With all the love she had to give, she never got the chance to cuddle a grandchild.

The following year on 15 March 1898, William Wesley White married Mary Lydia Dunn, born 13 Feb 1869 in Kingston, Caldwell County, Missouri, the town nearest to his farm. She was daughter of the late Judge Lemuel Dunn, Jr., also a medical doctor, and his wife, Emma Adelia (Dodge) Dunn. They went on to have two children, Benjamin Dunn White, born the next year, and Ada White, born in 1903, who was the writer's mother. I could go on forever telling how wonderful they were, but will leave that for later.

Thank you, Grandpa. I'm proud we got to know your mother's family. And OURS. I hope you are enjoying them in Heaven.

Paris has changed

Folies-Bergere is closed, other clubs hurting



TOULOUSE-LAUTREC painted this Paris dancer using one of his favorite models, Jane Avril.

104 (Capt.)(Deac)Moses AVERILL
(Rep CT State Legis.-Rev.War)
6 Mar 1722/3
Preston, New London Co, CT
ca 1748/9 New Milford CT
22 Jan 1784
Washington, Litchfield Co.,CT

208 Isaac AVERILL
10 Apr 1680
Topsfield, Essex, MA
16 May 1709 Rehoboth (now East Providence) Bristol MA
after 1744
New Preston -Kent, Litchfield,CT

209 Esther WALKER
21 Dec 1688
Rehoboth, Bristol, MA
after 1749
New Preston-Kent, Litchfield, CT

416 William AVERILL, Jr.
ca 1631
Oxfordshire or Kent, England
31 Jul 1661
Ipswich-Chebacco MA Bay Col.
23 Apr 1691
Topsfield, Essex, MA

417 Hannah JACKSON
ca 1640
Ipswich-Chebacco MA Bay Col.
30 Jun 1706
Topsfield, Essex MA (at home of son John)

418 Philip WALKER, Jr.
Mar 1661
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony
31 Dec 1687
Rehoboth, Bristol Co., MA
17 Feb 1739/40
Rehoboth, Bristol, MA
(now East Providence)

419 Mary BOWEN
3 Oct 1666
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony
8 May 1694 (age 28-epidemic)
Rehoboth, Bristol MA
(now East Providence)

bef.1637* Ipswich
832 William AVERILL, Sr.
ca 1598
Chipping Norton
26 Nov 1617 Chipping Norton,Oxford
bef 29 Mar 1653
Ipswich Chebacco Parish, MA Bay

833 Abigail HYNTON (Hinton)
ca 1596
Bicester, Oxfordshire England
Feb? 1655
Ipswich Chebacco Parish, MA Bay

1635* "Abigail" Ipswich
834 John JACKSON
ca 1595
??St. Mary's Whitechapel, London?
ca 1630? London, England?
ca 1648
Ipswich Chebacco, MA Bay Colony

835 Catherine_______
ca 1599
London?
after 1648 (remarried)
Ipswich? or Salem Wm. Whites

836(Deacon) Philip WALKER, Sr.
b 1625
? London, England
ca 1654 Dedham, Norfolk, MA Bay Col
bur-21 Aug 1679
"Seekonk" (Rehoboth) Plymouth Col.

837 Jane (or Joanne) METCALFE
24 Mar 1632
St. Edmondsbury, Norfolk, England
"Seekonk" (Rehoboth) Plymouth Col.

838 Richard BOWEN
b 16-- Kithill - near
Swansea, Glamorganshire, Wales
4 Mar 1656 Rehoboth
after 1675
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

Ipswich, Essex, MA

1664 Edward Averill
Ca 1525
Chipping Norton

1665 Judith

1666 HINTON

1667

1668 JACKSON

1669

1670

1671

1672 WALKER
b 15--
prob.England,poss Scotland
ca 1617
England
ca 1630?
England

ca 1643* Rehoboth
1673 "Widow Walker"
(possibly Molly Browne??)
b ca 159-
England?
ca 1617 England?
ca 1650?
"Seekonk" Plymouth Colony

1637* "John & Dorothy" Dedham
1674 Michael METCALFE
17 Jun 1586
Tatterford, Norfolk, England
13 Oct 1616
Waynham (near Norwich) Norfolk
24 Dec 1664
Dedham, Mass. Bay Colony

1675 Sarah ELLWYN
17 Jun 1598
Heigham, Norfolk, England
30 Nov 1644
Dedham, Mass. Bay Colony

1640* Rehoboth
1676 Richard BOWEN
b 1600 near
Swansea, Glamorganshire, Wales
before 1622
Wales
1 Feb 1674/5
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1677 Ann (?BORN)
ca 1600
?Glamorganshire
before 1674
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1638* "Diligent" Hingham
1678 John SUTTON
ca 1595
Attleborough, Norfolk, England

Alice HAWKINS
ca 1600
Buckinghamshire?
ca 1643
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3328 William AVERILL Chipping Norton
3329
3330
3331
3332 HINTON
3333
3334
3335
3336 JACKSON
3337
3338
3339
3340
3341
3342
3343
3344 WALKER
3345
3346 ?BROWNE?
3347

3348 (Rev.) Leonard METCALF
b 1545 Apperside,No.Riding,Yorksh
(in Wensleydale)
d 22 Sep 1616 Tatterford (estate in West Barsham, Norfolk

3349 Amy_______
b 15--
d 22 Dec 1602 Tatterford, Nfk.Eng.

3350 Thomas ELLWYN
b 1566
m 1591
d 1648 Heigham, Norfolk, England

3351 Elizabeth BENSLYE
b 15--
d 1605 Heigham, Norfolk, England

3352 BOWEN
3353
3354 ?BORN
3355
3356 Henry SUTTON
3390 HAWKINS
3391

26 Norman Chancellor AVERILL
11 Jan 1815
Vevay, Switzerland Co.,
Indiana Territory
1 Aug 1844
Tennessee/Colchester,
McDonough Co., IL
after 1900 (Osawatomie area)
Miami Co., KS -Mound TWP?

52 Philo AVERILL
20 Mar 1768
New Preston-Kent, Litchfield CT
16 Apr 1808 (?Greenfield)
Saratoga Co, NY
22 Oct 1844
Colchester, McDonough, IL

53 Rebekah RICE
(widow of James Cropsey)
27 Apr 1775
New York
9 Sep 1849
Colchester, McDonough, IL

daughter of 106 -
Captain George Rice

104 (Capt.)(Deac)Moses AVERILL
(Rep CT State Legis.-Rev.War)
6 Mar 1722/3
Preston, New London Co, CT
ca 1748/9 New Milford CT
22 Jan 1784
Washington, Litchfield Co.,CT

105 Martha COGSWELL
11 Nov 1728
Ipswich, Essex, MA
30 Jul 1781
?Washington, Litchfield, CT

208 Isaac AVERILL
10 Apr 1680
Topsfield, Essex, MA
16 May 1709 Rehoboth (now
East Providence) Bristol MA
after 1744
New Preston -Kent, Litchfield,CT

209 Esther WALKER
21 Dec 1688
Rehoboth, Bristol, MA
after 1749
New Preston-Kent, Litchfield, CT

210 Edward COGSWELL
13 Aug 1686
Gloucester, Essex, MA
21 Aug 1708 Ipswich, Essex MA
17 Apr 1773
New Milford, Litchfield, CT

211 Hannah BROWN
1691
Ipswich, Essex, MA
6 Jun 1771
New Milford, Litchfield, CT

416 William AVERILL, Jr.
ca 1631
Oxfordshire or Kent, England
31 Jul 1661
Ipswich-Chebacco MA Bay Col.
23 Apr 1691
Topsfield, Essex, MA

417 Hannah JACKSON
ca 1640
Ipswich-Chebacco MA Bay Col.
30 Jun 1706
Topsfield, Essex MA (at home
of son John)

418 Philip WALKER, Jr.
Mar 1661
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony
31 Dec 1687
Reboboth, Bristol Co., MA
17 Feb 1739/40
Rehoboth, Bristol, MA
(now East Providence)

419 Mary BOWEN
3 Oct 1666
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony
8 May 1694 (age 28-epidemic)
Rehoboth, Bristol MA
(now East Providence)

420 William COGSWELL, Jr.
4 Dec 1658
Ipswich-Chebacco, Mass Bay Col.
9 Oct 1685
Ipswich
4 Apr 1708
Ipswich, Essex, MA

421 Martha EMERSON
28 Nov 1662
Gloucester, Essex, MA
4 Apr 1708
Ipswich, Essex, MA

422 Nathaniel BROWN
ca 1652 (occup-"sope biler")
Ipswich-Candlewood
16 Dec 1673 Ipswich
bef. 17 Jun 1717-will proved
Ipswich, Essex, MA

423 Judith PERKINS
11 Jul 1655
Ipswich - MA Bay Colony
after 9 Mar 1741 (will)
Wenham, Essex, MA

bef.1637* Ipswich
832 William AVERILL, Sr.
ca 1590
Chipping Norton
26 Nov 1617 Chipping Norton, Oxford
bef 29 Mar 1653
Ipswich Chebacco Parish, MA Bay

833 Abigail HYNTON (Hinton)
ca 1596
Bicester, Oxfordshire England
Feb? 1655
Ipswich Chebacco Parish, MA Bay

1635* "Abigail" Ipswich
834 John JACKSON
ca 1595
??St. Mary's Whitechapel, London?
ca 1630? London, England?
ca 1648
Ipswich Chebacco, MA Bay Colony

835 Catherine________
ca 1599
London?
after 1648 (remarried) Wm. White?
Ipswich? or Salem

836(Deacon) Philip WALKER, Sr.
b 1625
? London, England
ca 1654 Dedham, Norfolk, MA Bay Col
bur-21 Aug 1679
"Seekonk" (Rehoboth) Plymouth Col.

837 Jane (or Joanne) METCALFE
24 Mar 1632
St. Edmondsbury, Norfolk, England
"Seekonk" (Rehoboth) Plymouth Col.

838 Richard BOWEN
b 16-- Kithill - near
Swansea, Glamorganshire, Wales
4 Mar 1656 Rehoboth
after 1675
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

839 Esther SUTTON
ca 1626
Norfolk, England
1675
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

840 William COGSWELL, Sr.
Mar 1619
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England
ca 1649 Chebacco Parish, Ipswich
15 Dec 1700 Ipswich, Essex, MA

841 Susanna HAWKS
13 Aug 1633
Charlestown, Suffolk, MA
before 1696
Ipswich, Essex, MA

842 (Rev.) John EMERSON
bp 26 Feb 1625-St. Mary's Church
Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire
Mar 1659 Ipswich
2 Dec 1700 Gloucester, Essex, MA

843 Ruth SYMONDS
ca 1640
Ipswich
23 Feb 1702
Gloucester, Essex, MA

Before 1640 Ipswich
844 John BROWN
ca 1608 Wapping (Badstow?), Essex
England (near Chelmsford)
ca 1640 Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
13 Sep 1677 Ipswich-Candlewood

845 Mary________
b ca 1610? England d. after 1679
(Their home was on Heartbreak Rd.
Candlewood subdiv., Ipswich)

846 Jacob PERKINS
29 Jan 1624
Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England
ca 1648 Ipswich- MA Bay Colony
27 Jan 1699/1700
Ipswich, Essex, MA

847 Elizabeth WHIPPLE
ca 1629 Buckinghamshire, England
17 Feb 1686
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1664 Edward Averill
Ca 1525
Chipping Norton

1665 Judith

1666 HINTON

1667

1668 JACKSON

1669

1670

1671

1672 WALKER
b 15--
prob.England,poss Scotland
ca 1617
England
ca 1630?
England

ca 1643* Rehoboth
1673 "Widow Walker"
(possibly Molly Browne??)
b ca 159-
England?
ca 1617 England?
ca 1650?
"Seekonk" Plymouth Colony

1637* "John & Dorothy" Dedham
1674 Michael METCALFE
17 Jun 1586
Tatterford, Norfolk, England
13 Oct 1616
Waynham (near Norwich) Norfolk
24 Dec 1664
Dedham, Mass. Bay Colony

1675 Sarah ELLWYN
17 Jun 1598
Heigham, Norfolk, England
30 Nov 1644
Dedham, Mass. Bay Colony

1640* Rehoboth
1676 Richard BOWEN
b 1600 near
Swansea, Glamorganshire, Wales
before 1622
Wales
1 Feb 1674/5
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1677 Ann (?BORN)
ca 1600
?Glamorganshire
before 1674
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1638* "Diligent" Hingham
1678 John SUTTON
ca 1595
Attleborougn, Norfolk, England
before 1621
Norfolk, England
1672
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1679 Julian________
ca 1600?
Norfolk, England
4 June 1678
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1635* "Angel Gabriel"
shipwrecked-Maine
1680 John COGSWELL
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, Eng.
10 Sep 1615- St. Mary's Chapel
All Saints Church, Westbury
29 Nov 1669
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1681 Elizabeth THOMPSON
b ca 1595
? Braintree, Essex, England
2 Jun 1676
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1630* "The Fleet" Charlestown
1682 Adam HAWKES
26 Jan 1605
Hingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1631
Lynn (Saugus Parish)MA Bay Col.
13 Mar 1671/2
Lynn, Essex, MA Bay Colony

1683 Ann BROWN
ca 1595 (widow Hutchinson)
Inkbarrow? Worcestershire, England
4 Dec 1669
Lynn, Essex, MA Bay Colony

1635* "Elizabeth Ann"
1684 Thomas EMERSON
26 Jul 1584
Sedgfield Parish, Durham, Eng.
1 July 1611-St. Michael's Church
Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire
1 May 1666
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1685 Elizabeth BREWSTER
ca 1592
?Scrooby, Notts?
after 1666
Ipswich, Essex, MA

POSTULATED

1637* Ipswich
1686 (Dep. Gov.) Samuel SYMONDS
9 Jun 1595
Great Yeldham, Essex, England
(2) 1637
Salisbury, MA Bay Colony
12 Oct 1678 Boston
bur. Ipswich, Essex, MA

before 1637* Ipswich or Salisbury
1687 Martha READE
ca 1602 (wid.of Daniel Epes)
Wickford, Essex, England
1662
Ipswich, Essex, England

1688 BROWN

1689

1690

1691

1630* "Lion"
1692 "Sarge" John PERKINS -Boston
23 Dec 1583
?Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England
9 Oct 1608 Hillmorton
bef 26 Sep 1654-will proved
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Colony

1693 Judith GATER
19 Mar 1588
Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England
ca 1669
? Topsfield, Essex, MA

1635* Ipswich
1694 Matthew WHIPPLE
ca 1594
Bods'ng, Buckingham, England
7 May 1622
Bodsing, Buckingham, England
1647
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1695 Alice HAWKINS
ca 1600
Buckinghamshire?
ca 1643
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3328 William
AVERILL
Chipping Norton

3329

3330

3331

3332 HINTON

3333

3334

3335

3336 JACKSON

3337

3338

3339

3340

3341

3342

3343

3344 WALKER

3345

3346 ?BROWNE?

3347

3348 (Rev.) Leonard METCALF
b 1545 Apperside,No.Riding,Yorksh
(in Wensleydale)
d 22 Sep 1616 Tatterford (estate
in West Barsham, Norfolk

3349 Amy________
b 15--
d 22 Dec 1602 Tatterford, Nfk.Eng.

3350 Thomas ELLWYN
b 1566
m 1591
d 1648 Heigham, Norfolk, England

3351 Elizabeth BENSLYE
b 15--
d 1605 Heigham, Norfolk, England

3352 BOWEN

3353

3354 ?BORN

3355

3356 Henry SUTTON

3357

3358

3359

3360 Edward COGSWELL
ca 1555 Westbury, Wiltshire, Eng.
m ca 1579 d 1616 Westbury Leigh

3361 Alice
b 15-- ?Wiltshire, England
d 1616 4 weeks after husband

3362 (Rev.) William THOMPSON
b 15-- (rector All Saints Ch.)
m 151- ?Braintree
d 1625 Westbury Under the Plains,
Wiltshire, England

3363 Phyllis________
b 15-- ?Braintree d 19 July 1608
Westbury Under the Plains, Wiltshire

3364 John HAWKE
ca 1575 Hingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 ?Hingham
?20 May 1628 Norwich, Norfolk

3365________
c 1579-before 1612
Norfolk, England

3366 Edward BROWN
b 15--
m 1590/1 Inkbarrow, Worcester., Eng.
d 1612/3 Worcestershire Engl

3367 Jane LIDE
b 15-- d 16--Worcestershire, Eng.

3368 Robert EMERSON
ca 1556 Bishop's Stortford, Herts.
24 Nov 1578 Bishop's Stortford
bur-6 Jan 1620 Bishop's Stortford

3369 Susan CRABB
b ca 1556? Herts.?
bur 20 Nov 1626 Bishop's Stortford

3370 POSTULATED (William)BREWSTER
Emerson Genealogy speculates
Elizabeth's parents were the
Mayflower Elder & Wife

3371 (?Mary WENTWORTH)
(See Dodge Nos. 7902 & 7903 for
that couple's lineage)

3372 Richard SYMONDS
1560 Newport com Salop, Shrop
9 Jan 1581 Gr.Yeldham Ch., Essex, Eng
8 Jul 1627 "Poole Hall" Gr. Yeldha

3373 Elizabeth PLUMB (or Plumme)
9 Dec 1560 Yeldham Hall, Gr.Yeldha
bur.24 Jan 1610/11 "Poole Hall"

3374 (Col.) Edmund READE, Gent.
23 May 1563 Wickford, Essex, Englan
(2) bef 1594 Wickford
1 Dec 1623 Wickford, Essex, Englan

3375 Elizabeth COOKE
15-- Pebmarshe, Essex, England
1637 either England or Salem MA
(as wife of Rev. Hugh Peters
the celebrated martyr)

3376

3377

3378

3379

3380

3381

3382

3383

3384 Henry PERKINS
b 15--
d 1609 Hillmorton, Warwickshire

3385 Elizabeth SAWBRIDGE
b 15--
d 16--

3386 Michael GATER
of Hillmorton

3387 Elizabeth________
of Hillmorton

3388 Matthew WHIPPLE
15--
d 1618 Bodsing, Bucks., England

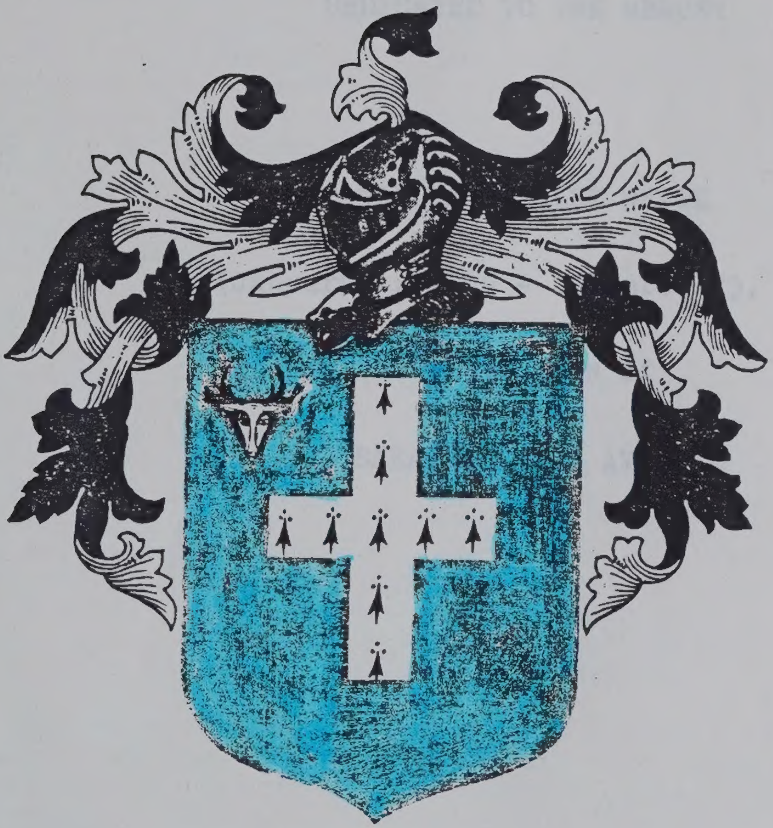
3389________

3390 HAWKINS

3391

AVERILL FAMILY

by Norma Hansen Zaniewski



Averill
Family

THIS LITTLE BOOKLET IS LOVINGLY

DEDICATED TO THE MEMORY

OF

WILLIAM WESLEY WHITE

(January 1, 1869 - December 23, 1963)

Beloved Son of

SARAH JANE R. AVERILL

AVERILL FAMILY Introduction

So much has already been written about the Averill Family that the natural first impulse is simply to direct anyone interested to one of the printed genealogies, especially the beautiful and scholarly one by Clara Avery. But when I think of my beloved Grandpa Wesley White and remember how tenderly he spoke of his mother, Jane Averill, I want my grandchildren to know about her, too. He talked about his grandparents, Norman Chancellor and Martha (Clayton) Averill, and of going to visit them when he was a youngster in Kansas in the 1870's, on a nearby farm. They always greeted him happily, and proudly nicknamed him their "Silver Dollar."

We grandchildren have always been interested in family lore. Several years ago my sister Billie discovered a microfilm copy of the Averill Genealogy. She copied pertinent pages and shared them with Mamma, James and me. That pleasant surprise provided the impetus for the collection of even more details of our branch when and wherever we could find them in print. As the years passed and I pondered, I began to realize that we possess quite a bit of information not gathered together in any of the books, and especially about what happened to our Averills between about 1800 and the death of Grandpa's cherished mother, Sarah Jane Averill White.

This little true story is just that. It is not a genealogy in the strictest sense because contents of deeds, wills, and other historic documents are omitted. References are cited for anyone interested in such things, and since those books are widely available, this writer sees no point in rehashing them in this little story. The parts about the earliest generations are mostly lifted in condensed form from the genealogies or early New England town histories or periodicals, spiced up slightly with maps or little details about the spouses not stressed in other sources. The object is to make our beloved and long-since departed ancestors seem like the flesh and blood people they really were, not some quaint name in a dusty old book. Their genes helped make us what we are, and in knowing more about them we learn a lot about ourselves.

It used to be customary to commence a family history with a discussion of how the surname originated, then launch into a big spiel about some knight or ancient royal personage supposed to have been ancestor of them all, but we do not know about any such famous progenitor. There were Averill (then mostly called Avery or Averie) families living in Oxfordshire during the reign of Edward I--that is, between 1274 and 1307 A.D. They used the coat of arms shown on the cover. We almost certainly are descended from them; if not, we at least share a common ancestor.

"The Averell-Averill-Avery Family" - Clara A. Avery, 1906
"William Averill of Ipswich and Some of His Descendants" - George Francis Dow, Essex Inst. 4:9, Sep 1900
"American Families" - American Historical Society, NYC publ, p.203 (tells about Averill arms but has incorrect English ancestors)

The earliest members of that surname that we can prove were ours lived in the fair-sized town of Chipping Norton, County Oxford, England, about the time when the parish register of the church there began in 1563. An eminent genealogist, determined to trace the family back farther by using those records, visited that church about half a century ago. He was very courteously treated by the local parson, who showed him the ancient register. He saw for himself that the 16th century ink is so completely faded that the entries are illegible. As the ink faded, so did our chances of ever discovering earlier ancestors who can be positively linked to the even more remote past. That genealogist, Walter G. Davis, had to depend primarily on ancient court records, including wills.

As regards the Averill name, books about surnames offer almost too many choices, the most popular being:

1. place name from Haverhill, a Suffolk town, composed of hyver a Dutch word which became the Teutonic huber meaning oats plus hill, thus, "hill sown with oats." (There is no indication our Averills ever lived in Suffolk.)
2. from avarius, a keeper of birds.
3. from avery, a foraging place for the King's horses.

What this writer conjectures might be an even better theory is contained in a different book altogether, suggesting that it may be a place name for a town or area in Normandy -Avery or Avrilla. The book is about the Norman people. Quoting from the book:

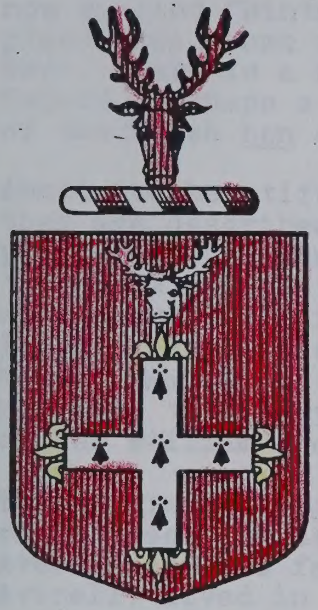
> "Averell. Hugo Avril, living Normandy 1198 (MRS); Guido de Avrilla held a fief from Philip Augustus (Mem. Soc. Ant. Norm. v 186)."

The abbreviations in brackets refer to ancient Norman records written about the same time as the Domesday book. Philip Augustus reigned in France between 1180-1223 A.D., in the period just before the birth of the Norman monarch, King Edward I of England (1239-1307). It is well known that when the Normans conquered England they brought their own people with them, not just rulers and clergy but artisans and tillers of the soil, displacing much of the unhappy native population. In fact, they adapted so well that they became the native population. Anyone using a coat of arms during the reign of Edward I without doubt did it with the approval of the Norman rulers. It seems very plausible that the first of the family in England were Normans.

"Ancestry of Dudley Wildes" - Walter Goodwin Davis, 1959

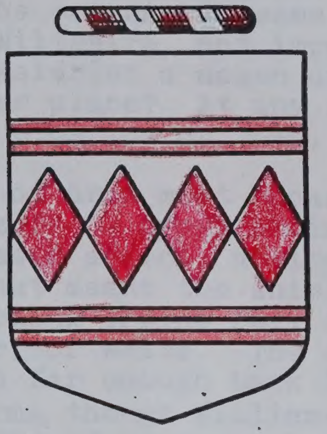
"Directory of Ancestral Heads'1620-1700" - Frank R Holmes pp viii, cxviii

"The Norman People" p.145, publ.London 1874, repr.GPC, Baltimore 1989



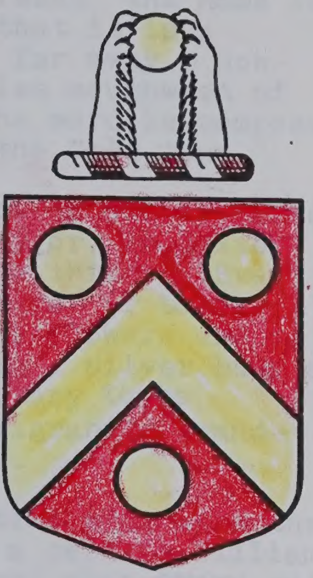
AVERILL

Arms: Gules, a cross fleury ermine, in chief a buck's head of the field.
Crest: A buck's head cabossed as in the field.
(See A602-C1032, vol. 1).



AVERELL

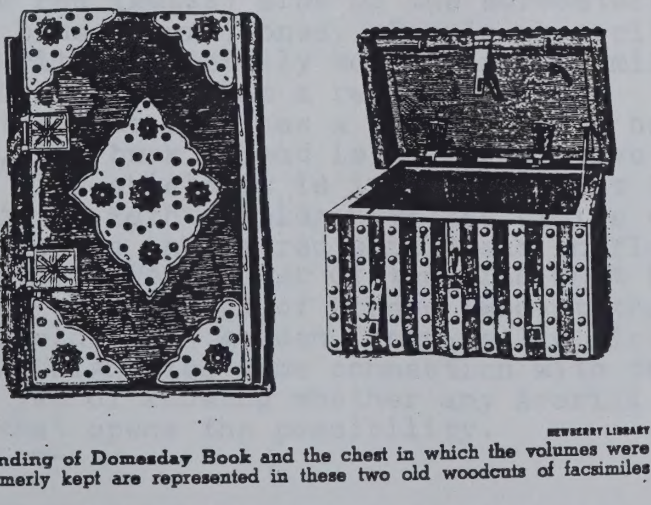
Arms: Argent, four lozenges in fess between two bars jumelles gules.
(See A602).



AVERY

Arms: Gules, a chevron between three bezants or.
Crest: Two lions' gambs or, supporting a bezant.
Motto: Fidelis.
(See A496-A497-A499-A499a-A502-A610-A612-A618-C1032, vol. 7-N205, vol. 51).

Above are three Averill/Averell/Avery Family coats of Arms, in addition to those on the cover.



NEWBERRY LIBRARY

Binding of Domesday Book and the chest in which the volumes were formerly kept are represented in these two old woodcuts of facsimiles

DOMESDAY BOOK, or DOOMSDAY BOOK, the record of a statistical survey of a large portion of England made for William I, the Conqueror, in 1085-87. The original manuscripts were incorporated in two volumes of unequal size and contained information regarding the ownership, state of cultivation, and area of cultivation of lands, population in its various classes of vassals (freemen, villeins, cotters and serfs) and, for some areas, the livestock. It was apparently intended to afford a survey of the fiscal state of the kingdom and its taxable capacity. It was printed in two volumes in 1783 and a supplement was printed in 1816. A number of explanations have been advanced as to the reason for the title, the most common being that because of its completeness it was in effect a "day of judgment" for establishment of the facts it contained.

--American Peoples Encyclopedia

Before leaving the subject of surnames, what about the maiden name of Abigail (Hynton) Averill, our immigrant ancestress? The name is now spelled "Hinton." The consensus seems to be that it is a place name, some say in Wiltshire, not impossibly far away. However, there is a Hinton-Waldrist a dozen or so miles southwest of Oxford, perhaps a likelier place? At any rate, the word is composed of the Welsh hen or old, plus ton or town, thus, the "old town."

About the beautiful coat of arms most books ascribe to our Averills, they are described as "Azure, a cross ermine fleury or, in dexter point a buck's head cabossed argent, attired of the third." Even the words are pretty. That means the shield is azure, or blue; with a cross of or resembling ermine fur; fleury is flowers and or is gold; argent is silver, or white. The crest was a silver buck's head. We cannot reach far enough back into history to be positive that they had arms, though William-the-Immigrant's grandfather William probably did if he was a burgess.

This writer, always the skeptic, am not sure the blue arms were the right ones. It is reported that as early as 1505 a certain William Averill and his family (some using that spelling but also Avery and Averell) lived in the adjoining county of Worcestershire in a town called Broadway, and with reports of other Averills there in 1545 and 1566. That just barely precedes the earliest positive record (a 1577 will) of the family at Chipping Norton. It is very possible that the Chipping Norton people came there from nearby Worcestershire. The son who moved might have changed his arms when he moved, designating a junior branch of the family, perhaps, or he could have kept the same ones if he did, indeed, move. Genealogist Dow, in his 1900 article in Essex Inst. Magazine, reported he thought the American Averills came from Broadway, Worcestershire.

Besides the blue coat of arms on the cover, the arms of three other Averill/Avery families are shown on the preceding page. You will notice that the red (gules) arms of the Worcestershire branch look a lot like the blue (azure) ones. People who write on the subject say such similarities generally do signify a family connection. The crest of the red arms has a red buck's head while that of the blue ones has a silver buck's head. On the red shield, itself, the buck's head is centered above the cross; whereas on the blue shield it is in dexter point (meaning on the upper right side). Both shields have the ermine cross but, notably, the tips of the cross on the red shield end in fleur-de-lis--a dead give-away that the first bearer of the arms must have been in, or of, France. The early Kings of France (who at that time were Norman) carried blue shields with golden fleur-de-lis (iris). A cross on a shield generally signifies some connection with the Crusades. We have no way as yet of knowing whether any Averill was ever in the Crusades, but that opens the possibility.

"General Armory" - Ed. Burke
"Heraldry Applied to American Genealogy" p 83

People are fascinated by coats of arms, though scarcely anyone is officially entitled to use them. Being descended from a noble family is not enough. Under the rules of primogeniture, the oldest surviving son inherited the title, the arms, the lion's share of the real estate and most of the other wealth. If they were lucky, younger sons received an education or learned a trade. It was not unheard of for a rich country squire to be illiterate whilst his younger brother used an education to great advantage, but that is another story. Daughters received doweries--managed, of course, by their husbands! You can see, however, that if we were to be descended from a younger son, we could still be descended from an arminger.

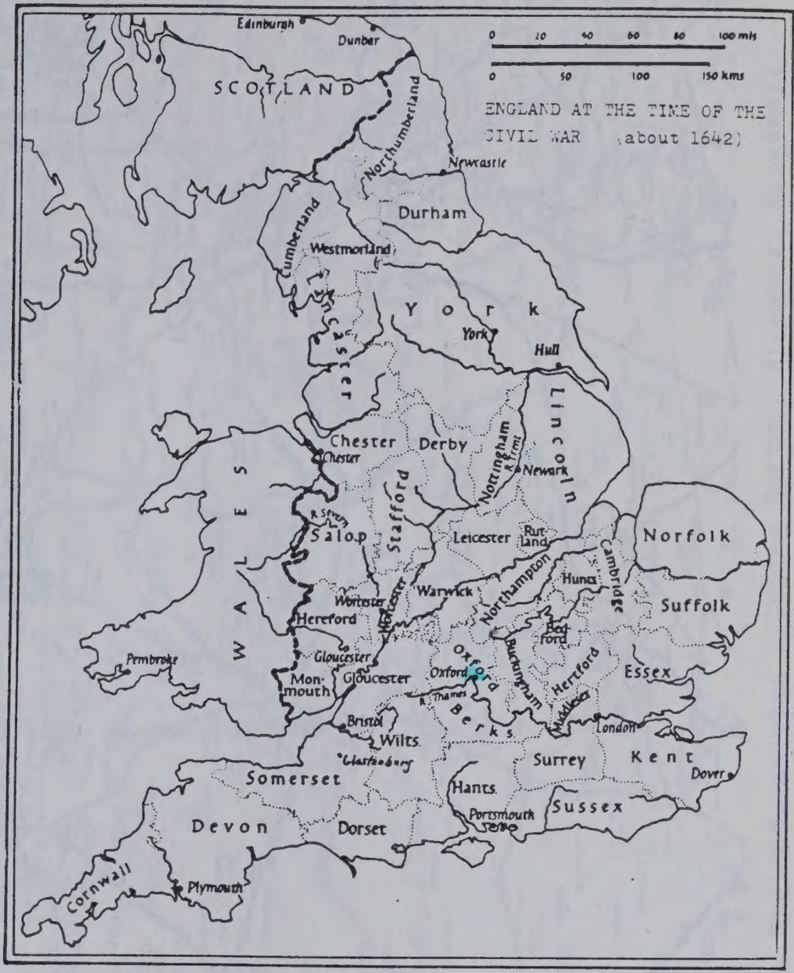
In the very early days great stress was placed on keeping a gentle family line "pure" and intact and little on individual rights. They arranged marriages with a spouse of approximately the same social standing, knowing that if estates were divided evenly, assets would quickly deplete along with any title. The feudal lord shared in the sacrifices, too--he might lose his life in battle. Titles, lands, and other privileges were at the discretion of the Monarch who reserved the right to demand the lord's serfs and servants as soldiers, perhaps himself leading them into battle on a big war horse, wearing a heavy coat of armour emblazoned with his own coat of arms. The battlefield is where coats of arms originated.

Now I must explain why this second draft of the Averill Family story is necessary. In the first draft I did express skepticism about the English ancestors proposed in the Averill Genealogy. I knew William and Abigail were married in 1618 and could see that the William in the book seemed far too young. As a contradiction, his father sounded too old! I mentioned that but went ahead and listed those people anyhow, all the while feeling embarrassed that a greenhorn like me, with no data at all, should disagree with fine experts like Clara Avery and the English genealogist with his tons of data. In the book, Clara Avery did say she wished she had a copy of the marriage record (which I had) which could prove or disprove their conclusions.

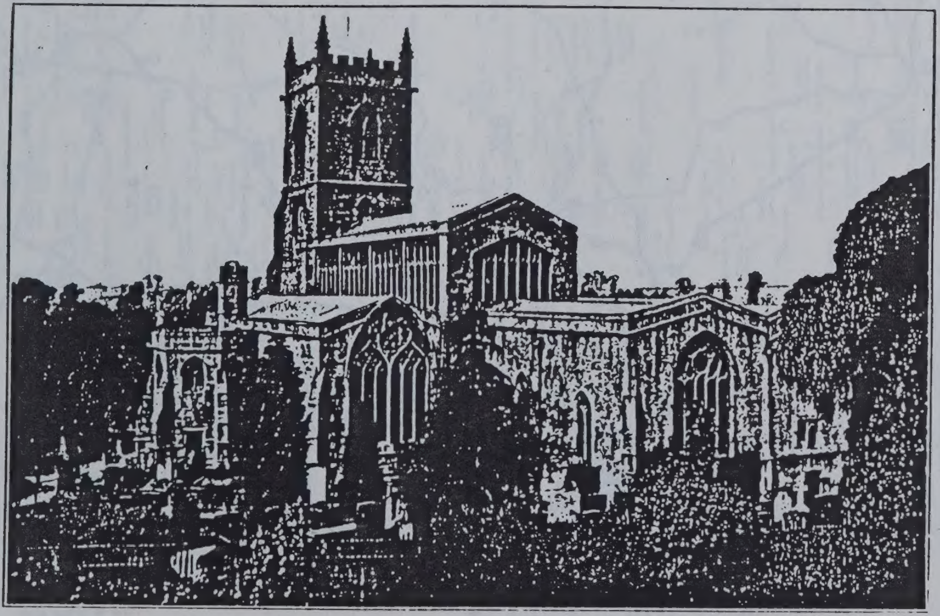
What I did not know was that in 1913, feeling uneasy even after the book was published, she went to London herself and hired other searchers. Their work was understandably interrupted by the first World War. In 1922 they mailed her the "gratifying" results of the search. She rushed a supplement to the press before I was ever born but, being slow, I didn't get the message until 70 years later. In the meantime I discovered many more of the family's activities, especially in Illinois, and the delightful book by W.G. Davis which includes their real English ancestry.

It is with delight that this writer now passes on the "new" information. I do reserve the privilege of revising this booklet to include all the data I hope we will find in the future!

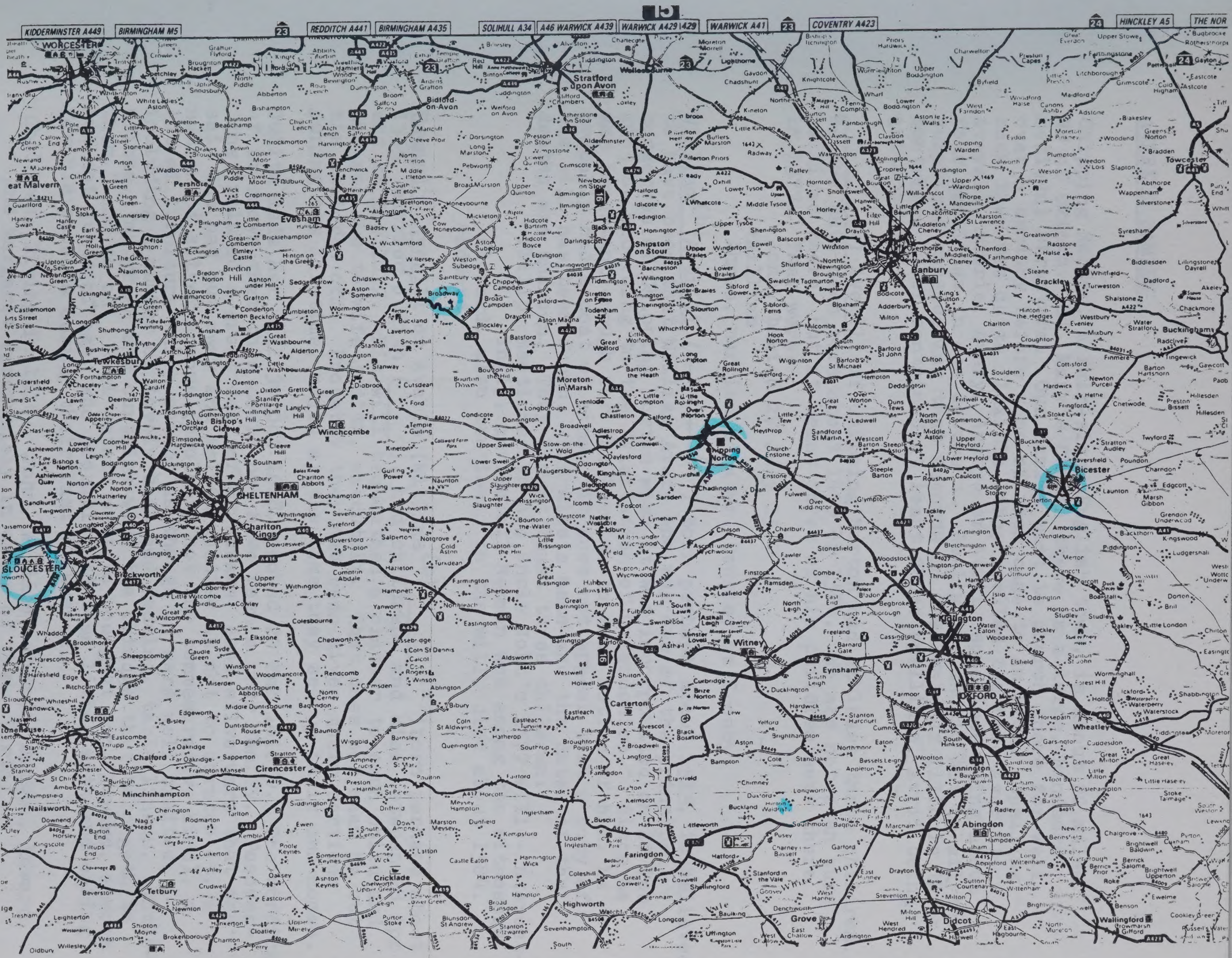
"English Social History" - G. M. Trevelyan, p. 125
"New England Marriages Prior to 1700" - Clarence Almon Torrey, 1985


0 20 40 60 80 100 mls
0 50 100 150 kms
ENGLAND AT THE TIME OF THE CIVIL WAR (about 1642)
Edinburgh
Dunbar
SCOTLAND
Northumberland
Newcastle
Durham
Cumberland
Westmorland
Lancaster
York
York
Hull
Lincoln
Chester
Chester
Derby
Nottingham
Newark
WALES
R. Severn
Salop
Stafford
Leicester
Rutland
Norfolk
Cambridge
Hunts
Northampton
Warwick
Worcester
Worcester
Hereford
Suffolk
Bedford
Pembroke
Gloucester
Gloucester
Monmouth
Oxford
Oxford
Buckingham
Hertford
Essex
R. Thames
Berks
Middlesex
London
Bristol
Wilts
Glastonbury
Surrey
Kent
Dover
Somerset
Hants
Portsmouth
Sussex
Devon
Dorset
Cornwall
Plymouth

Our Immigrant Ancestors,
William Averill, Sr.,
and Abigail Hynton,
were married 26 Nov 1618
at Chipping Norton,
County Oxford, England.



Parish Church of St. Mary, Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire


15
KIDDERMINSTER A449
BIRMINGHAM M5
23
REDDITCH A441
BIRMINGHAM A435
SOLIHULL A34
A46 WARWICK A439
WARWICK A429
WARWICK A41
COVENTRY A423
24
HINCKLEY A5
THE NOR
WORCESTER
Stratford upon Avon
Banbury
Towcester
Evesham
Pershore
Broadway
Tewkesbury
Moreton-in-Marsh
Shipston on Stour
Chipping Norton
Bicester
Buckingham
Winchcombe
CHELTENHAM
GLOUCESTER
Stow-on-the-Wold
Woodstock
Kidlington
Witney
OXFORD
Stroud
Cirencester
Carterton
Faringdon
Abingdon
Hinton Waldrist
Nailsworth
Tetbury
Cricklade
Highworth
Didcot
Wallingford
Wheatley
Grove

Modern highway map of a part of England, showing Chipping Norton, Bicester, Broadway, Hinton-Waldrist and other places associated with the Averill Family. An Averill family at Gloucester (far left) may have carried the blue Averill arms.

Chipping Norton, a fair-sized English town, is about 20 miles NW of Oxford. St. Mary's Church there is a large, handsome medieval structure. Our family went to church there for well over a century before some of them came to America. Spelling back then was quite flexible--they spelled the name Averill, Averell, Averie, Avery, Averye or Avril, sometimes using about four spellings in one document. Really, we should not be all that surprised considering that records in the State of Illinois three centuries later contained at least three spellings, Avril being quite common.

________(a) Averill of Chipping Norton had at least three children. He may have been born about 1499 or 1500. We are not even sure he lived there, but at least three of his children were there in 1577. They were:

John, buried 27 July 1577
+William
Annes, married to a Mr. Crosley or Crosby

William(b) Averill (________(a)) born perhaps about 1525, is believed to have been that William Avery who was one of the principal burgesses of Chipping Norton when it was incorporated on 27 Feb 1605/6, according to the "Visitation of Oxfordshire." Since he was important enough for the heralds to take notice of him, he probably had a coat of arms. It does not appear that a copy of his will has been found. His wife's name and the dates of their deaths are unknown. They had at least three children:

Philip, mentioned in his Uncle John's 1577 will--interestingly, an Isabell Newman was among the witnesses.
Richard, also mentioned in the will, died about 1584.
+Edward

Edward(c) Averill or Averie (William(b) ________(a))born perhaps about 1555, married Judith (______), had children, and died between 28 Apr and 25 Sep 1617. His will bequeathed a platter to each child and the residue to wife Judith, executrix. That does not mean he cut his children off. Probably they had been given their portions during his lifetime, maybe at the time they set up their own homes.

Judith made her will 30 Oct 1618, proved 20 Feb 1618/9. The wording of it shows that this could not have been a poor family. Possessions included a great deal of brassware, good silverware that she said she had put away and seldom used so as not to scratch it, a number of silver spoons (probably not the commemorative kind), a lot of furniture which sounds as though it were well crafted, including a number of lovely beds and bedding, table linens, candlesticks, "my green say curtains with the frindge that belongeth to them," and so on. Real estate went to youngest son, Edward, almost but not quite of age, who probably had been living with and caring for his parents during their last illnesses.

Children, living in 1618: John, †William, Thomas, Samuel, Edward, and Margaret (presumably in order of their birth)

Son William was to be executor and to receive the residue after the other bequests had been distributed. William and Abigail married the month after she made the will. In the mind's eye, it is easy to see the lovely widow, already in her last illness but anxious to see William and Abigail, his fiancee, married before she passed away, and imagine how happy she was for them on their wedding day. Imagine how pleased Judith would have been had she known that far away in a distant continent not quite 400 years later, thousands upon thousands of Averills would be living, all of them sprung from one couple, William and Abigail Averill! And if you include the offspring of female descendants, whatever the surname, there might be a million of us.

William(d) Averill (Edward(c) William(b) ________(a)) will hereinafter be designated as number 1 instead of d, because he is the oldest immigrant ancestor of the name in America.

William was born about 1590, probably in Chipping Norton. Some books make that about 1595, which I think is too young because the wills usually listed them in the order of birth. There were two living sons between him and the youngest son, Edward, not quite but almost 21 in October 1618. Allowing two years between births and considering that many infants died in those times, He must have been born no later than 1591, and in his mid-forties when they emigrated.

On 26 Nov 1618, at St. Mary's Church in Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, England, William Averill and Abigail Hynton were married. She was probably born about 1595 since young ladies customarily married in their early twenties in that time and place. It is believed that she came from Bicester, a town of about the same size, about a dozen miles NNE of Oxford. (If the writer should someday find out more, the word will be passed on.)

William was one of the bailiffs of Chipping Norton in 1634, where the duties were probably of a higher order and more complex than bailiffs perform at the present day, sometimes administering estates and so on. Since the Averill genealogy speculates about his religion, wondering if he could have been a Quaker, stressing the fact that the family did not join the church in Ipswich, it interesting to discover that in Chipping Norton a Puritan named Thomas Hyatt (perhaps a relative) made his will on 8 Sep 1834 leaving his messauge in the west end of the city in trust to our William "Averie" and to William Diston, who were to use income from the property to provide for a preacher to preach five sermons a year. The will was not proved until 1644, after William had emigrated, so he was not around to perform that duty. However, his being named for that purpose demonstrates that he must have been at least a halfway devout Puritan and a respected citizen--certainly no Quaker would have been appointed to carry out such a trust.

The date of the emigration to New England is not known. The family was still in England in September, 1634, when that will was drawn up, and owing to weather conditions for sailing, they probably would not have not left later in the year.

There is a lot of speculation that they might have come over with the Cogswells (a family they later intermarried with) who set sail in the spring of 1635 from Bristol, and may have lost what property they had when the ship "The Angel Gabriel," broke up off the coast of Maine in a gale. That remains a possibility, but does it not seem more likely that people living near Oxford on the Thames River would sail from London?

One of the strangest elements in this whole story is that it seems that this family, evidently well situated in Chipping Norton, was so poor once they got to New England. Or so it seems. They have often been singled out in early town histories and so on, contrasting them with wealthier families such as the Cogswells, Symonds, and others their descendants later married into. However, the thought occurs that perhaps the situation was overblown in the literature. Owing to high mortality, not too many families had seven living children in their sixties. Now that we know the couple was somewhat older than at first supposed, and that the children were probably grown when the parents died, it puts a different light on the situation.

Not that they were rich, because they obviously were not, but if the children were away living on their own the parents would not have needed more than two beds and four trenchers, for instance. Many early town records of deeds, especially those of Topsfield, were accidently destroyed very early. Writers mention the fact that a 20-acre grant, for instance, was not in the inventory or will. But if the couple were in their sixties when they died, some of the property, etc., was probably given to the grown children--doweries when the girls married and land to the boys.

It may be that historians have just assumed the couple was younger and that the mixup is mostly attributable to the Averills' well known longevity--even in Kansas and Oregon within the past 100 years. This is a nice demcnstration of the importance of genes, and why it is good to know about our ancestors.

On 2 Mar 1637/8 the Town of Ipswich granted William Averill six acres of planting ground on the far side of Muddy River, twenty acres of upland, and six acres of meadow at Chebacco (now Essex MA). The three-acre house lot where they built their little home was probably received much earlier (1635-6?). It was in the NE side of Ipswich at the Great Cove below the Falls. (See Map) He was recorded as a Commoner in 1639 and again in 1641. Much has been made of not finding a record of William and Abigail having joined

---

"Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony" - H. F. Waters, p. 32-3
"Pope's Pioneers" p. 24

the church, and having not found the records of the children's baptism. Of course, the children were baptized in England, and the tests for becoming a church member in some of those New England towns were so stringent that often a large share of the population was excluded. Everyone was forced to attend church, member or not. The disadvantage was that only members could become freemen, and only freemen could vote.

It is interesting to read that in 1646 he sued Thomas Newman for debt. I feel this should be investigated further. Many of those early lawsuits were among relatives. A Thomas Newman was among the overseers of his Granduncle John Avery's will in Chipping Norton in 1577. A Katherine Newman was legatee. Perhaps they were part of a family group that left England about the same time, because both families did settle in Ipswich before 1638.

In 1648, the Indian threat being pretty bad, he subscribed to Major Dennison's salary. It is a little disturbing to read in the town records that in May 1649 two of the sons - William, Jr., then 24; and Thomas, then 19; and two other men, having been notified failed to do sentry duty against the Indians and were fined "for defect in watching."

Because we are going to follow son William, Jr., a few words will follow about the others. Thomas seems to have followed William to Topsfield, perhaps to help out in the carpentry business, but later to Wells, Maine, and then bought property at Cape Neddick. Judging by the familiar names, a goodly number of Ipswich people must have gone there about the same time, but the area seems to have been particularly exposed to the Indians, most likely at the instigation of the French. During the worst of the war years Thomas, then up in years, and many of his family spent most of the time in Chebacco where it was relatively safer, before returning to Maine. Many of his descendants became mariners.

Son John appears to have had a temper, or perhaps he was provoked, for in 1656 (after his parents' death) he was fined for striking Jonas Griggs "in the Meeting House on the Sabbath Day." He was in court numerous times, either as a witness or suing someone. He seems to have later moved to Maine where he might have married and had a family, but the records are too sketchy and obscure to know for sure.

The story of poor daughter Sarah is most pathetic of all, and will not be recounted in full here. A supplement at the end of the booklet tells more. Records show that she was in court in Nov. 1649, accused of too great intimacy with Thomas Wardell who was not in court with her. He seems to have been a proprietor in 1648 and subscribed to Major Dennison's salary in 1649, afterward he drops from all the records. Since the officials were so prudish, this may not mean much. She probably was warned rather than fined. In May, 1663, she was again presented in court for the offense of wearing a silk scarf.

the church, and having not found the records of the children's baptisms. Of course, the children were baptized in England, and the terms for becoming a church member in some of these New England towns were so stringent that often a large share of the population was excluded. Everyone was forced to attend church, member or not. The irony was that only members could become freemen, and only freemen could vote.

It is interesting to read that in 1642 he sued Thomas Dorman for debt. I feel this should be investigated further, that is, whether early Lummuses were among relatives. A Thomas Dorman was among the witnesses of his Grandson's John Avery's will in Dedham, Boston in 1676, whose wife Hannah was Lummus. Perhaps they were part of a family group that left England about the same time, because both families had settled in Ipswich before 1639.

In 1645, the Indian threat being pretty bad, he subscribed to Major Denison's salary. It is a little disturbing to read in the town records that in May 1649 two of the sons - William, Jr., then 24, and Thomas, then 17, and two other men, having been enlisted, failed to do guard duty against the Indians and were fined "for defect in watching."

Because we are going to follow son William, Jr., a few words will follow about the others. Thomas seems to have followed William to Dover, perhaps to help out in the carpentry business, the later to Wells, Maine, and then bought property at Cape Neddick. Judging by the family names, a goodly number of Ipswich people must have gone there about the same time, but the area seems to have been particularly exposed to the Indians, most likely at the instigation of the French. During the worst of the war years Thomas, then up in years, and many of his family spent most of the time in Ipswich where it was relatively safe, before returning to Maine. Many of his descendants became Methodists.

Son John appears to have been a bachelor, or perhaps he was provoked, for in 1656 (after his parents' death) he was fined for striking Jonas Griggs "in the meeting house on the Sabbath day." He was in court numerous times, either as a witness or giving consent. He seems to have later moved to Maine where he might have married and had a family, but the records are not entirely too clear to know for sure.

The story of poor daughter Sarah is most dramatic of all, and will not be recounted in full here. A supplement at the end of the booklet tells more. Records show that she was in court in Sept. 1649, accused of too great intimacy with Thomas Wardell, who was not in court with her. He seems to have been a troublemaker in 1648 and apprenticed to Major Denison's estate in 1649, afterwards he drops from all the records. Since the officials were so prudish, this may not mean much. She probably was whipped rather than fined. In Sept. 1653, she was again presented in court for the offense of wearing a silk scarf.

On 23 Nov 1663 she married John Wildes as his second wife. It is a blessing that her parents were not still alive to suffer through the tragic developments in the life of their daughter. Sarah, then an older lady living with her husband in the community of Topsfield was accused of witchcraft during the mass hysteria that swept through Salem, Massachusetts, and the surrounding area. Despite desperate testimony on her behalf by her husband, son, and others, all their efforts failed. At one sitting of the court she and four others were convicted.

"The executions of these five convicted persons occurred on Tuesday, 19 July, 1692. Again, on that day, a larger procession proceeded from the jail on St. Peter Street to Essex Street, and thence by Essex and Boston Streets, to the old highway, into which they turned to the left to the spot where Mrs. Bishop had been executed in June; and there in the same way upon trees their lives were taken."

Sarah's brother Will, with whom she had been so very close, could not help her. He had died the previous year, before the horrible mess started.

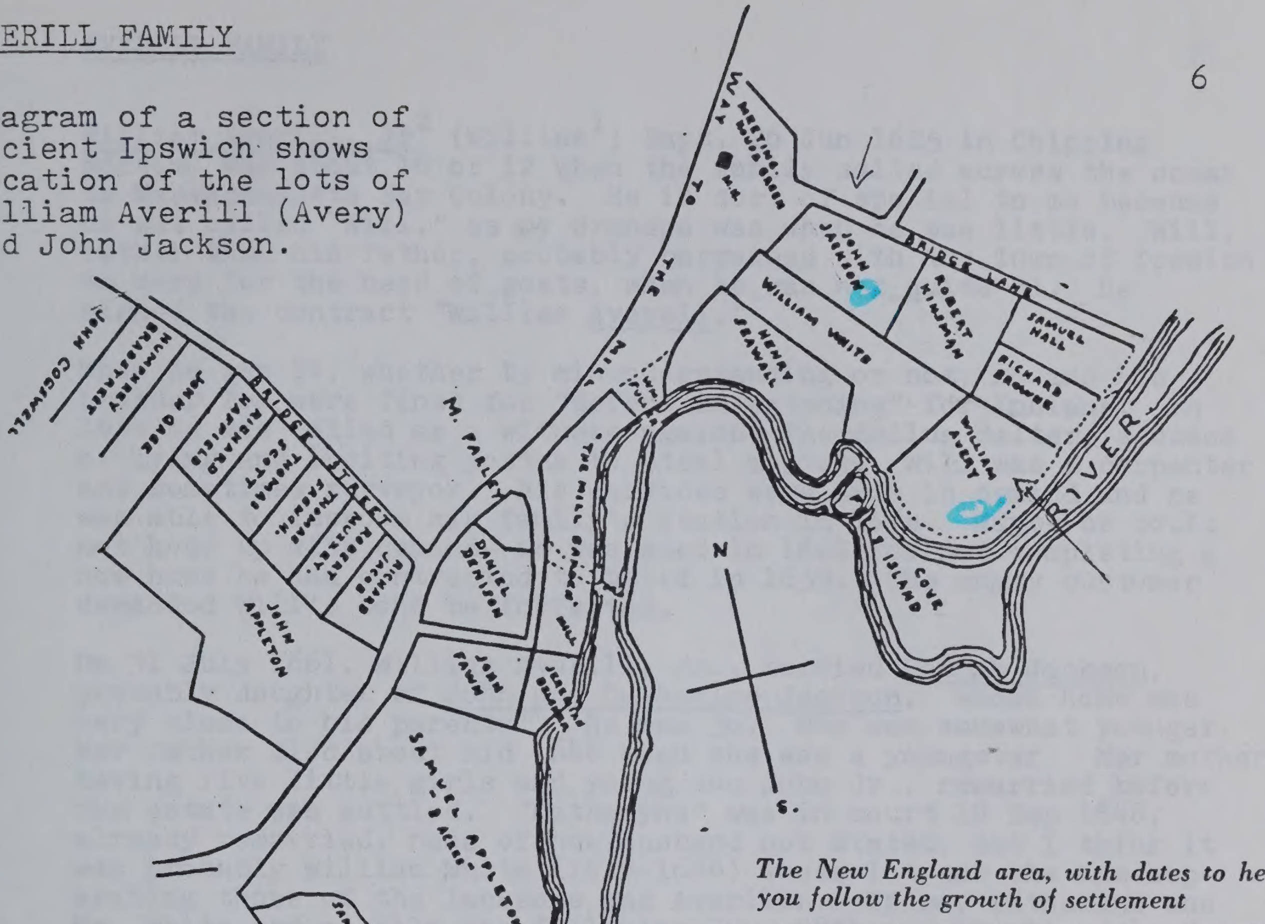
Getting back to the parents, when William died in 1652, his property was comprised of the following: "one fether bed, one other bed," two pairs of sheets, two bolsters, 3 pillows, 2 blankets, 1 coverlid, 1 bedstead, 2 chests, a meager amount of clothing, a few pots and kettles, a tub, 2 pails, 2 Bibles and 2 other books, a warming pan, a corslett (military armour probably worn when fighting Indians), and 4 pewter platters." Of course, those early writers, thinking the family had 7 young children, marveled that they could get by on so little. The will, drawn 3 June 1652, was proved 29 Mar 1653. He directed that he be buried in the burying place of Ipswich, "And for my outward estate being but small I doe give vnto my children each of them being seven in number the some of five shillings a peece" etc. The number of children was first written six, scratched out and seven substituted. "My wife Abygal" I make sole "execotrix." Abigail died about two years later and Will, Jr., swore to the inventory on 27 Mar 1655. The value had increased in the interim, and some additional items were a "hat bruish" and an hourglass.

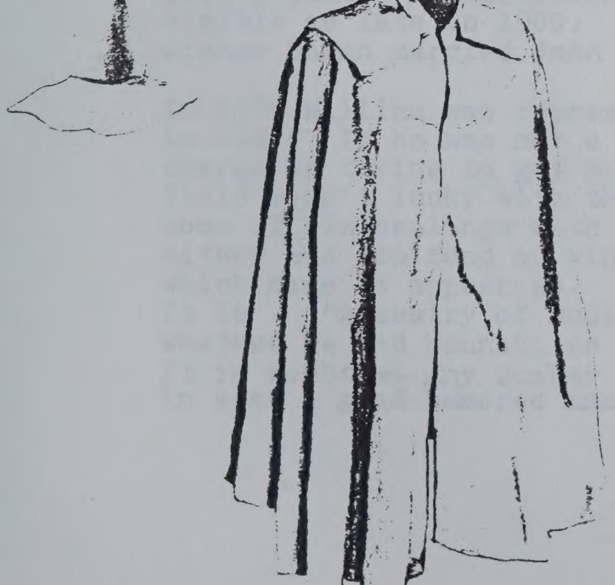
Children of William and Abigail (Hinton) Averill: (bap. at Chipping N.)

Abigail, bapt	17 Oct 1619	married & died in Ipswich?
Mary	14 Oct 1621	"
Hanna	28 Sep 1623	"
+William	26 Jun 1625-23 Apr 1691	m. Hannah Jackson. More follows.
Sarah	ca 1627-19 Jul 1692	m. John Wildes
Thomas	7 Jan 1630- 7 Oct 1714	m. Frances Collins (& Hannah?)
John	11 --- 1632-	married & died in Maine?

"Court Records of Salem Witchcraft" printed 1864
"History of Salem" Vol 3:22 - Sidney Perley
"The Devil in Massachusetts" p.170, etc - M. L. Starkey
"Salem Witchcraft & Hawthorne's House of Seven Gables" - E. A. Robinson

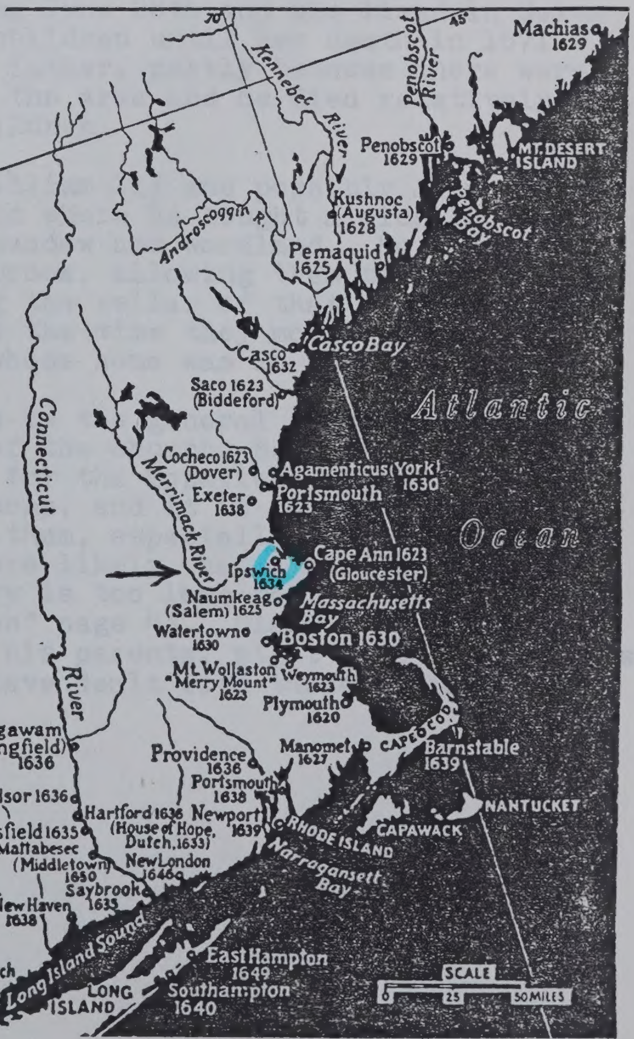
Diagram of a section of ancient Ipswich shows location of the lots of William Averill (Avery) and John Jackson.


WAY TO THE MILL
MEETING HOUSE
BRIDGE LANE
JOHN JACKSON
ROBERT KINSMAN
SAMUEL HALL
WILLIAM WHITE
HENRY SEAWALL
RICHARD BROWNE
WILLIAM AVERY
RIVER
COVE ISLAND
JOHN COGSWELL
HUMPHREY BRADSTREET
JOHN GAGE
BRIDGE STREET
RICHARD HAFFIELD
THOMAS SCOTT
THOMAS FARNUM
ROBERT MUSSEY
RICHARD JACOB
JOHN APPLETON
M. FARLEY
DANIEL DENISON
THE MILL GARDEN
MILL
JOHN FAWN
SAMUEL APPLETON 8 ACRES
SAMUEL APPLETON 1-1-2 ACRES
N.
S.



Steeple hats and "sadd colors" were typical of Puritan dress ways. Both men and women in New England did actually wear the broad-brimmed steeple hats of legend, historical revisionists notwithstanding.

The New England area, with dates to help you follow the growth of settlement


70
45
Machias 1629
Penobscot River
Kennebec River
Penobscot 1629
MT. DESERT ISLAND
Penobscot Bay
Kushnoc (Augusta) 1628
Androscoggin R.
Pemaquid 1625
Casco 1632
Casco Bay
Saco 1623 (Biddeford)
Atlantic
Connecticut River
Cocheco 1623 (Dover)
Agamenticus (York) 1630
Exeter 1638
Portsmouth 1623
Merrimack River
Ocean
Cape Ann 1623 (Gloucester)
Ipswich 1634
Naumkeag (Salem) 1625
Massachusetts Bay
Watertowne 1630
Boston 1630
Mt. Wollaston "Merry Mount" 1623
Weymouth 1623
Plymouth 1620
Agawam (Springfield) 1636
Providence 1636
Manomet 1627
CAPE COD
Barnstable 1639
Portsmouth 1638
Windsor 1636
Hartford 1636 (House of Hope, Dutch, 1633)
Newport 1639
NANTUCKET
Wethersfield 1635
Mattabesec (Middletown) 1650
RHODE ISLAND
CAPAWACK
New London 1646
Narragansett Bay
Saybrook 1635
New Haven 1638
Long Island Sound
East Hampton 1649
Greenwich (Dutch) 1614
LONG ISLAND
Southampton 1640
SCALE
25
50 MILES

William Averill, Jr^2 (William^1) Bapt. 26 Jun 1625 in Chipping Norton, was about 10 or 12 when the family sailed across the ocean to Massachusetts Bay Colony. He is sort of special to me because he was called "Will," as my Grandpa was when he was little. Will, rather than his father, probably bargained with the Town of Ipswich to care for the herd of goats, when he was not quite 21. He signed the contract "William Averell."

When he was 24, whether by misunderstanding or not, he and his brother Tom were fined for "defect in watching" for Indians. In 1654 he was called as a witness against Theophilus Salter, accused of lying and inciting youths to steal apples. Will was a carpenter and sometimes surveyor. His services were much in demand and he was able to improve his family's station in life. Maybe he could not keep up with demand--he was sued in 1661 for not completing a new home he had contracted to build in 1659. The angry customer demanded Will's bond be forfeited.

On 31 July 1661, William Averill, Jr., married Hannah Jackson, probably daughter of John and Catherine Jackson, whose home was very close to his parents'. He was 36. She was somewhat younger. Her father died about mid 1648 when she was a youngster. Her mother, having five little girls and young son John Jr., remarried before the estate was settled. "Katheryne" was in court 18 Sep 1848, already remarried, name of new husband not stated, but I think it was probably William White (1610-1684) whose lot was the one separating those of the Jacksons and Averills. If so, Catherine and Mr. White had a child the following June 28th and she lived in Salem with new husband and houseful of children until her death in 1671. We don't know much about Hannah's father, partly because there were so many men of his name living in the area and he died relatively young regardless of having six children.

Will and Hannah Averill had son William III and possibly John in Ipswich and then moved to Topsfield where he bought a nice 100-acre farm with outbuildings, orchard, meadow and woodland. He and a neighbor got permission to dam a brook, allowing them to have a pretty pond. A depression marking the cellar of that home was still visible as late as 1900. At about the time they moved there his sister Sarah married John Wildes whose home was in the area.

In 1684 William was representative to the general court and selectman in 1688. If he was not a member of the church, he was at least in charge of trying to get ministers for the Topsfield church. Topsfield wasn't lucky with their parsons, and it is funny to read of some of his dealings with some of them, especially the one who either was too fond of wine or, more likely, had a nervous disorder which made it appear so. The story is too long to tell here.
It is "Ancestry of Dudley Wildes" page 45. Clara Avery wondered whether he and Hannah, as well as his parents, might have been Quakers. It is doubtful any Quaker would have dealt with those ministers in such a good-humored manner.

Will died 23 April 1691. Hannah survived him and died after 30 June 1706 at the Topsfield home of their son John.

The oldest son, William III seems to have been the "loser" of the family. Perhaps he was somewhat disabled, or had a drinking problem, bringing him to the attention of the authorities. He had the job of sweeping the church and digging graves. He had a large family anyway, most of whom left the area as soon as they were old enough, some to Maine where Uncle Thomas lived, and others were taken under his wing by Uncle Isaac, our ancestor. Youngest son Jabez was Isaac's apprentice in the carpentry business. It seems Mary and Elizabeth also went to Connecticut as Jabez did.

Many of William and Hannah's descendants settled near them, and in 1692, after his death, two sons, John and Nathaniel, bought 200 acres near the family farm from Gov. Bradstreet's grant. The neighborhood became known as "The Colleges," for it was said the Averills were considered some of the most intelligent people in town, prominent in town affairs and holding public offices. The Averill family was the first in town to subscribe for a newspaper in early times. Many of them were cabinet makers.

John's wife, Anne Greensleet, was thought to be grand daughter of Ann Greenslit/Greenslade Pudeator/Poindexter who was executed for witchcraft 22 Sep 1692. Thomas, who was a soldier in Wells, Maine, 1693/4 later went to Preston, Ct., with the others. Paul died in Killingly, CT, Mary in Preston, Ct, Job in Middleton, and we follow Isaac in Connecticut.

Children of Will and Hannah (Jackson) Averill:

William	b 1 May 1662	m. ca 1688	Mary____ (16 -1729)
John	1663		Anne Greensleet
Nathaniel	13 Oct 1664	31 Dec 1698	Sarah Howlett (16 -1729)
		17 Jun 1729	Lydia French (-1746)
Job	1 Jan 1667	1 Feb 1703	Susanna Brown
Hannah	18 Dec 1667		d. unmarried ?14 May 1737?
Ebenezer	14 Oct 1669	30 Nov 1687	Susanna Hovey (16 -1699)
		3 Dec 1700	Mehitable Foster (1675-17)
Isaac	26 Jan 1672		d. 11 Jun 1680, age 8
Thomas	9 Dec 1672	27 Jan 1702	Mary Baker
Abigail	3 Mar 1674	9 Jul 1699	Jonathan Baker
Ezechiel	24 Jul 1675		died young?
Paul	21 Jun 1677	27 Mar 1706	Mary Andrews (1685-1732)
		3 Feb 1737	Mary Symonds, widow
Silas	1 May 1679		died young?
+Isaac	10 Nov 1680	16 May 1709	Esther Walker (in Rehoboth)
Mary	168-	16 Feb 1710	Silas Titus " "

"History of Topsfield"

Isaac Averill^3 (William^2 William^1) the 13th of 14 children, was born 10 Nov 1680 in Topsfield, Massachusetts Bay Colony. But to show how badly facts can get twisted in just a few generations, a descendant, Samuel Johnson Averill, shared the belief of other Connecticut Averills in 1850 when he compiled, "A Record of the Averills," stating his great grandfather, Isaac Averill, was one of three brothers who emigrated to this country from Milford Haven, Wales. Making matters worse, a Connecticut historian used that information in a book still being read to this day.

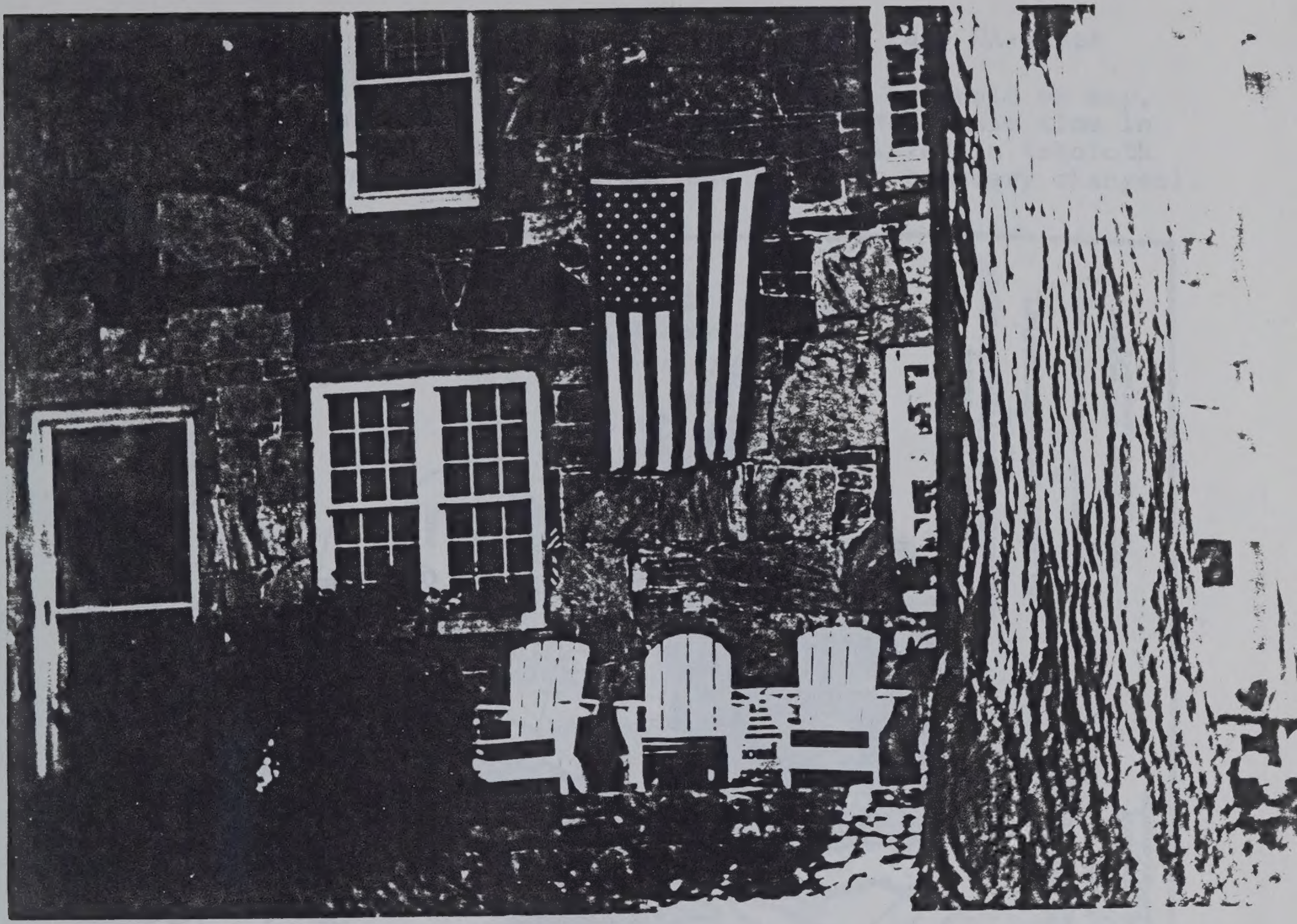
A review of facts will show that this fantastic idea must have been partially a mixup with the Cogswells, with whom they had intermarried several times, and whose ship, The Angel Gabriel, was part of a convoy of five ships which had to lay over a while at Milford Haven. By then the tradition had arisen that the two families came over in the same boat. That is possible but unlikely, like the old "three brothers" tradition so often heard, and they certainly were not Welsh. Isaac's descendants did have Welsh ancestors, but they were the grandparents of his wife--see the next paragraph.

On 16 May, 1709, in Rehoboth, Bristol County, MA, Isaac Averill married Esther Walker, daughter of Phillip, Jr., and Mary (Bowen) Walker of that town. Richard Bowen, Jr. and Sr., as well as her great grandmother, Ann Born Bowen, came from Kitthill, Gower Peninsula, Glamorganshire, Wales, near Swansea. Esther was born 21 Dec 1688 in Rehoboth. Isaac had moved from Topsfield to Preston, CT (now Griswold) to join his brother, Thomas, about 1703/4; but he is also said to have been in Rehoboth when he married and until his son, Samuel, was born. His nephew, Jabez (His brother William's son) was with him as an apprentice. His sister Mary was obviously there also, for she married in Rehoboth soon after he did.

Isaac is called, "an ingenious carpenter," and he framed the largest meetinghouse of his time, located in Providence, Rhode Island. He soon moved back to Preston, taking Esther and the children. They were members of the Second Congregational Church of Preston. He was chosen Lister Dec. 1714, Tithingman 1724, Constable and Justice of the Peace both 1722, Granary Man 1718, in addition to his regular occupation.

One of the very earliest records of Kent in far Western Connecticut says that their son, Daniel Averill, purchased land from the Indian Chief Chere Waramaug, 100 acres more or less, on 20 July 1749. That is when the records began, but he must have purchased some land as early as 1744. In 1746, Isaac, Esther, and their grown children moved there to join him, and named the settlement New Preston. Daniel sold some acreage to Edward Cogswell on 18 Jan 1848 and the Cogswells established iron works and homes there.

"Early Puritan Settlers of the Colony of Connecticut" (1852) - Royal Hinman, pp 86-7
"History of Ancient Woodbury, Connecticut" - Cothren
"Early Rehoboth" 4 Volumes - R. L. Bowen
"Abstracts of Bristol Co. MA Probate Records" - H. L. P. Rounds



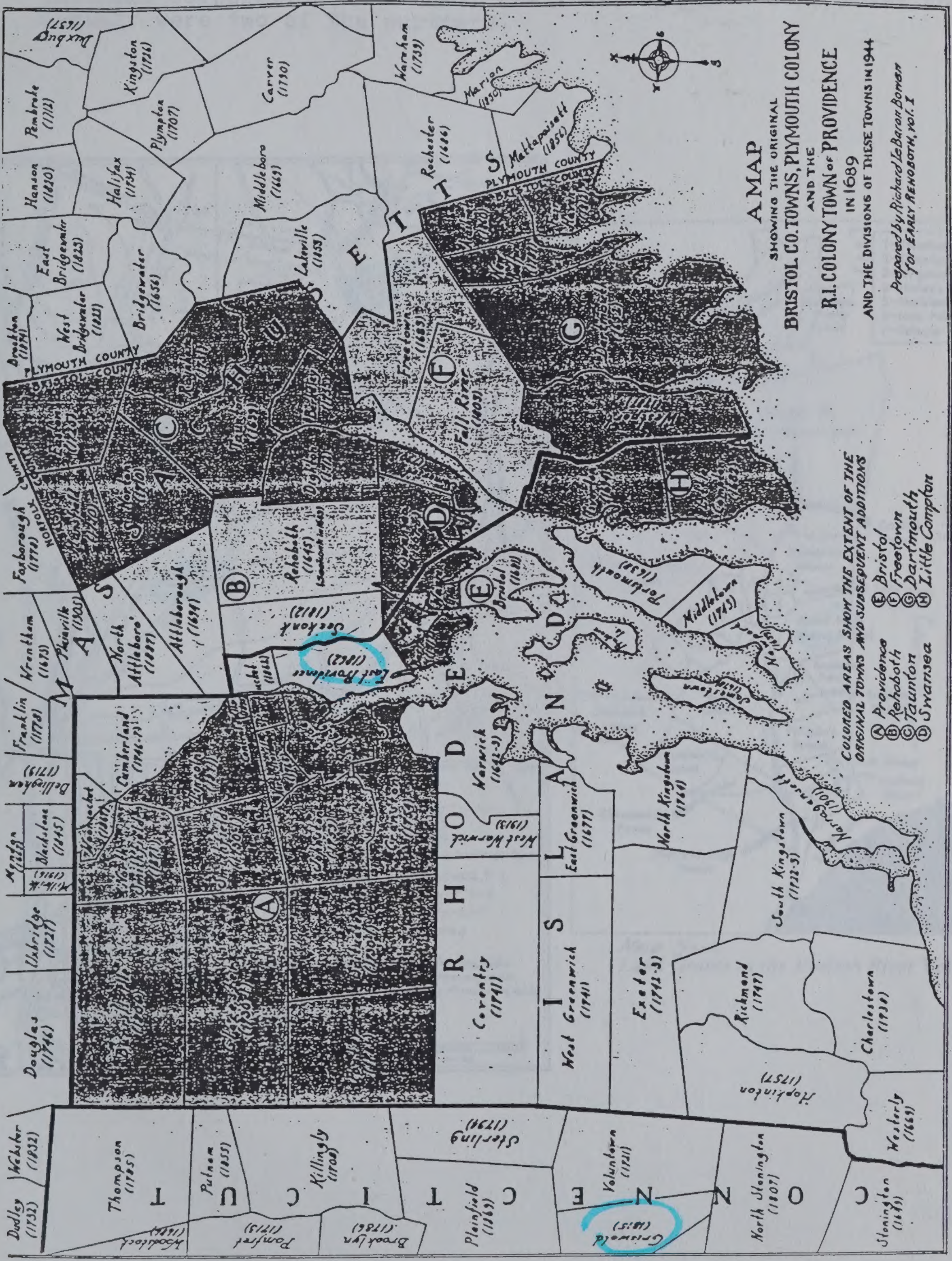
The Averill Homestead, established 1746. Porch view of house built in 1831. New Preston, CT. (Courtesy Mrs. Meredith Bolton, who visited there in October, 1992.)

This house is on the very spot where Isaac and Esther (Walker) Averill came in 1746 to live with their son Samuel and his wife, Patience Perry Averill, older brother of our ancestor Moses who married Martha Cogswell. Samuel bought the land from Indian Chief Chere Waramaug.

Since the home above was built in 1831, obviously it is not the original. However, stones and timbers of the older structure were used in the building of this one. Pages 903-4 of the Averill Genealogy by Clara Avery contain a description of the home and farm, still occupied by Averills.

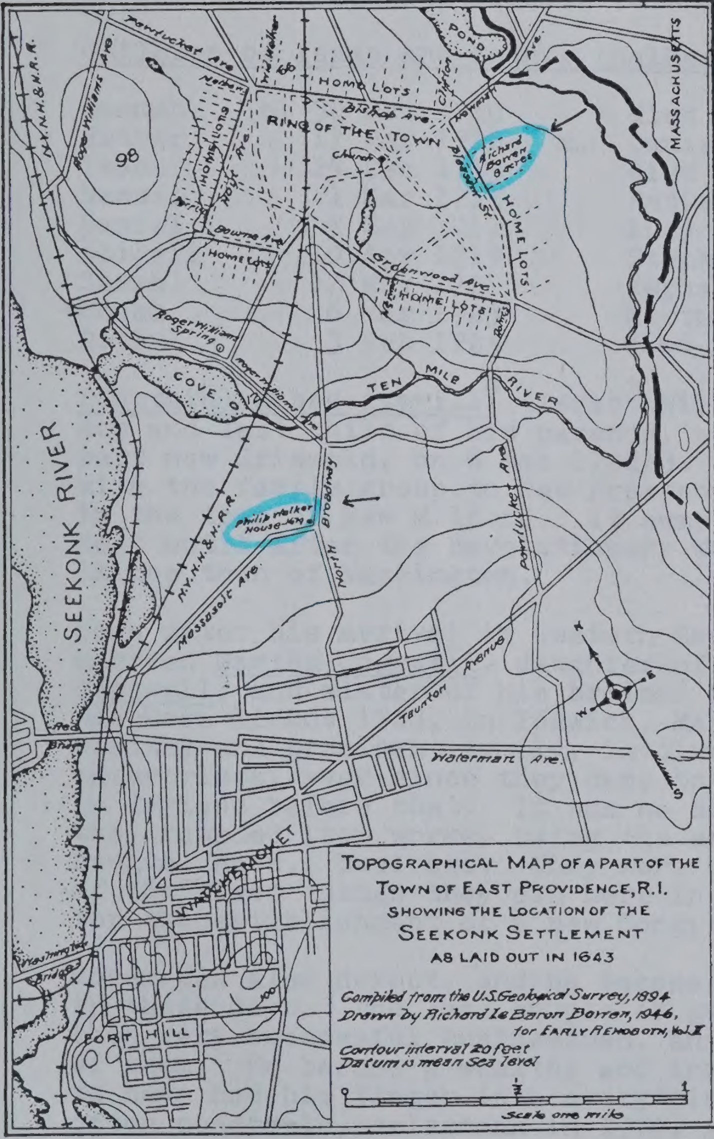
Isaac, Esther, and other family members are buried in a private cemetery on the farm.

Isaac Averill lived in Preston, CT (called Griswold on map, see arrow). He framed the largest meeting house of his time in Providence, RI. He married Esther Walker who lived in Rehoboth (called East Providence on the map due to later boundary changes).


A MAP
SHOWING THE ORIGINAL
BRISTOL CO. TOWNS, PLYMOUTH COLONY
AND THE
R.I. COLONY TOWN OF PROVIDENCE
IN 1689
AND THE DIVISIONS OF THESE TOWNS IN 1944
Prepared by Richard LeBaron Bowen
For EARLY REHOBOTH, vol. I
COLORED AREAS SHOW THE EXTENT OF THE ORIGINAL TOWNS AND SUBSEQUENT ADDITIONS
Ⓐ Providence
Ⓑ Rehoboth
Ⓒ Taunton
Ⓓ Swansea
Ⓔ Bristol
Ⓕ Freetown
Ⓖ Dartmouth
Ⓗ Little Compton
MASSACHUSETTS
RHODE ISLAND
CONNECTICUT
PLYMOUTH COUNTY
BRISTOL COUNTY
NORFOLK COUNTY
Duxbury (1637)
Kingston (1726)
Carver (1790)
Wareham (1739)
Marion (1852)
Mattapoisett (1857)
Rochester (1686)
Pembroke (1712)
Plympton (1707)
Hanson (1820)
Halifax (1734)
Middleboro (1669)
Lakeville (1853)
East Bridgewater (1823)
West Bridgewater (1822)
Bridgewater (1656)
Brockton (1874)
Freetown (1683)
Fall River (1803)
Foxborough (1778)
Wrentham (1673)
Plainville (1905)
North Attleboro' (1887)
Attleborough (1694)
Rehoboth (1645)
Seekonk (1812)
East Providence (1862)
Bristol (1681)
Portsmouth (1638)
Middletown (1743)
Newport
Jamestown (1678)
Franklin (1778)
Bellingham (1719)
Cumberland (1746-7)
Woonsocket (1867)
Mendon (1667)
Blackstone (1845)
Millville (1916)
Uxbridge (1727)
Douglas (1746)
Warwick (1642-3)
West Warwick (1913)
East Greenwich (1677)
North Kingstown (1674)
South Kingstown (1722-3)
Narragansett (1901)
Coventry (1741)
West Greenwich (1741)
Exeter (1742-3)
Richmond (1747)
Charlestown (1738)
Hopkinton (1757)
Westerly (1669)
Webster (1832)
Dudley (1732)
Thompson (1785)
Putnam (1855)
Woodstock (1686)
Pomfret (1713)
Killingly (1708)
Brooklyn (1786)
Sterling (1794)
Plainfield (1699)
Voluntown (1721)
Griswold (1815)
North Stonington (1807)
Stonington (1649)

First map shows the home lots of Esther (Walker) Averill's father and grandfather, Philip Walker, Jr., and Richard Bowen. These are actually estates of well-to-do families--notice how much smaller the average sized lots are.

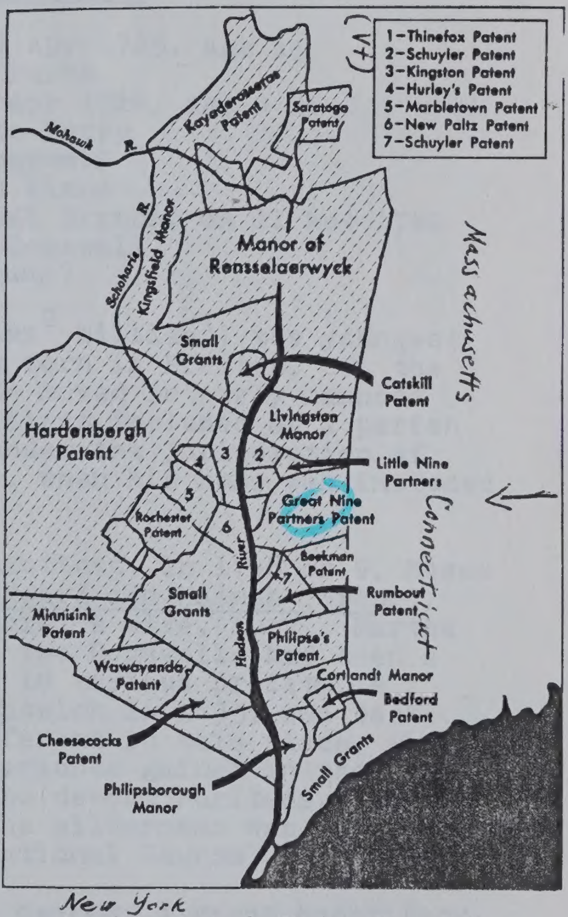
Second map shows location of the original patent of the Great Nine Partners Corporation at Amenia, New York. Isaac's sons, Moses and Samuel, were two of the partners.


Pawtucket Ave.
Roger Williams Ave.
N.Y.N.H.&H.R.R.
98
HOME LOTS
RING OF THE TOWN
Bishop Ave.
Church
Richard Bowen 8 acres
Pleasant St.
HOME LOTS
Bourne Ave.
Home Lots
Greenwood Ave.
HOME LOTS
Roger Williams Spring
COVE
TEN MILE RIVER
MASSACHUSETTS
SEEKONK RIVER
Philip Walker House-1679
North Broadway
Pawtucket Ave.
Massasoit Ave.
Taunton Avenue
Waterman Ave.
WATCHEMOKET
FORT HILL

TOPOGRAPHICAL MAP OF A PART OF THE TOWN OF EAST PROVIDENCE, R.I. SHOWING THE LOCATION OF THE SEEKONK SETTLEMENT AS LAID OUT IN 1643

Compiled from the U.S. Geological Survey, 1894
Drawn by Richard Le Baron Bowen, 1946, for EARLY REHOBOTH, Vol. II
Contour interval 20 feet
Datum is mean Sea level

Scale one mile


1-Thinefox Patent
2-Schuyler Patent
3-Kingston Patent
4-Hurley's Patent
5-Marbletown Patent
6-New Paltz Patent
7-Schuyler Patent
(V+)
Mohawk R.
Kayaderosseras Patent
Saratoga Patent
Schoharie R.
Kingsfield Manor
Manor of Rensselaerwyck
Mass achusetts
Small Grants
Catskill Patent
Hardenbergh Patent
Livingston Manor
Little Nine Partners
Great Nine Partners Patent
Connecticut
Rochester Patent
Beekman Patent
Minnisink Patent
Small Grants
Rumbout Patent
Hudson River
Philipse's Patent
Wawayanda Patent
Cortlandt Manor
Bedford Patent
Cheesecocks Patent
Philipsborough Manor
Small Grants

New York

Land Grants in the Hudson River Valley

When Isaac and Esther and the others moved to Western Connecticut in 1746, he was already 66 years old--a little old, in those days, to set about clearing out lands just acquired in the wilderness from the Indians to start one's own homestead. They lived with their son, Samuel, and his family. They are buried in a private Averill cemetery in the area, but the dates of their deaths not now known.

The section of Preston, CT, where at least part of their children were born is now called Griswold. If they were not all born there, at least they are all registered there.

Children of Isaac and Esther (Walker) Averill:

Hannah	b. 30 Oct 1710		died 16 Apr 1725, age 15
Esther	11 Mar 1712	m.	Daniel Parke
Isaac	24 Dec 1713		died 6 Apr 1714, age 4 mos.
Samuel	1 Mar 1715		Patience Perry
Daniel	7 May 1717		Lucy Cogswell
Abigail	10 Apr 1719		Stephen Kinne
Sarah	12 May 1721		Zephaniah Branch, on 11 Nov 1742
+Moses	6 Mar 1723		Martha Cogswell
Ruth	3 Feb 1725		died young?

(Captain) Moses Averill^4 (Isaac^3 William^2 William^1) the youngest son and last child of his parents, was born in Preston, CT, the part new Griswold, on 6 Mar 1722/3. He moved in early manhood with the family group to New Preston, first included as a parish in the town of New Milford. It came under the jurisdiction of Kent until after the Revolutionary War, when his home was included in the town of Washington.

Soon after his arrival in western Connecticut, in 1748 or 9, Moses married Martha Cogswell, daughter of Edward and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell, and sister of his brother Daniel's wife, Lucy. Martha was born 11 Nov 1728, in Ipswich, MA. The Cogswells had been a wealthy and prominent family, involved in various profitable enterprises, ever since they came to Ipswich in 1635, and back in England before that. It was no different in this place, where they founded iron works, using the experience gained in their Saugus, Mass., business. They were also devout Puritans, and one of the first things they did here in the wilderness was to petition for the establishment of a new Congregational Church.

Moses was also devout, and he became a deacon, a great honor back in those days. The last couple of generations of Averills had also been very successful businessmen, and Moses was one of the best of them. He became a wealthy and influential citizen, and seems to have had his finger into everything. He was successful farmer, often constable, selectman in 1770, and State Representative from the district of Kent, CT, in the Pre-Revolutionary War years *

"Cogswell Family in America" - Rev. E. O. Jameson

*Colonial Records of Connecticut p.201, Assembly at Hartford, list Moses Averill as Captain of the 3rd Company, 12th Regiment.

of 1770-1776. Militarily, he was appointed ensign 1760, lieutenant 1763, and Captain of the Train Band in 1770. Of historical significance, Moses and his brothers, especially Samuel, were members of the "Great Nine Partners," a land speculation and development corporation in Dutchess Co., New York, and later also of Rutland Co., Vermont. History tells us that this was a time when New England began to bulge at the seams with people and not enough land. Land ordinarily could not be bought in New York because the Crown of England had given huge chunks of the state away to royal favorites, who wanted to run their vast estates in the outdated system--practically like medieval lords--with all the farming done by poor tenant farmers tied to the land with little hope of advancement. (Of course many old "patroons" were Loyal to England during the war, and a lot of battles were fought in New York.)

But this was before the war, and quite a coup for the "Nine Partners" to own land there for development. One of the most aggressive partners seems to have been a man named Jonathan Willard, who was instrumental in persuading Gov. Benning Wentworth of New Hampshire to grant them the charters to build Pawlet, Danby and other communities in Rutland County, Vermont. They also built Manchester and other communities to the south, beginning in the 1760's. It was controversial. New Hampshire and New York both claimed the territory that became Vermont.

This writer has several times had the enjoyment of reading Vermont historical magazines and books, looking for something else, and reading that "this person and that came here from Nine Partners, New York." From the frequent references about people going back and forth between the two, it would seem that there was good cooperation between the two ventures.

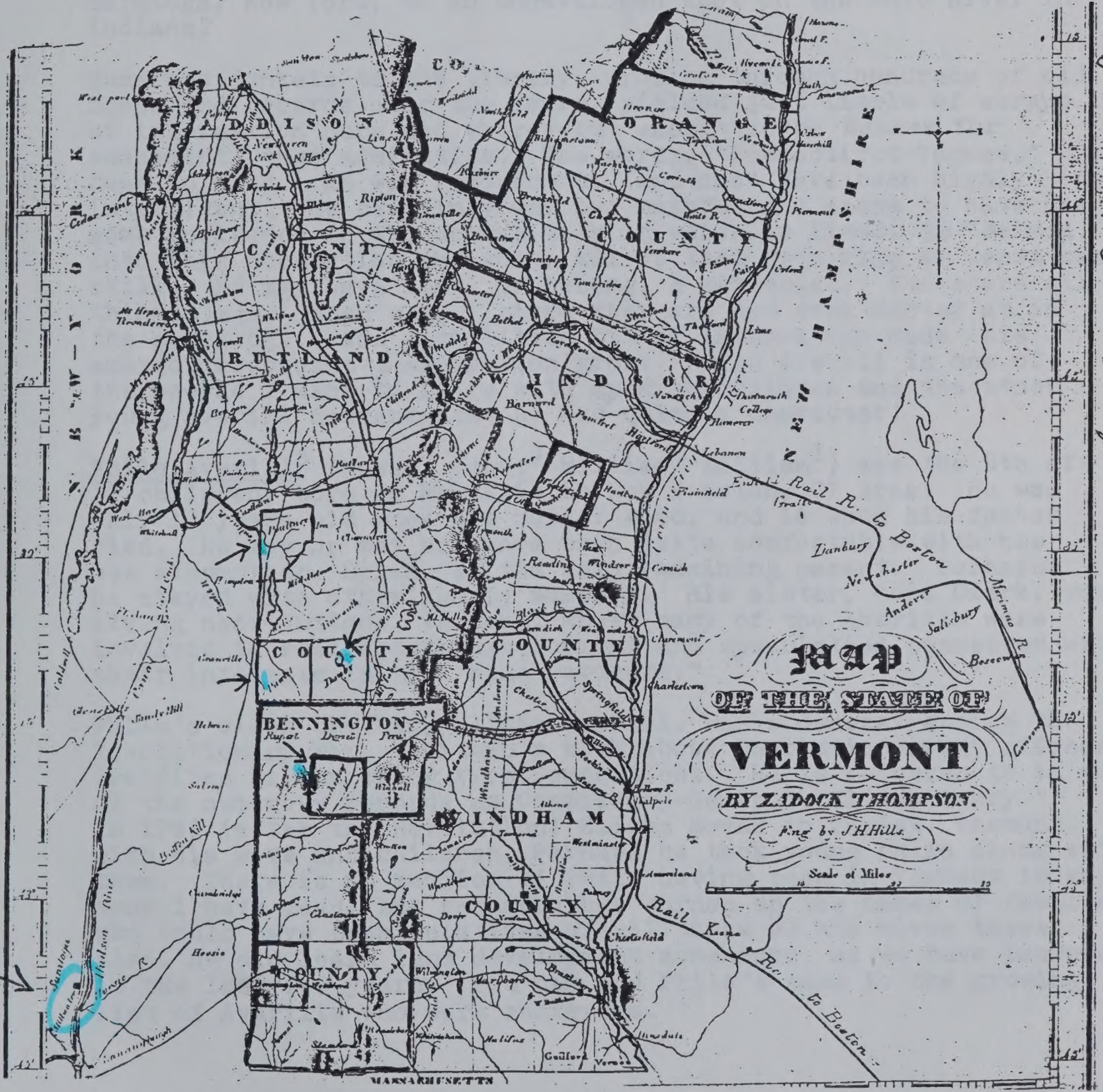
Martha Averill died in 1781, and Moses in 1784. Their gravestones are still standing in a private Averill burial ground. He was briefly married to a lady named Sarah (?) after Martha's death.

Children of Moses and Martha (Cogswell) Averill:

Isaac, M.D.	b. 25 Jun 1750	m. (1) Hannah Miles (2) Mrs. Beach
Lois	1752	Lemuel Clark, lived in Vermont
Elisha	c. 24 Feb 1754	Mary ? (better known as General Elijah Avery of the Rev. War. Settled Rutland, VT & later Ontario Co., Western NY
Martha "Patty"	1763	Solomon Murray, d. 1805, Claverack NY
Amy	176?	Caswell
Currence	12 Feb 1764	died young
Moses	12 Jun 1766	Cynthia Russell
+Philo	3 Mar 1768	(1) Betsy Bordman (2) Charlotte Baker (3) Rebecca Rice
Calvin)	14 Dec 1770	(1) Salome Clary (2) Sarah Gunn
Currence)		unknown

Patty Averill is said to have been married in a "sky blue short-sleeved silk dress with fleecy white clouds on it, and gloves that buttoned all the way up to the sleeves." Her descendants still have some of the buttons.

Samuel & Moses Averill & their descendants owned shares in the Great Nine Partners land speculation & development corporation based originally at Amenia, NY. Some of the corporation's later projects were development of sites in So. Rutland Co. (Pawlet, Poultney, Danby) & Bennington Co. (esp. Manchester). There is also an Averill Twp. in NE Essex Co. near Canada. Note the town of Stillwater, NY at extreme bottom left of map, where Philo and Rebecca Averill lived until they migrated west.


MAP OF THE STATE OF VERMONT
BY ZADOCK THOMPSON.
Eng. by J.H.Hills.
Scale of Miles
ADDISON COUNTY
ORANGE COUNTY
RUTLAND COUNTY
WINDSOR COUNTY
BENNINGTON COUNTY
WINDHAM COUNTY
NEW YORK
NEW HAMPSHIRE
MASSACHUSETTS
Rail R. to Boston
Rail R. to Boston
Dartmouth College
Stillwater
Saratoga
Hudson River

History of Vermont by Zadock Thompson

It is doubtful that the writer's Grandpa knew a whole lot about the next ancestor, though his own grandfather, Norman Chancellor Averill, probably mentioned his father, Philo Averill. Our generation knew nothing of him until after Billie Gene Pringle, the writer's sister, discovered Clara Avery's book after years of searching, and shared it with us eager relatives.

Thrilling as the book was to us, careful study of it showed that some of the details regarding the section about Philo did not quite fit together accurately, others were missing; and it left out the answer to the intriguing question - How, in 1814, did a family group with babies and young children migrate so far from Saratoga, New York, to an undeveloped spot on the Ohio River in Indiana?

Numerous junkets to the library, probing through hundreds of old books and records over the years, yielded just little of scraps of information here and there--but enough to be causes for amazement, then admiration. The words, "Connecticut Yankee," come to mind. He was resourceful, and must have been highly intelligent. He certainly was not bashful and seems to have had some influence in the communities in which he lived. He delved into this occupation and that, all of them requiring at least some skill. He may have been, or become, a Methodist. These are all things later found out, since they are not even hinted at in the genealogy. And each little bit of information made his amazed descendant's admiration grow. Philo Averill is one of the people I want to share with my grandchildren and the other young Averill descendants. He was quite a character!

Philo Averill^5 (Moses^4 Isaac^3 William^2 William^1) was the 8th of 10 children, born 20 Mar 1768 in New Preston, CT area. He was only 13 years old when his mother died, and 16 when his father died. He may or may not have been quite comfortable with his new stepmother, Sarah, as the only remaining parent. Perhaps he stayed with other family members. His sister, Lois Clark, was living near Rutland, Vermont, where many of the Averills were involved in real estate development and speculation connected with their interests in the "Nine Partners."

Philo's older brother, Elisha Averill, was a General during the Revolutionary War. Heitman's book about Revolutionary War officers describes him as being from Connecticut. He is referred to in most of the numerous records as Commissary-General "Elijah Avery." In 1785 (after the Revolution) Elisha moved to Pawlet, Vermont, with his wife and children. Perhaps he took young Philo along with them. There is no mention of Philo having been in Vermont in any book I have read, but research has turned up the names of families who could have been relatives of all three of his wives there. Also, he did learn land development somewhere, as we have learned in the last few years. You can add Philo's name to the growing list of Averills who were surveyors.

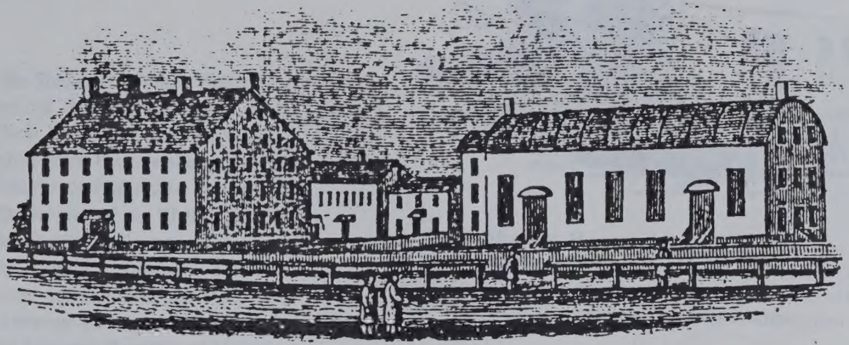
Philo Averill's first wife was Betsy Bordman, whom he may have married as early as 1788 or 1789. Betsy had two children, the first probably practically a baby when she died with the second. Possibly around 1792 he married Charlotte Baker, with whom he had three more children. Significant is the fact that they named their first daughter "Betsy" in honor of the wife who died. Charlotte, herself, was dead before the 1800 Federal census, when he is listed as a widower with one boy and one girl between 10 & 16, and two girls and one boy under 10. (These dates do not agree with the book, which admitted to guessing the children's ages.)

On 16 Apr 1808, Philo married our ancestor, Rebecca Rice, born 27 Apr 1775. (in New York according to later census information). "Rebekah Rice" was widow of James Cropsey and evidently did not have any Cropsey children. She was said to have been daughter of Captain George Rice, which writer cannot as yet confirm because research has yet to reveal any man of that name who could possibly have been her father, in the Revolution, French-Indian War, or even in peace, and have concluded that, at least officially, he must have been known by some other first name. There was a Cavalry officer named George Rice, who could conceivably have been her brother, in Onondaga County, New York. Since Rebecca and Philo owned and sold some land in Cicero, Onondaga County, before they left for Indiana, she could have inherited that land from her father, especially since that was in the military tract. But this is only speculation. Or was he a boat captain??

Records also show that Philo and Rebecca sold a home in Greenfield, Saratoga County, NY, the year they were married. They lived in Stillwater, a town on the Hudson River east of Saratoga Springs, which was in the preliminary stages but had not yet blossomed into what would become a popular resort area where rich people gathered in lavish hotels, dance halls and spas where they could imbibe the celebrated, slightly laxative, waters.

Why Philo got involved is not known, but he is said to have fought under General William Henry Harrison at Tippecanoe in Indiana, in 1811; and also in the War of 1812. It is well known that General Harrison did have a company of troops from New England serving under him at that time. Philo's admiration for General Harrison was so great that he later persuaded his son, Henry, to name a little son for the General.

Rebecca and Philo seem to have been tolerant, caring people, shown by naming their first child Henry James Cropsey Averill and their second Charlotte Baker Averill, for her deceased first husband and his deceased second wife. (As noted above, he had already named a daughter of his second marriage for his deceased first wife.) Their piety is shown by the fact that two of his oldest children joined the Shakers.



Shaker Buildings in New Lebanon.

New Lebanon, Shaker village, called by its inhabitants the village of the "*Millennial Church*," is two and a half miles S. of the spring, on the western side of the Taghkanic mountain, and contains about six hundred inhabitants. The annexed view shows one of their dwellings (containing a *family* of 150 persons,) and their meeting-house, which was erected in 1823. This place of worship is somewhat singular in its construction. It is eighty feet long by sixty-five wide, all in one room, without beams or pillars, having a domical roof covered with tin; and a porch thirty-four by twenty-seven feet, roofed and covered the same way. The building is of wood, but the foundation and flights of steps are of marble.

"This edifice," says a visiter, "stands in a beautiful grass plat, in the centre of the village. There are no seats in the house, except for spectators of their worship. Their stone walls and other fences are constructed with the utmost regularity and precision, and their gate-posts are of massive marble columns, of many tons weight. They manufacture a great variety of articles for sale, which are remarkable for their neatness and durability;

This is probably the Shaker Community where two of Philo Averill's oldest children lived. In 1800, he and his children were living in this same county, in New York, where the Shaker movement was very powerful, this being the world headquarters. The community at this location was founded in 1787, though this is a view as it would have looked in 1823.

-from "Historical Collections of the State of New York" page 120, section on Columbia County. - J. W. Barber et al, Tuttle, printed 1841.

Shaker Buildings in New Lebanon.

New Lebanon, Shaker village, called by its inhabitants the village of the "Millennial Church," is two and a half miles S. of the springs, on the western side of the Taghkanic mountain, and contains above six hundred inhabitants. The annexed view shows one of their dwellings (containing a *family* of 100 persons,) and their meeting-house, which was erected in 1822. This place of worship is somewhat singular in its construction. It is eighty feet long by sixty-five wide, all in one room, without beams or pillars, having a dome-like roof covered with tin; and a porch thirty-four by twenty-one feet, roofed and covered the same way. The building is of wood, but the foundation and flights of steps are of marble.

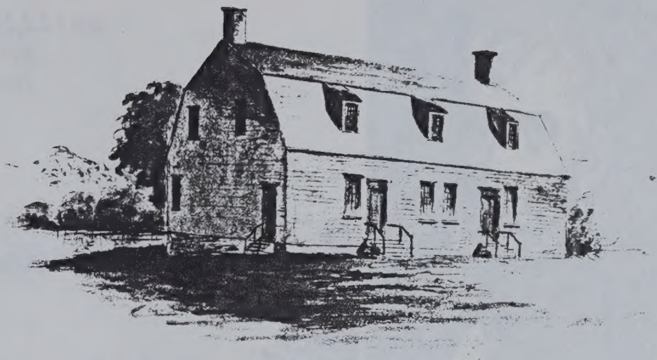
"This edifice," says a visitor, "stands in a beautiful green plat, in the centre of the village. There are no seats in the house, except for spectators of their worship. Their stone walls and other fences are constructed with the utmost regularity and precision, and their gate-posts are of massive marble columns of many tons weight. They manufacture a great variety of articles for sale, which are remarkable for their neatness and durability."

This is probably the Shaker community where two of Willis Averill's oldest children lived. In 1800, he and his children were living in this same county, in New York, where the Shaker Movement was very powerful, this being the world headquarters. The community at this location was founded in 1787, though this is a view as it would have looked in 1841.

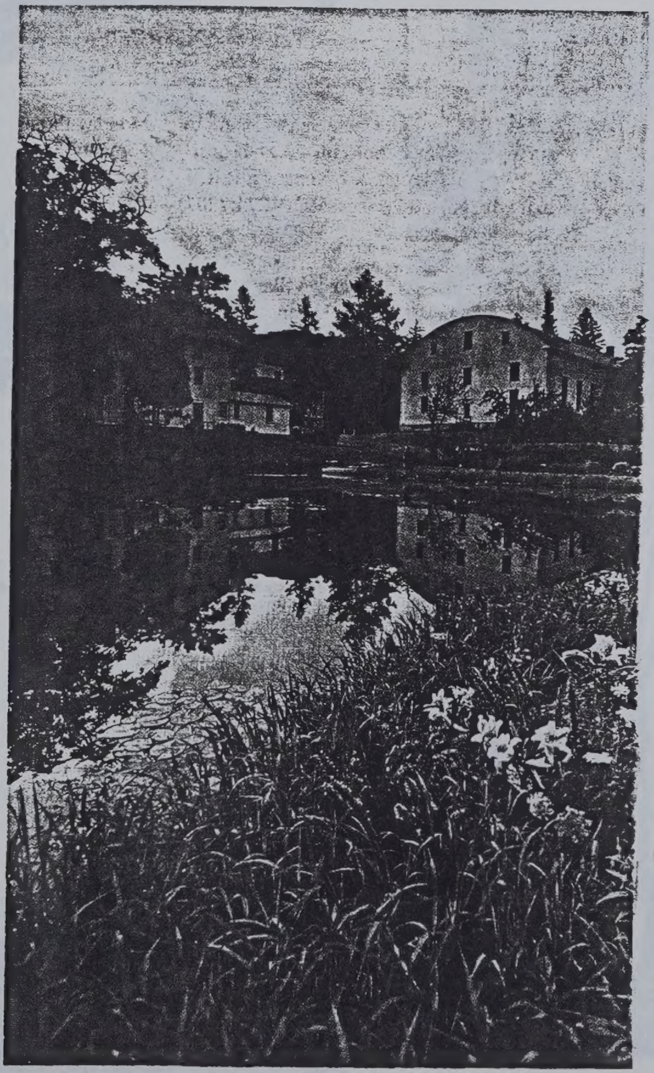
—from "Historical Collections of the State of New York" page 127, section on Columbia County, by J. W. Barber et al; Publ. printed 1841.

AVERILL FAMILY

In 1785, the Shakers built their first meeting house at **Mount Lebanon**, New Lebanon, New York. The communal society established there became the model for all other Shaker communities, and at its peak was the largest of the Shaker groups in America. Continuously occupied since its founding, Mount Lebanon is a showcase of Shaker architecture, and the property with its twenty-six original buildings is listed on the National Register of Historic Places. Several restored buildings with displays of finely crafted Shaker artifacts are open for visitors who may also stroll among the herb and vegetable gardens. Workshops in traditional Shaker crafts, special events, and lectures take place throughout the season which runs from Memorial Day weekend to Labor Day weekend, 9:30 to 5 daily. Through Oct. 1, Friday through Sunday. Other times by appointment. Mount Lebanon Shaker Village, P.O. Box 628, New Lebanon, NY 12125; (518) 794-9500.



2. First Shaker Meetinghouse in New Lebanon
Watercolor by Benson John Lossing, dated 18 August 1856. By that year the building, which served as the meetinghouse from 1785 to 1824, had been moved and converted into a seed house. (Courtesy the Huntington Library, San Marino, California.)



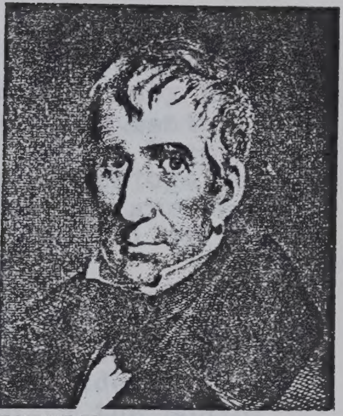
Mount Lebanon Shaker Village, New Lebanon, New York.

Top:
From page 35- "The Shaker Experience in America" by Stephen J. Stein, (1992) Yale Univ. Press.

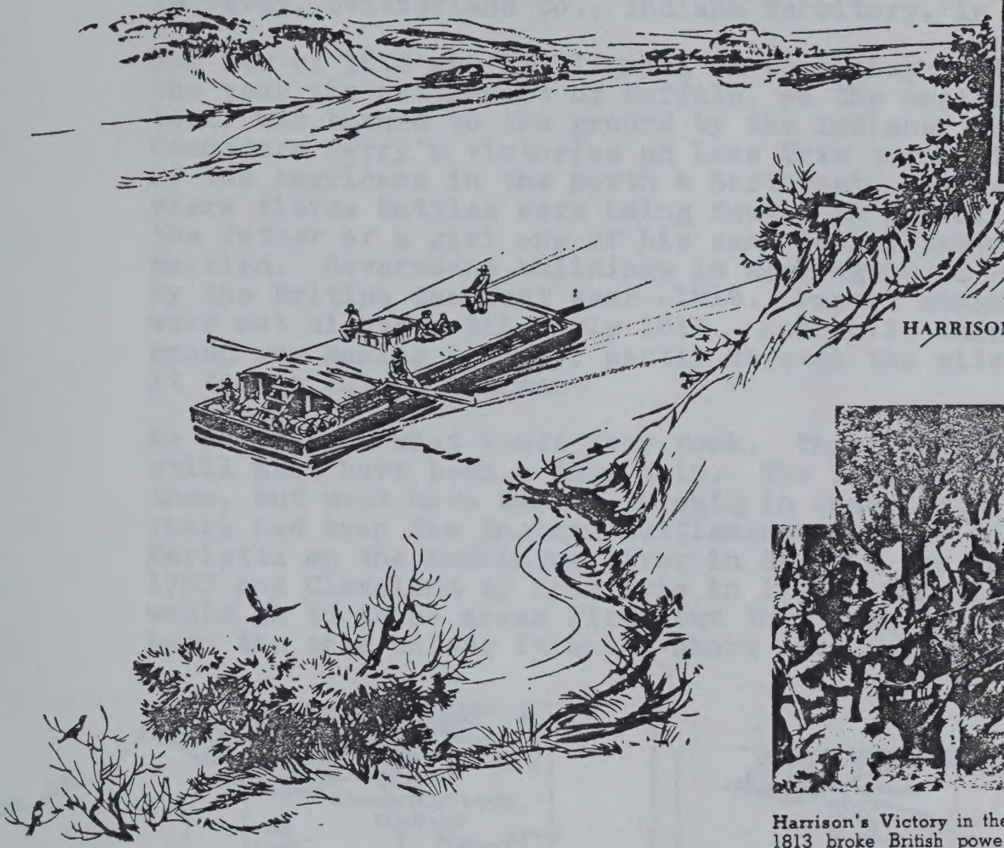
Page 27 of that book mentions a lady named Hannah Cogswell as one of the very first Shakers. (Philo Averill's mother was a Cogswell.)

Left:
Feb 1993 issue of "Early American Life" magazine has an article on the Shakers. This was from page 14.

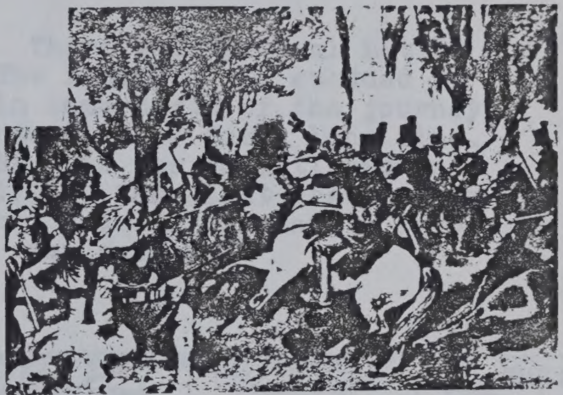
Philo Averill idolized Gen. William Henry Harrison who later became President, and named a grandson for him.



HARRISON, WILLIAM HENRY, 1773–1841,



A flatboat on the Ohio

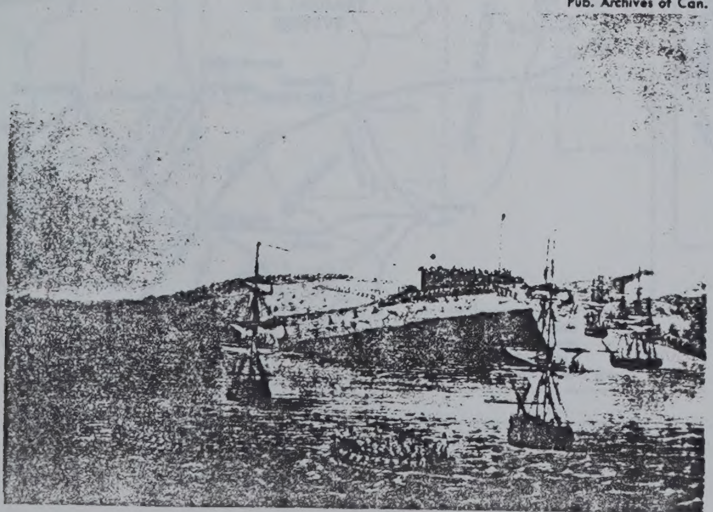


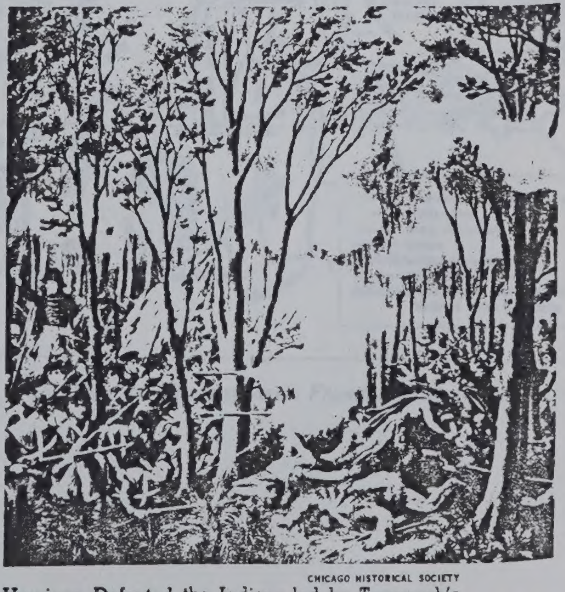
CHICAGO HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Harrison's Victory in the Battle of the Thames in 1813 broke British power in Northwest Territory

In the picture below a British force attacks Fort Ontario at Oswego on Lake Ontario in upper New York during the War of 1812. The fort has been preserved as a state memorial.

Pub. Archives of Can.





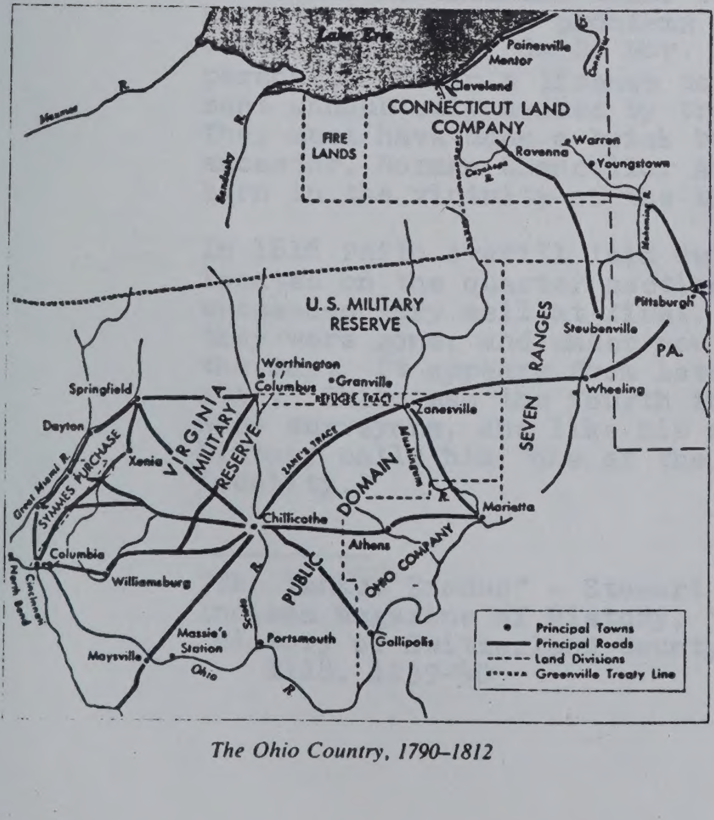
CHICAGO HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Harrison Defeated the Indians led by Tecumseh's brother in the famous Battle of Tippecanoe in 1811

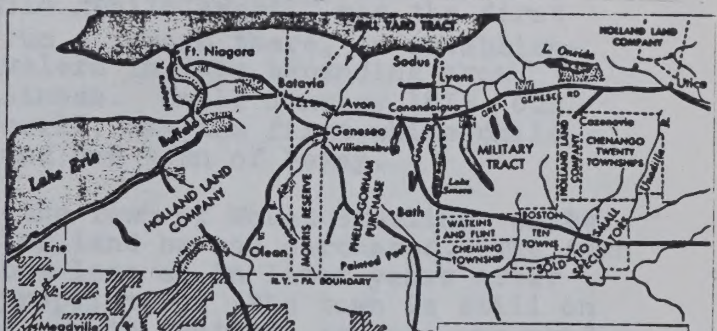
45-Year old Philo Averill must really have liked what he saw of Indiana, for he soon headed right back taking Rebecca, baby Eliza, and toddlers Charlotte and Henry. Three grown children went with them--Rowlen and Malissa with their spouses, and teenage Electa. Son Henry later reported that they left Stillwater, Saratoga Co. NY in the fall of 1813, spent about a year in Ohio, and arrived in Vevay, Switzerland Co., Indiana Territory, in the fall of 1814.

The War of 1812 was still going on when they left. Earlier in the year the settlement of Buffalo, on the western end of New York, was burned to the ground by the Indians, but later in 1813 Commodore Perry's victories on Lake Erie turned the tide in favor of the Americans in the North & Northwest. Not so in the South, where fierce battles were being fought in Norfolk Virginia by the father of a girl one of his sons (our ancestor Norman) later married. Government buildings in Washington DC were set on fire by the British the next year--1814. Papers ending the conflict were not signed until early 1815. Meanwhile this little family group was making its way, partly through the wilderness, to Ohio. It took a lot of courage.

We don't know what route they took. There were several but it still must have been a hard trip. The Indians were subdued by then, but must have been a threat in some parts of the journey. There had been New England settlements in Ohio for a long time. Marietta on the Muskingum River in SE Ohio was established in 1788 and Cleveland by Lake Erie in 1796. One might assume they would go to those areas first but that does not appear to have been the case unless it was a short stop enroute.


Lake Erie
Maumee R.
Painesville
Mentor
Cleveland
CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY
FIRE LANDS
Sandusky R.
Cuyahoga R.
Warren
Ravenna
Youngstown
Mahoning R.
U.S. MILITARY RESERVE
Pittsburgh
Steubenville
PA.
SEVEN RANGES
Worthington
Columbus
Granville
REFUGEE TRACT
Wheeling
Zanesville
Springfield
Dayton
VIRGINIA MILITARY RESERVE
Xenia
SYMMES PURCHASE
Great Miami R.
ZANE'S TRACE
Muskingum R.
Chillicothe
DOMAIN
PUBLIC
Marietta
Athens
OHIO COMPANY
Columbia
Williamsburg
Cincinnati
North Bend
Scioto R.
Massie's Station
Portsmouth
Gallipolis
Maysville
Ohio R.
Principal Towns
Principal Roads
Land Divisions
Greenville Treaty Line

The Ohio Country, 1790–1812


MILL YARD TRACT
HOLLAND LAND COMPANY
L. Oneida
Utica
Ft. Niagara
Sodus
Lyons
Batavia
Avon
Canandaigua
GENESEE RD
GREAT
Cazenovia
CHENANGO TWENTY TOWNSHIPS
HOLLAND LAND COMPANY
Geneseo
Williamsburg
MILITARY TRACT
Lake Erie
Buffalo
HOLLAND LAND COMPANY
MORRIS RESERVE
PHELPS-GORHAM PURCHASE
Bath
WATKINS AND FLINT
BOSTON TEN TOWNS
CHEMUNG TOWNSHIP
SOLD TO SMALL SPECULATORS
Erie
Olean
Painted Post
N.Y.-PA. BOUNDARY
Meadville
French Creek
Allegheny R.
Lock Haven
Williamsport
Boundaries of Land Grants
Settlements
State Boundary
Roads
Indian Reservations
New York Reserve
Pennsylvania Holdings of Holland Land Company

The New York-Pennsylvania Frontier, 1790–1812

A descendant, Mrs. Bolton, reports there is a deed showing that on 19 Nov 1813 Philo Averill purchased a quarter section of land (157 acres) from the Land Office in Cincinnati. He paid $175.00 down and $78.00 per year until the total price of $314.00 was paid off ($2.00 per acre). He was listed as a resident of Warren County. On 1 June 1818 this land was resold to Thomas Armstrong.

Though it is conceivable Warren Co. NY was meant, it is unlikely since they came from Stillwater. Undoubtedly they meant Warren Co. Ohio, presently between Cincinnati and the old city of Dayton. Presumably that is the place in Ohio where they lived a year, which is surprising because the people there were almost all Southerners, not something you would expect from a man born in New England. However, as far as Philo is concerned, one learns to expect the unexpected. They must have made pretty good time on their trip if they left eastern NY in the fall and were living there in November.

Further investigation (exemplified by page 1118 last reference below) shows the land purchased was not in Ohio, but probably that part of Indiana Territory just north of Vevay which became Mount Sterling. They moved there within the year. The reference describes the sale of (downtown?) lots in Vevay. Notice of the lots for sale was published in Cincinnati, also in Louisville, Lexington and Frankfort Kentucky. The cheapest lot was $22.00 and the highest $92.00. The sale was held in November 1813, about the same time as our family's more expensive land, a quarter section instead of a town lot. It seems to have been uncleared agricultural land.

Philo and Rebecca and their children were true pioneers. It is hard to imagine the problems they faced, but they seem to have coped very well. On 24 Nov. 1814 "Philo Averil" was the first person to obtain a license to run a tavern there, an establishment undoubtedly needed by travelers in this expanding area. They must have done a brisk business. On 11 January 1815, our ancestor, Norman Chancellor Averill, was the first white child born in the vicinity of the brand new town of Vevay.

In 1816 Philo Averill laid out the Town of Mount Sterling, maybe located on the quarter section of land he had purchased. The town succeeded very well at first, but less so in later years after they were gone, and under new proprietors. The town is still on the map. It appears from later events that the venture was profitable. Philo was the fourth in direct descent of Averills who were surveyors, and like his father laying out towns. The County History calls him "one of the early and enterprising men of the locality."

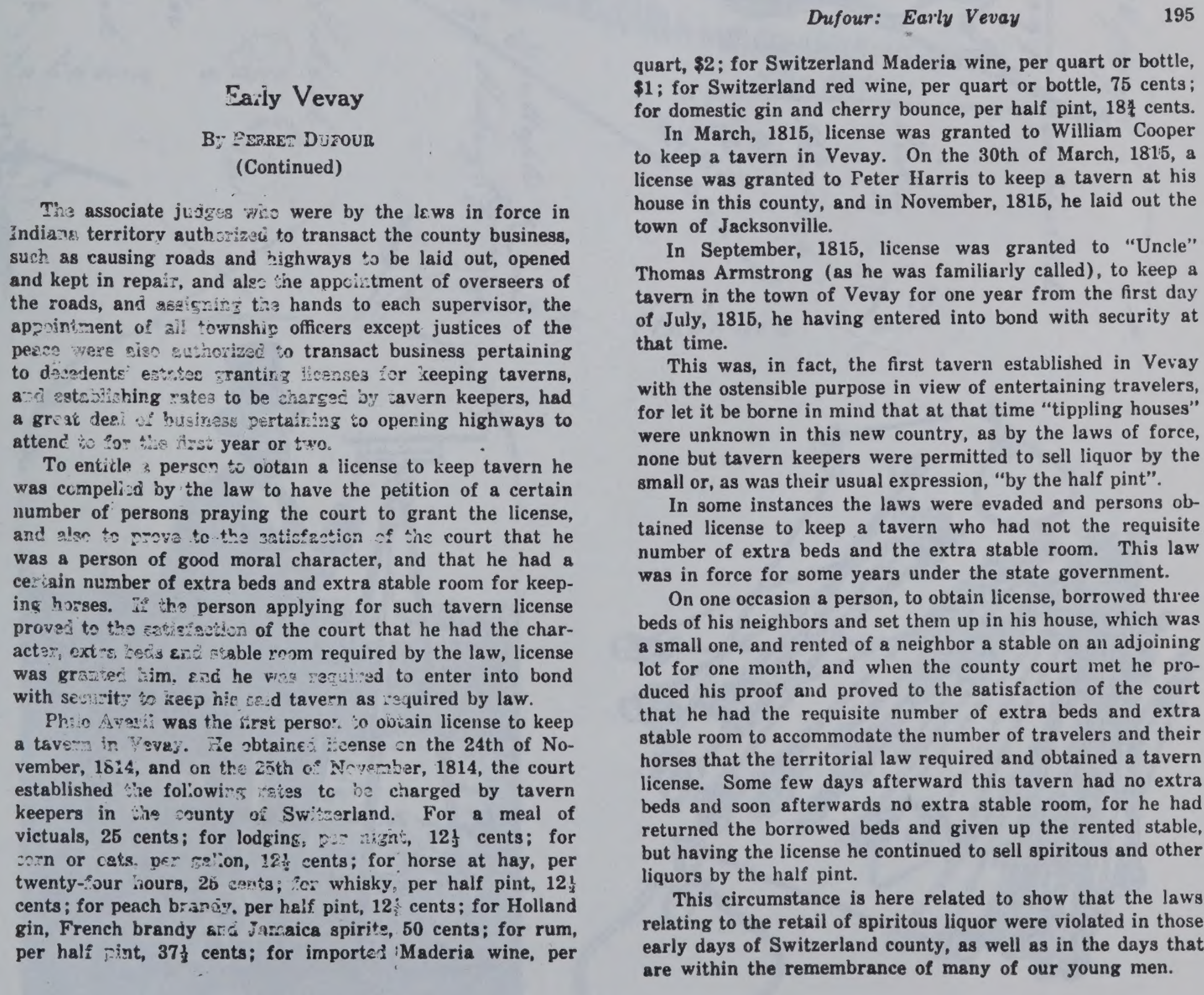
"The Yankee Exodus" - Stewart Holbrook, page 50
Indiana Magazine of History, "Early Vevay" - Perret DuFour
"History of Switzerland County, Indiana" (1872) pages 1002, 1117, 1118, 1139-40

The year 1816 also had its share of sadness. Son Rowlen Green died that year. The grief-stricken young widow took their little son, Charles, the only grandson so far, back to live in New York.

On 4 February 1817 the youngest son, Allen Wiley Averill, was born. The local Methodist minister was named Allen Wiley. and knowing of Philo and Rebecca's penchant for naming children for people they admired, we may infer that they went to the Methodist church even at this early date. Perhaps this was the beginning of Norman's piety which inspired him to study to be a Methodist minister later on.

- - - -

Below is photostatic copy of pages in Indiana Magazine of History, giving an entertaining description of taverns in early Vevay and what they charged. "Uncle" Thomas Armstrong, referred to on the second page, seems to be the man who bought the Averill's real estate when they moved to Illinois.



Early Vevay

By Perret Dufour

(Continued)

The associate judges who were by the laws in force in Indiana territory authorized to transact the county business, such as causing roads and highways to be laid out, opened and kept in repair, and also the appointment of overseers of the roads, and assigning the hands to each supervisor, the appointment of all township officers except justices of the peace were also authorized to transact business pertaining to decedents' estates granting licenses for keeping taverns, and establishing rates to be charged by tavern keepers, had a great deal of business pertaining to opening highways to attend to for the first year or two.

To entitle a person to obtain a license to keep tavern he was compelled by the law to have the petition of a certain number of persons praying the court to grant the license, and also to prove to the satisfaction of the court that he was a person of good moral character, and that he had a certain number of extra beds and extra stable room for keeping horses. If the person applying for such tavern license proved to the satisfaction of the court that he had the character, extra beds and stable room required by the law, license was granted him, and he was required to enter into bond with security to keep his said tavern as required by law.

→ Philo Averill was the first person to obtain license to keep a tavern in Vevay. He obtained license on the 24th of November, 1814, and on the 25th of November, 1814, the court established the following rates to be charged by tavern keepers in the county of Switzerland. For a meal of victuals, 25 cents; for lodging, per night, 12½ cents; for corn or oats, per gallon, 12½ cents; for horse at hay, per twenty-four hours, 25 cents; for whisky, per half pint, 12½ cents; for peach brandy, per half pint, 12½ cents; for Holland gin, French brandy and Jamaica spirits, 50 cents; for rum, per half pint, 37½ cents; for imported Maderia wine, per quart, $2; for Switzerland Maderia wine, per quart or bottle, $1; for Switzerland red wine, per quart or bottle, 75 cents; for domestic gin and cherry bounce, per half pint, 18¾ cents.

In March, 1815, license was granted to William Cooper to keep a tavern in Vevay. On the 30th of March, 1815, a license was granted to Peter Harris to keep a tavern at his house in this county, and in November, 1815, he laid out the town of Jacksonville.

In September, 1815, license was granted to "Uncle" Thomas Armstrong (as he was familiarly called), to keep a tavern in the town of Vevay for one year from the first day of July, 1815, he having entered into bond with security at that time.

This was, in fact, the first tavern established in Vevay with the ostensible purpose in view of entertaining travelers, for let it be borne in mind that at that time "tippling houses" were unknown in this new country, as by the laws of force, none but tavern keepers were permitted to sell liquor by the small or, as was their usual expression, "by the half pint".

In some instances the laws were evaded and persons obtained license to keep a tavern who had not the requisite number of extra beds and the extra stable room. This law was in force for some years under the state government.

On one occasion a person, to obtain license, borrowed three beds of his neighbors and set them up in his house, which was a small one, and rented of a neighbor a stable on an adjoining lot for one month, and when the county court met he produced his proof and proved to the satisfaction of the court that he had the requisite number of extra beds and extra stable room to accommodate the number of travelers and their horses that the territorial law required and obtained a tavern license. Some few days afterward this tavern had no extra beds and soon afterwards no extra stable room, for he had returned the borrowed beds and given up the rented stable, but having the license he continued to sell spiritous and other liquors by the half pint.

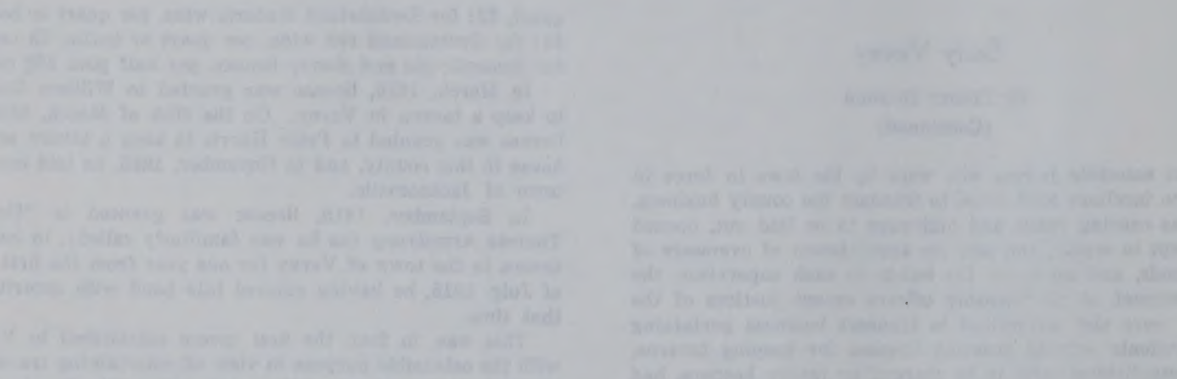
This circumstance is here related to show that the laws relating to the retail of spiritous liquor were violated in those early days of Switzerland county, as well as in the days that are within the remembrance of many of our young men.

The year 1816 also had its share of sadness. Son Rowlen Green died that year. The grief-stricken young widow took their little son, Charles, the only grandson so far, back to live in New York.

On 4 February 1817 the youngest son, Allen Wiley Averill, was born. The local Methodist minister was named Allen Wiley, and knowing of Philo and Rebecca's penchant for naming children for people they admired, we may infer that they went to the Methodist church even at this early date. Perhaps this was the beginning of Norman's piety which inspired him to study to be a Methodist minister later on.

— — — —

Below is photostatic copy of pages in Indiana Magazine of History, giving an entertaining description of taverns in early Vevay and what they charged. "Uncle" Thomas Armstrong, referred to on the second page, seems to be the man who bought the Averill's real estate when they moved to Illinois.

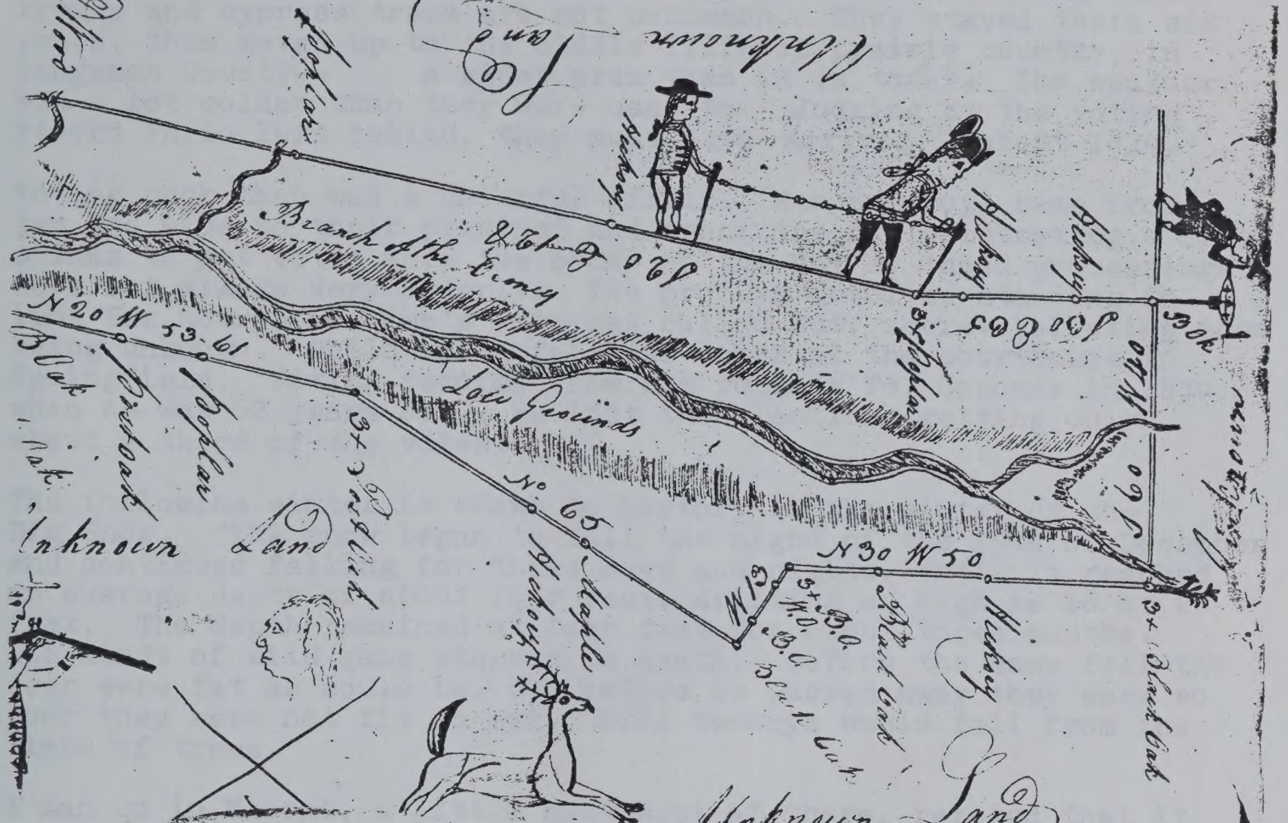


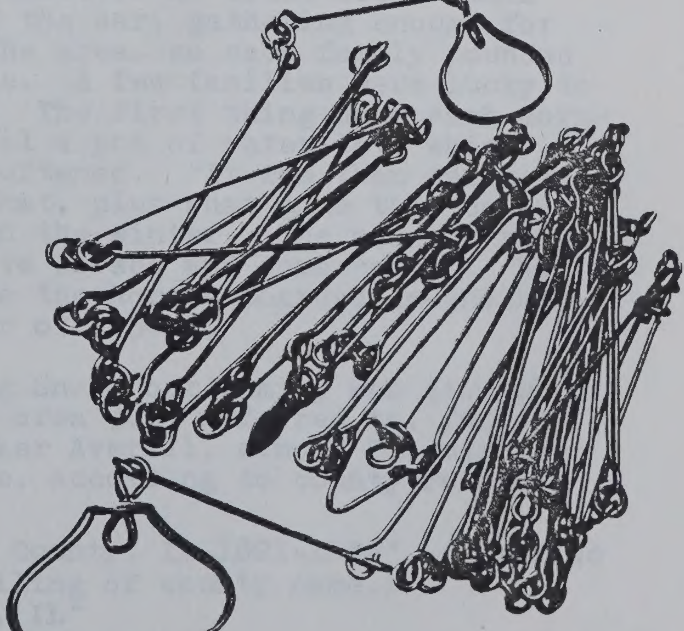
Dufour: Early Vevay

Early Vevay

(Continued)

Here's to surveying, the occupation of at least five generations of our Averill Forefathers! The picture shows how Philo would have looked, surveying in 1815.


Unknown Land
Poplar
Hickory
Branch of the Kinney
N 20 W 53.61
Low Grounds
Poplar
Black Oak
No. 65
Maple
Hickory
N 30 W 50
W 13
Black Oak
Hickory
Black Oak
Unknown Land
Unknown Land



In 1818 the Averill family moved down the river a ways to Elizabethtown, then in Pope (now Hardin) County, Illinois, still on the Ohio River, at the southeast tip of the state where canebreaks and cypress trees are not uncommon. They stayed there six years, then moved up to the middle Illinois prairie country, in Sangamon County-- a wider area than it is today. The weather was a lot colder than they were used to. Judging by the voting record Philo left behind, they must have arrived about 1824.

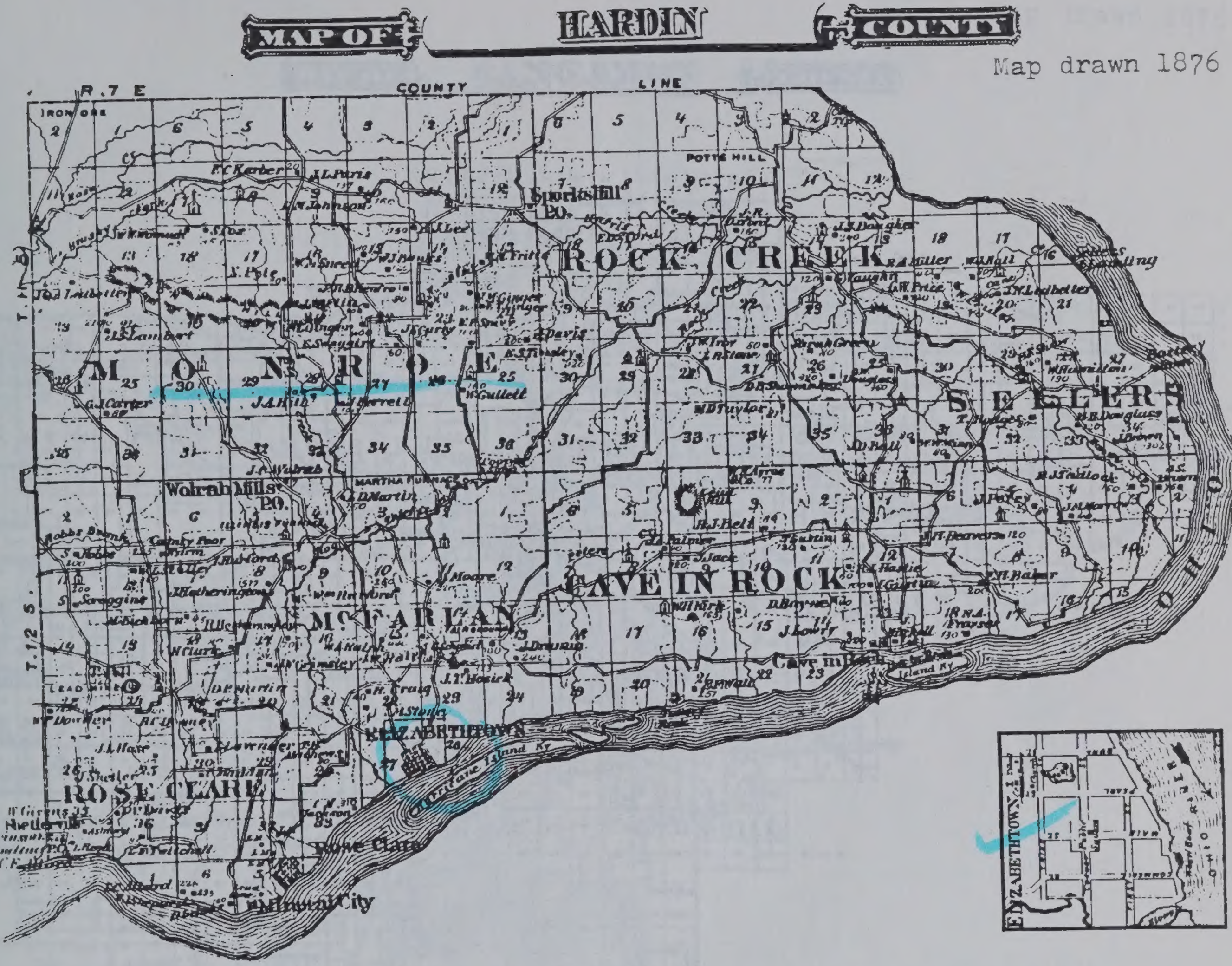
Voting back then was a colorful affair. Men and boys came from far and wide to their precinct and spent the day celebrating. Free drinks to get votes were the order of the day so these proceedings were not always very orderly. The process involved standing in line for hours, and one's vote was called out, secret balloting then being unknown. Philo was a faithful voter at the courthouse in Springfield. Voting records show him running for Coroner in 1830, when he was 62 years old. He lost the election, getting only about a third of the votes.

The following winter is known to history as the winter of the Big Snow. "The snow began to fall the night of the 29th of December and continued falling for three days and nights, until it reached an average depth of about four feet, drifting as high as 18 or 20 feet. The depth remained at four feet for about three months. All kinds of wild game starved to death. Before the snow fell the deer were fat as could be, but before it passed away they were so poor they were not fit to eat. Wild turkeys would fall from the limbs of trees."

A man up in Macomb, a little northwest of there, related that it took his wife about three hours "to shovel the snow from their cabin," while he, with a good-sized family, did not yet have his corn gathered so he went out and, wherever he could see a stalk of corn above the snow, pulled off the ear, gathering enough for the day. There were no mills in the area, so each family pounded its own corn with mortar and pestle. A few families were lucky to have graters, which worked better. The first thing done each morning was to build up the fire to boil a pot of water into which corn was thrown to boil until it softened. "It was then taken out to make good, wholesome bread." That, plus what game they could get, was what they lived on through the winter. The man who related this to a historian said he had five horses and some cattle. He felt lucky he had been able to have the horses boarded in another county farther south for the winter of 1830-1.

Very soon after the year of the Big Snow, our family was living in McDonough County, near Macomb--the area just referred to, for on 7 March 1833 daughter Charlotte Baker Averill, almost 22, married Nicholas Royal Teas (or Tays) there, according to county records.

"Snow Birds, Poll Books of Sangamo County, IL 1821-1830" - compiled by WPA (That is original spelling of county name.)
"Vital Records of McDonough County, IL"
"History of McDonough County"


MAP OF HARDIN COUNTY
COUNTY LINE
R. 7 E
T. 12 S.
MONROE
ROCK CREEK
SELLERS
CAVE IN ROCK
McFARLAN
ROSE CLARE
OHIO
Sparks Hill P.O.
Wolrab Mills P.O.
ELIZABETHTOWN
Cave in Rock
Rose Clare
Illinois City
ELIZABETHTOWN

Map drawn 1876

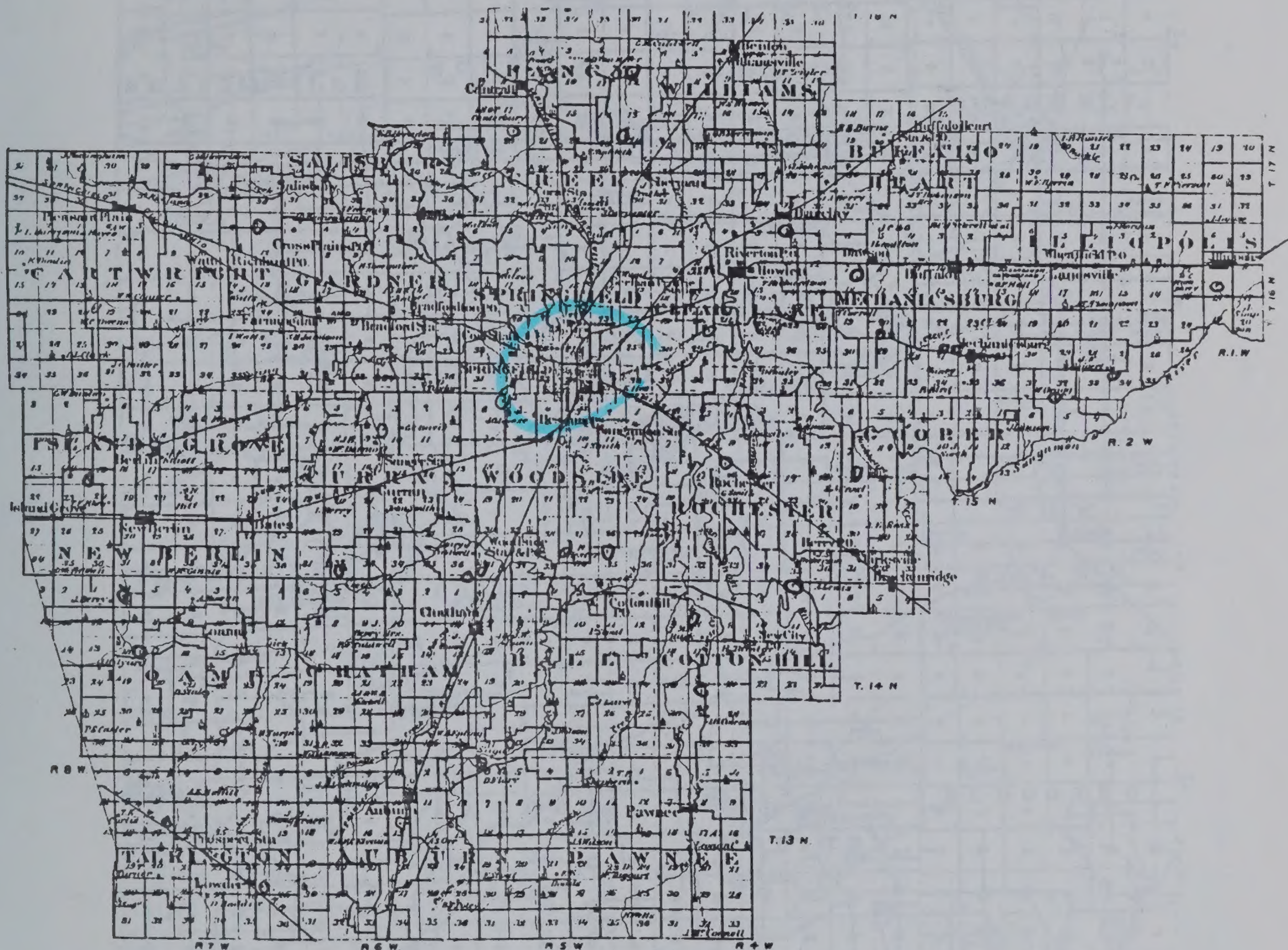
The Genealogy states they went to Elizabethtown, Pope County, IL about 1818 or 1819. Then it was in Pope (now Hardin) County. However, US 1820 census index shows them in Monroe Township (toward upper left of map). People usually identified largest nearby city, so both make sense. Philo's exact occupation while they were living there has not been stated, but it has been learned he was a Justice of the Peace who performed at least 8 marriages there from 1821-5, maybe more. * Back then justices were actual peace officers with constabulary duties sometimes even filling in for sheriffs if they were not available. A lady told me she read in a book about early southern IL that he offered a red brindle cow for sale, "appraised by himself." Sounds like Philo!

---

*"Pope County Illinois Marriage Books A-E - 1813-1877, Volume 1" compiled by Judy F. Lee & C. C. Foss (1990)

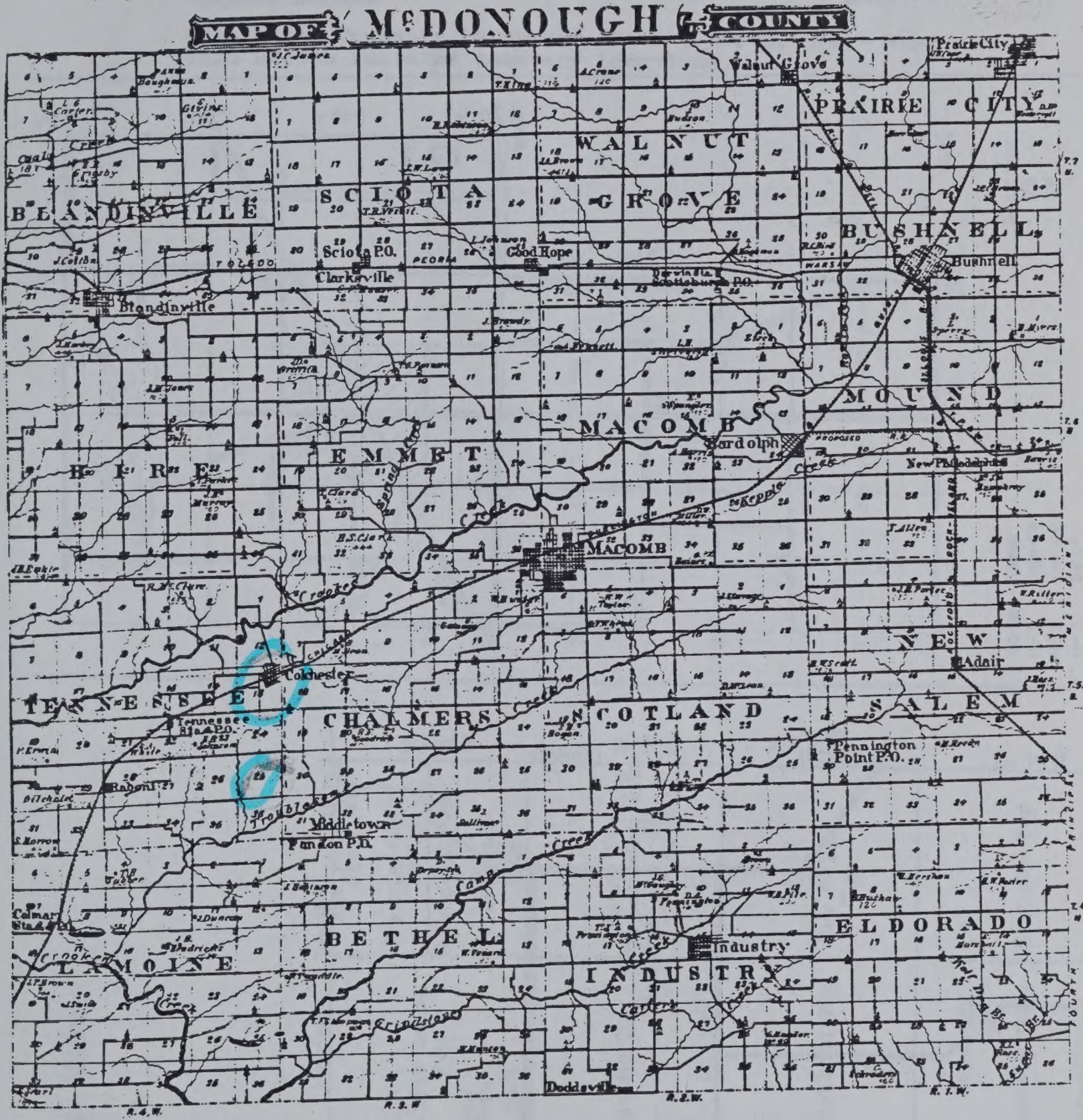
Map drawn 1876

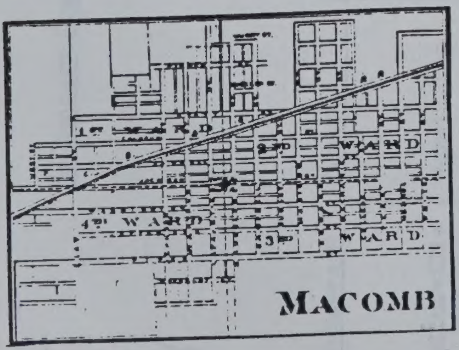
MAP OF SANGAMON COUNTY


SALISBURY
FANCY CREEK
WILLIAMS
BUFFALO HART
ILLIOPOLIS
CARTWRIGHT
GARDNER
SPRINGFIELD
CLEAR LAKE
MECHANICSBURG
ISLAND GROVE
CURRAN
WOODSIDE
COOPER
ROCHESTER
NEW BERLIN
CHATHAM
BALL
COTTON HILL
LOAMI
TALKINGTON
AUBURN
PAWNEE
T. 17 N
T. 16 N
T. 15 N
T. 14 N
T. 13 N
R. 1 W
R. 2 W
R 8 W
R 7 W
R 6 W
R 5 W
R 4 W

Beginning in 1826, Philo Averill was a faithful voter at the courthouse in Springfield, Illinois, where he left his voting record behind.

In 1830 he ran for Coroner but lost, getting about a third of the votes. The following winter of 1830/1 is known in history as "the winter of the deep snow." From December through February it practically never stopped. "The old settlers marked time from the winter of the deep snow, just as a mother marks time by the birth of a baby." - quote from "Snow Birds - Poll Books of Sangamo County IL 1821-1830."


MAP OF McDONOUGH COUNTY
Walnut Grove
Prairie City
PRAIRIE CITY
WALNUT GROVE
SCIOTA
BLANDINVILLE
Sciota P.O.
Clarksville
Good Hope
Blandinville
Bushnell
BUSHNELL
MOUND
MACOMB
Bardolph
New Philadelphia
EMMET
HIRE
Macomb
Crooked Creek
Colchester
TENNESSEE
Tennessee
CHALMERS
SCOTLAND
NEW SALEM
Adair
Pennington Point P.O.
Middletown
Fandon P.O.
Camp Creek
BETHEL
LAMOINE
Industry
INDUSTRY
ELDORADO
Doddsville

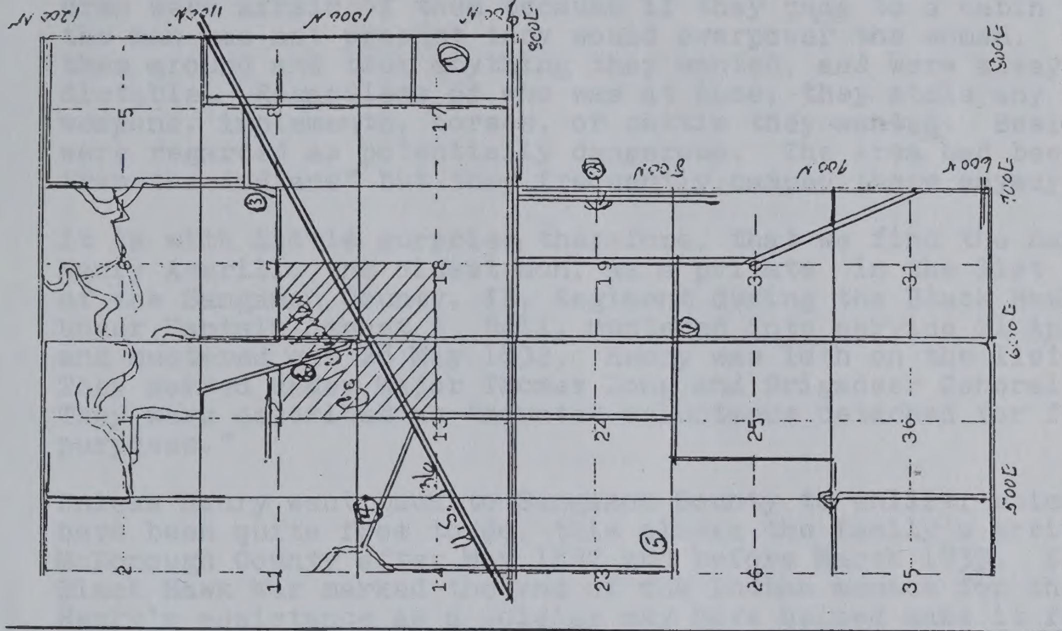

1st WARD
2nd WARD
4th WARD
3rd WARD
MACOMB

The Averill, Clayton, and Vest Families lived for many years in the Tennessee-Colchester area of McDonough County. (I believe there are still some of them there.) William Willis and Martha (Vest) Clayton's farm was in Sect.25 as were thos of their sons, Valentine and W.W., Jr. Many family members are buried there in Bean Cemetery, some Mt. Auburn.

Map drawn in 1876.

AVERILL FAMILY MAPS--17(c)

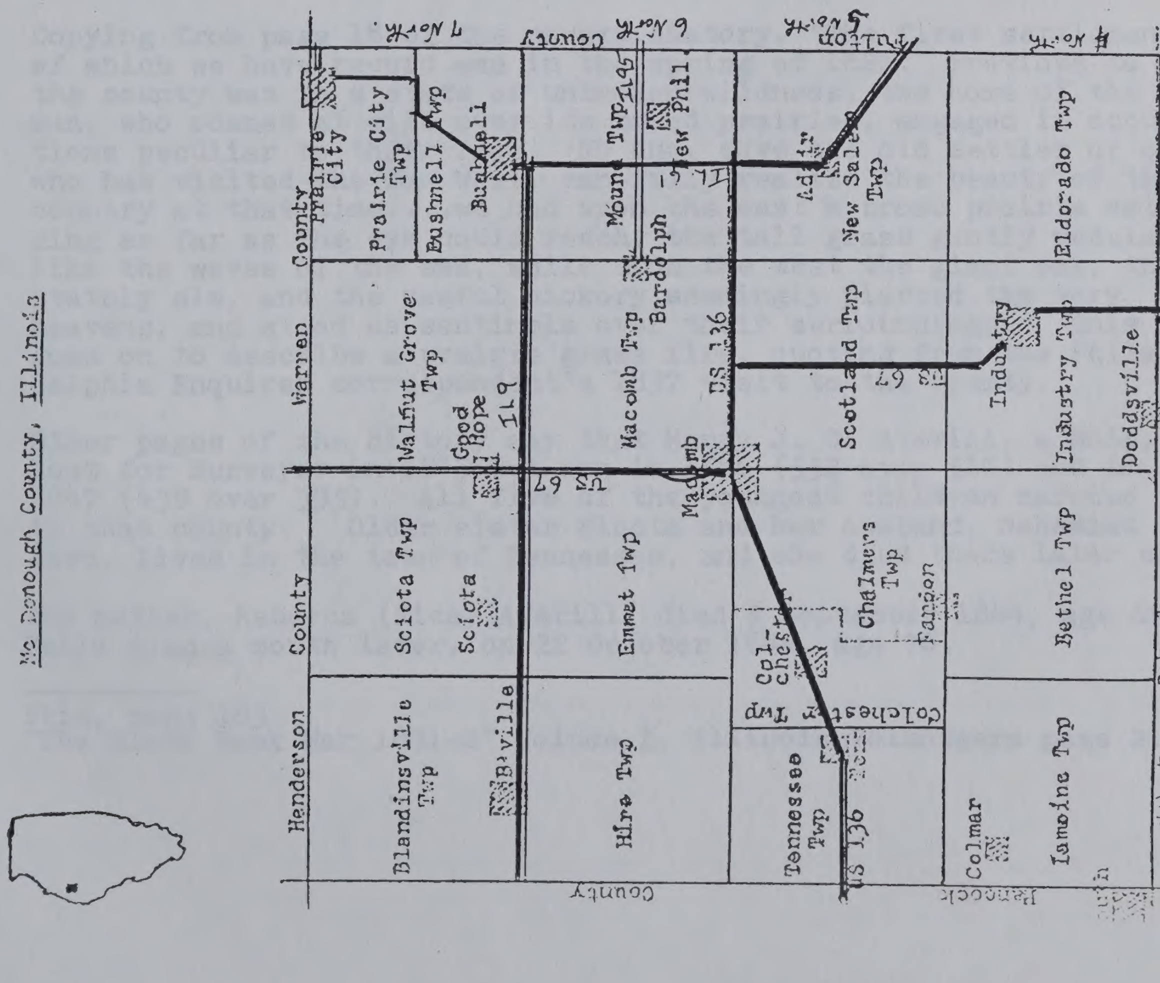
Colchester Township is number "H" - 5 North, 3 & 4 West
This sketch features cemetery locations.



1200 N
1100 N
1000 N
900 N
900 E
800 N
700 N
600 N
500 E
600 E
700 E
5
17
8
19
30
31
13
22
25
36
14
23
26
35
11
24
①
②
③
④
⑤
⑥
⑦

Code	Name	Section
H-1	Neece	30
H-2	Barber	19
H-3	Bean	7
✓ H-4	Old Colchester or Moore	14
H-5	Lower	23
✓ H-6	Mt. Auburn	12
H-7	Stevens	17

Mc Donough County, Illinois



Henderson County
Warren County
Fulton County
Schuyler County
Hancock County
7 North
6 North
5 North
4 North
1 West
2 West
3 West
4 West
Blandinsville Twp
B'ville
Sciota Twp
Sciota
Walnut Grove Twp
Good Hope
Prairie City Twp
Prairie City
Bushnell Twp
Bushnell
Hire Twp
Emmet Twp
Macomb Twp
Macomb
Mound Twp
New Phil.
Bardolph
Tennessee Twp
Colchester Twp
Col-chester
Chalmers Twp
Fandon
Scotland Twp
New Salem Twp
Adair
Colmar
Lamoine Twp
Bethel Twp
Industry Twp
Industry
Doddsville
Eldorado Twp
US 136
US 67
41
119
67
95

The county history says a few families (Clarkes, Naylors, Pringles and "a few others") came to the Colchester/Tennessee area about 1830 when Indians still lived among them and were frequent pesky visitors to the cabins of the whites, demanding handouts. Wives and children were afraid of them because if they came to a cabin while the man was not present they would overpower the women. They shoved them around and took anything they wanted, and were always unpredictable. Regardless of who was at home, they stole any food, weapons, implements, horses, or cattle they wanted. Besides, they were regarded as potentially dangerous. The area had been "purchased from the Indians" but they frequently camped there anyway.

It is with little surprise, therefore, that we find the name of Henry Averill, the oldest son, as a private in the list of militia of the Sangamon County, IL, Regiment during the Black Hawk War under Captain Japhet A. Ball, mustered into service 21 April 1832 and mustered out 28 May 1832. Henry was 18th on the list of 48 men. They served under Major Thomas Long and Brigadeer General Whiteside. They were described as "mounted volunteers detached for foot purposes."

Unless Henry went back to Sangamon County to enlist, which he would have been quite free to do, this places the family's arrival in McDonough County after May 1832 and before March 1833. Since the Black Hawk War marked the end of the Indian menace for the settlers, Henry's assistance as a soldier may have helped make it feasible for them to move there as pioneers in relative safety.

Copying from page 18 of the county history, "The first settlement... of which we have record was in the spring of 1826. Previous to this the county was in a state of unbroken wildness, the home of the red men, who roamed at will over its broad prairies, engaged in occupations peculiar to their race. No one, save the old settler or one who has visited the far West, can fully realize the beauty of the country at that time....we had upon the east a broad prairie extending as far as the eye could reach, the tall grass gently undulating like the waves of the sea, while upon the west the giant oak, the stately elm, and the useful hickory seemingly pierced the very heavens, and stood as sentinels over their surroundings." This goes on to describe a prairie grass fire, quoting from the Philadelphia Enquirer correspondent's 1837 visit to the county.

Other pages of the history say that Henry J. C. Averill, a Whig, lost for Surveyor in 1843 but won in 1846 (552 over 517) and in 1847 (439 over 335). All five of the youngest children married in that county. Older sister Electa and her husband, Nehemiah Herd, lived in the town of Tennessee, and she died there later on.

The mother, Rebecca (Rice) Averill, died 9 September 1844, age 69. Philo died a month later, on 22 October 1844, age 76.

Ibid, page 163
"The Black Hawk War 1831-2" Volume I, Illinois Volunteers page 218

Following the same format as before, the next step is to list all of the children. But to keep out of trouble because this deviates so far from the ages of the children as suggested in the Averill Genealogy by Clara Avery, this compiler would like to list a few reasons. I don't know when the oldest ones were born, either.

1. The 1800 Columbia County NY census shows Philo as a widower with five children - a boy 10-16, a girl 10-16, a boy under 10, and two girls under 10. But censuses can be wrong.

2. Two children are said to have joined the Shakers in New York. They would not have been old enough had they been born in 1801 and 1805, as the book suggests.

3. Rowlen Green Averill was married in New York State and left a widow and little son Charles when he died in 1816--impossible had he been born in 1803, as suggested.

Children of Philo and first wife, Betsy (Bordman) Averill:

Malissa	b. ? 1789	m. Timothy Haskell "to IL then MI then South"
Orilla	? 1790	"joined the Shakers--in NY?" could this be a boy, Orville, a later family name?

Children of Philo and second wife, Charlotte (Baker) Averill:

Rowlen Green	? 1793	wife's name unknown, died 1816 in Indiana leaving widow & baby Charles Averill
Betsy	? 1795	"joined the Shakers--in NY?"
Electa	? 1797	Nehemiah Herd, lived in Tennessee, Illinois

Children of Philo and third wife, Rebecca (Rice) Averill:

Henry James Cropsey 20 Jul 1809 Stillwater NY-4 Oct 1897 Linn Co OR	10 Sep 1840 1 Jan 1861	Huldah Ann Warren (2 Oct 1824-20 Apr 1859 OR)young stepdaughter of Eliza Sarah Liggett (1816 MO-1897 OR) More details follow.
Charlotte Baker Feb 1811 NY-16 Oct 1901 Erie Co.KS	7 Mar 1833	Nicholas Royal Tays, had several children
Eliza D. 1813 NY- ? 18-- IL?	10 Mar 1839	Levi Warren (1797-18--?)MA to NY to OH to IL (widower with 5 sons,1 dau) Couple lived Rockland, Mercer CO IL
+Norman Chancellor 11 Jan 1815 IN-190? KS	1 Aug 1844	Martha E. Clayton (1823 VA-190? KS)
Allen Wiley 4 Fe 1817 Vevay IN 11 Fe 1891 Lane KS	7 Dec 1847 20 Apr 1853	Sarah Clayton (1830 TN-1852? IL) Mary Ann Delbridge (1829 OH-1892 IL)

SEE NOTES ON NEXT PAGE

Norman Chancellor Averill^6 (Philo^5 Moses^4 Isaac^3 William^2 William^1) son of Philo and Rebecca (Rice) Averill, was born on 11 Jan.1815, the first white child born in the new town of Vevay, Jefferson TWP, Switzerland County, Indiana Territory, the town having been laid out a mere year previous. The child grew up in a far different world from that of his parents' childhood.

History of the county of Norman's birth reveals that the first white settlers in the area were Swiss vintners, trying to grow grapes on the surrounding bluffs around the turn of the century. The Swiss lived in log cabins, concealed the best they could among the trees from often hostile Indians. British fur traders and soldiers, loath to give up the Northwest Territory even though they had nominally lost it during the Revolutionary War, supplied guns to the Indians and encouraged them to resist white settlement.

By late 1814 the Indians were subdued, if not totally resigned, and that is when our Averill family appeared on the scene. Most of the other residents (except for the Swiss) were from Kentucky or Virginia, particularly the part which later became West Virginia. Others were from Pennsylvania and Tennessee, with only a few from New York or New England, so that it can be said that, except for his parents, Norman grew up in a Southern culture. There were horses and wagons in the area. Kentucky on the other side of the river was already known for fine horses, but most trade and travel was by keel boat or barge, a lot of it with Frankfort or Lexington. Louisville and Cincinnati were the large towns. Merchandise was more likely to be from New Orleans (or even Prairie du Chien!) than from back East. With the Averill family running an inn, there must have been a lot of activity.

By the time Norman was four, they were living in Elizabethtown, Illinois, on the far southeastern tip of the state, still on the Ohio River with conditions much the same as in Indiana. When he was eleven they moved inland a bit, and were now in or near Springfield. (It is interesting to realize that this family was living in both Indiana and Illinois at about the same time as Abraham Lincoln, and in about the same localities in both states!) During his mid-teens, the family moved near Colchester, McDonough County, Illinois, and remained there during his early manhood.

On 1 Aug 1844, Norman Chancellor Averill married Martha E. Clayton, born about 1823 in Washington County in hilly southwestern Virginia, daughter of William W. and Martha E. "Patsey" (Vest) Clayton. Martha's father had also fought in the War of 1812, but in Norfolk on Virginia's eastern coast, not in Ohio or Indiana. And instead of coming to Illinois down the Ohio River as the Averills had, albeit in stages, the Claytons migrated there through Tennessee where Martha's sister Sarah (who later married his brother Allen) was born. The Clayton family, like the Averill family, married off quite a number of its sons and daughters in McDonough County.

The marriage of Norman and Martha in August 1844, within a month of two before his parents died, reminds one of the Immigrant, William Averill, Sr., and his marriage to Abigail Hynton Averill the month before his mother died back in Chipping Norton, England. Like Mother Judith, his parents were probably very glad to see him happily married before they passed away.

With their deaths so soon after the wedding, the first few months must have been bittersweet. Joyous and happy days soon followed, for the first little half-southern Averill arrived only 9½ months later when little William Averill was born. (They couldn't then have dreamed he would lose his life later fighting for the North in Arkansas, in a bitter Civil War.) Quincy came a couple of years later and then our ancestor, Sarah Jane, whose oldest son, my Grandpa, who inspired this story.

Several sources found at Salt Lake City shed much light on the Averill/Clayton/Vest family and their activities in McDonough County. These include marriage record books, typed copies of the 1840 and 1850 census, and cemetery records--particularly those of Bean Cemetery in Colchester, where the families of Martha's parents, of her brothers Valentine and William Willis Clayton, Jr.; and of her Uncle James Vest were buried. The cemetery record book contains genealogical information at the end.

The 1840 census shows James Vest living two doors from "Filo Averrill" thus helping prove the relationship. The very locations of homes in this and other instances reveal a great deal, especially since ages are given. Added to the War of 1812 pension information, Washington County VA militia information, Washington County VA marriage records, and early Virginia and Tennessee census data, we know a lot but not all we need.

Martha E. (Clayton) Averill's parents, William Willis Clayton, Sr., and Martha E. ("Patsey") Vest, youngsters of 17 and not quite 20, were married on Christmas Eve, 1812, before he went off to war. The military records have not yet been requested from the government, but some sources say that he and her probable brother, Ed Vest, served in Capt. Wiley Jones' Virginia Militia at Norfolk, Virginia, an area which saw some heavy fighting when the English Navy blockaded Chesapeake Bay, very nearly winning the war. He may have received bounty land in Illinois. A man of his name did--Warrant #10463. McDonough County was in that district, set aside for War of 1812 veterans. The area was not secure from Indians until after the Black Hawk War, and they came a couple of years later.

Sources cited above in the text.

Martha's Uncle James Vest, who moved his family to McDonough County at the same time her family came, was a few years older than her parents. He fought under Captain Jacob Hartsell in the East Tennessee Militia. Her parents joined him in Tennessee before 1830. Then about 1835 both families and quite a number of their neighbors migrated together to Illinois, settling in the community that became Colchester and Tennessee, Illinois. A lot of searching has been done, but at the present writing the grandparents of Martha Clayton Averill have not been determined. The results, when and if found, should prove fascinating, and may include members who lived in the Watuga settlements of the historic "State of Franklin."

Central to the history of McDonough County, IL, during the years our family lived there was the Mormon problem. The writer's first thought when learning of that was, "Here we go again." For on Grandpa's farm in Caldwell County, MO, as I was growing up, were faint remnants, now obliterated by timber and erosion, of an old Mormon town named Salem. Their capitol had been about a dozen miles away at a town called Far West, where about all that is now left is a very old but well maintained historical cemetery. Their way of life had clashed with the beliefs of most of the rest of the population, resulting in strife and bloodshed by both sides, and finally reaching the point of their forcible ejection by enthusiastic troops carrying out the orders of the Missouri governor in 1839. (Or were they mobs? It depends upon one's point of view.)

From Missouri they retreated, some 12,000 strong, to a settlement on the Mississippi River called Commerce, Hancock County IL. They bought out the locals and renamed the place Nauvoo, determined to set up a place where they could live according to their religious beliefs. (Some years ago I visited, and marveled at the sight, of what was left of that old settlement, never dreaming that not many miles eastward my own pioneer ancestors had lived and been greatly affected by the activities of those very Mormons.)

To say that there was a cultural clash between the Mormons and the pioneers already living in the area is putting it mildly. If there hadn't been very many of them and they had lived quietly, it is just barely possible things would have gone smoothly. But they went there for the same reasons our Puritan ancestors went to New England (including the Averills), and the Israelites went to Palestine, to establish their own religious colony. Having learned a lot by the experiences of being driven out of Kirtland, Ohio, and Far West, Missouri, by military force, they were prepared to dig in and fight. They armed themselves accordingly, in a conspicuous manner designed to intimidate detractors.

Writing on the subject is a little ticklish, because of strong feelings of people on the subject to this very day. There were masses of people on both sides, each convinced the other was evil and that

Ex-Farmer Owns Town Site of Salem

HAMILTON, Mo., Oct. 26.—(Special)—Of very few people can it be said that they own a whole town, yet that is the case with Wesley White, retired farmer, who now lives in Hamilton. Mr. White owns the town site of Salem, the first town to be started in what is now Caldwell County. At the time of the founding of the hamlet, it was in the center of Ray County, commonly called the Mother of Counties.

The history of the town of Salem, or Salemtown, as the early settlers called it, could be enclosed in ten years, 1833-1843. It became a ghost town in Caldwell County soon after Kingston was started as the second county seat in Caldwell County in 1843.

Beginning Accidental

The beginning of Salem was quite accidental. The three Lyons brothers, Mormon refugees, had settled in the backwoods and started a sawmill. Soon a few other settlers built log cabins near them, and a hamlet was founded. They called the town "Salem," meaning "peace."

Before Caldwell County was organized in 1836, Salem was the voting precinct in north Ray County. After the Mormon expulsion from Caldwell County the old Lyon mill passed into Gentile hands.

The town was laid out into town lots with the hope that it would be the new county seat to follow the Mormon city of the West. An old-fashioned inn as built to accommodate travelers seeking new homes. But the new county seat went to the town of Kingston.

Seeks Marks of Old Town

The Salem Mill then passed into the hands of Sam Ritchie, who with his wife, Nancy Ritchie, ran it many years. Mr. Ritchie ran the mill until the end of the Civil War. The Ritchie Mill stones from old Salemtown are now placed on the grounds of the Hamilton Public Library. The stones are 112 years old.

Mr. White, the present owner, sees marks of the old town in the numerous wells on his farm and the remains of roads and even a brick kiln which once operated on the old town site. The old pegs could be seen for 50 years after the town itself disappeared, but now they have been removed.

God was on their own side. The pioneers being mostly from the South, were naturally suspicious of Northerners to start with, and the Mormons at least started out in New York. The big cannon pointed their way did not help matters a bit. They could hear the loud booms as far away as Colchester. The number of Mormons grew exponentially, thousands coming from England and elsewhere. They were not content to govern Nauvoo but wanted to control that whole part of the state. One leader decided he wanted to be president of the United States.

Where that many people come together in a scene of conflict, there are bound to be some "bad apples" on both sides, and so it was here. Cattle wrestling and horse stealing did occur on both sides, the perpetrators taking advantage of the situation by trying to lay blame on the other side. And broken windows, threats of terror using loud noises, verbal threats, skirmishes, and so on.

Thank the Lord our relatives had nothing to do with the killing of Joseph and Hyrum Smith in the summer of 1844, by a riotous mob that broke into the jail at Carthage--only 13 miles west of Colchester! It appears that the murders were an "inside job" with the Hancock County law enforcement officers conveniently not present in adequate numbers to protect the prisoners when the mob took over. We cannot change our ancestors and must take them for what they were, warts and all, but it feels so much better knowing they had no part of that evil deed!

After that most of the Mormons realized their time had come, and plans were started for their evacuation. They were astute enough to try to sell their homes to raise capital for the move and so on. But they were in no hurry and probably many of them would have stayed if they could, and probably a few did. Because the pioneers did not realize they were going, relations between the two sectors grew quite bitter, with petty violence between the sides becoming even more intense. There were also disturbing rumors of polygamy & so on. With the increase in the booming of the big cannons, their apprehensions grew. A few people who came to the area with the idea of buying the properties being put up for sale in Nauvoo looked the situation over and were not well impressed. One went back where he came from, saying he would "never bring his family into an area where the people living there were determined to kill each other." By September 1846 Nauvoo men mined the perimeter of the city with kegs of powder which could be set off by a man observing at a distance pulling a string. At that time troops were sent in from several counties around the state, with the duty of escourting the Mormons out.

McDonough County history, pages 715-7, contains a printed roster of about 600 troops from there who enlisted and participated in the socalled Mormon War, taken from the paymaster's rolls, with the comment, "It is therefore deemed but proper, as a matter of local history, that these names should be enrolled as pioneers and protectors of their homes and families."

So let us regard them as such. Some of those on the list were privates W.W. Clayton, H.J. Averill, N.C. Averill, Valentine Clayton, Lieutenant George C. Vest and others who married into the family such as Dunsworths, Monks, Rices, Posts, and other suspected but so-far unproven extended family. Second in in command of the McDonough County regiment was Lt. Col. Levi Warren, husband of Norman's sister Eliza Averill.

The mouth of the Des Moines River in Iowa was on the other side of the Mississippi only a few miles west of their Illinois home. They must have wondered for a long time what lay at the source of that stream, but until about 1850 it was not safe to go there. By the 1850's the spirit of western migration in the US was very strong, partly because the danger from Indians, maybe not entirely solved, was at least less acute. Gold had been discovered in California and the Willamette Valley of Oregon was being touted as a garden paradise. Averill and allied family offspring were becoming numerous again. They had been in McDonough County longer than anywhere else in recent memory. Good farming land to the west was cheap, with brand new areas opening up.

Most of the family decided to follow the river to northern Iowa, but brother Henry (also known as HJC) decided to go all the way to Oregon. We will follow the others a while but get back to him because he had a fascinating tale to tell, and told it. Everybody realizes, of course, that the Willamette Valley was just being developed at the time, but fewer realize, unless they dig for details, that so much of the land in between--including most of Iowa--was still the unsettled home of the Red Man.

The families of Norman and Allen and others took the river to the tiny settlement of Boone Forks, not far from a military establishment named Fort Dodge, Iowa. They stayed at that spot only two years and most likely the local history books do not even list their names, but their descendants will want to know what it was like while they were there. All the material about that place is taken from a "Historical Atlas of the Counties of Iowa, " Webster County section.

That part of the state was almost totally unsettled by whites until only a little before 1850, at which time Fort Clark was established by the 6th Regiment of the US Infantry for the purpose of keeping the warlike Sioux Indians in check. It was located in the neutral ground in between the Sac and Fox Indians. The Secretary of War ordered the name changed because there was already a Fort Clark, so they renamed it Fort Dodge in honor of US Senator Dodge of Wisconsin

The 1850-1 session of the Iowa Legislature was responsible for laying out Yell County (later called Webster) and Risley (Hamilton). The only people in those two counties at that time were in the little settlement at Boone Forks. Next year they petitioned to be united into one county called Webster. This was granted and remained in effect until later when the population grew.

The following quote is taken directly from the book: "The first settlers in Webster County underwent severe trials and privations. They had emigrated from other states to better their conditions by securing land. They dearly earned all the advantages they gained, shut out, comparatively speaking, from the world to shift as best they could, and obliged to resort to hunting and trapping to procure the necessaries of life. The nearest mills where flour or meal of any kind could be had were at Fort Des Moines or Oskaloosa, a distance of from 80 to 150 miles."

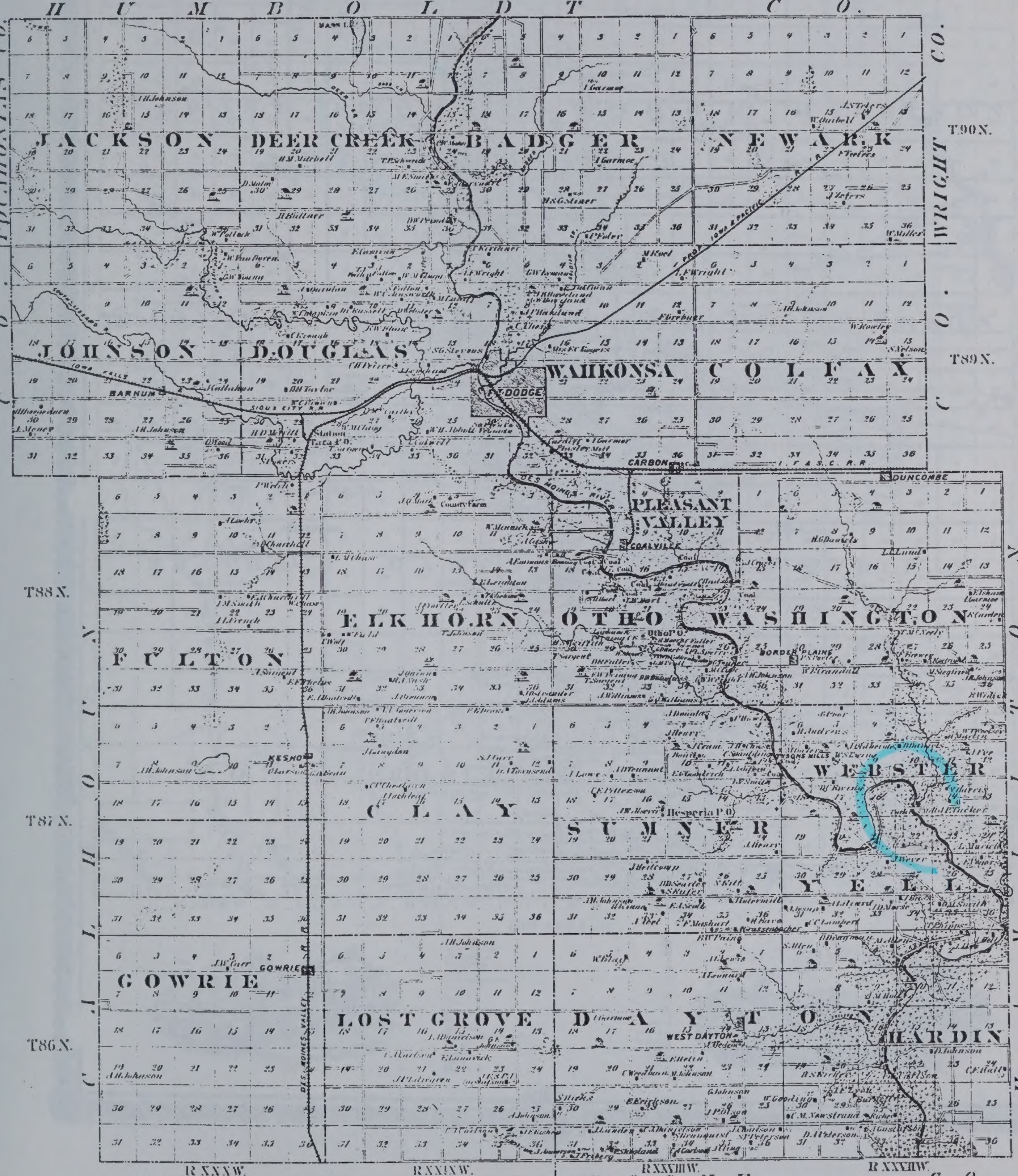
The above must apply to the Averills. In about 1853 the troops were ordered to establish a new fort in Minnesota where the Indian situation was more acute, so they abandoned Fort Dodge that year, and the first county seat was established about the same time. The first court was held in 1854. The land contained by the military reservation was put up for sale by the US Land Office in 1855, but by then the Averills had moved slightly south across the county line, and were in northern Boone County adjacent. That not being far away conditions might have been a little better but probably what really improved conditions was an increasing population. They bought a nice big farm (or what became one) in Pilot Mound Township and prospered.

The US 1860 census shows Norman, Martha, and all their children there, though the "baby" 3-year old Bethel was listed as a girl, Bertha.(Children that young often dressed the same that long ago.) Their farm was valued at $3000, though the average farm in that area was worth about $500. They also had $450 personal property. The top of this page mentioned the need for millers in the very earliest days. Well, near them lived miller Thomas J. Hussey and his wife Louisa, home worth $400 but property of $1000--probably equipment and buildings of his trade since the income would have been from the mill rather than a farm. (Their 8-year old son, Richard, later married one of the Averill girls in Kansas.)

Perhaps later we will discover more of their life in Boone County. We do know that Norman studied Methodism while they were in Iowa and became licensed to preach, though descendants do not remember him doing so. Daughter Sarah Jane did marry the local minister of their church, a young Civil War veteran (our ancestor Rev. John Wesley White). The oldest son, young William C. Averill, named for his grandfather Clayton, was killed fighting in Arkansas in the Civil War.

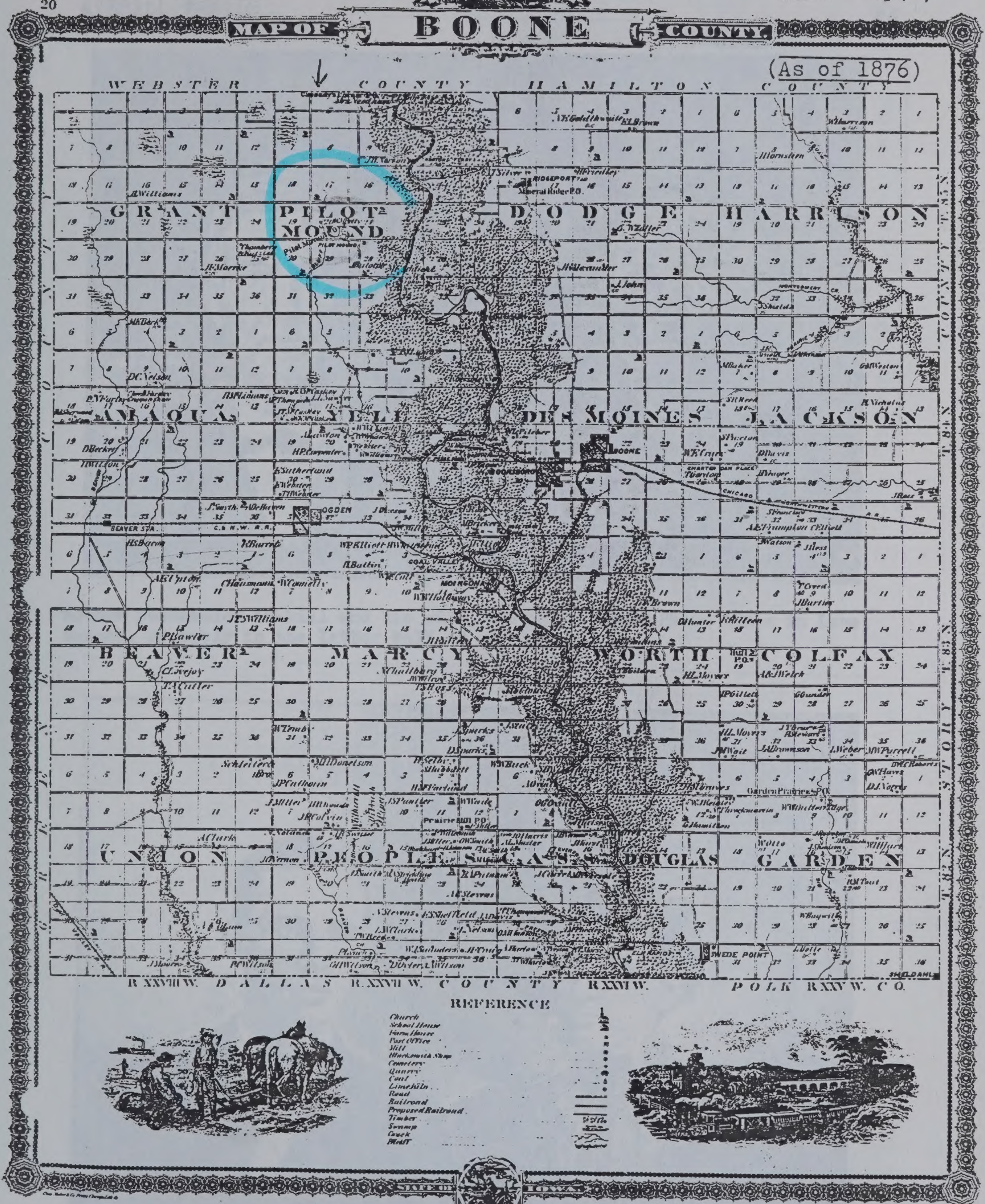
in 1868 the clan, grown bigger yet and always the pioneers, prepared to move again. In 1862 Kansas had established the Homestead Act granting free land to attract settlers but the Civil War intervened and was particularly bitter in eastern Kansas. By 1868 times were right so they went there, settling mainly in Miami County in the Lane and Osawatomie areas though some went as far south as Erie. As they put it, in 1881 66-year old Norman Averill and his sons, "Having no Methodist church close, joined the local Society of Friends, becoming Quakers."

MAP OF WEBSTER COUNTY


HUMBOLDT CO.
POCAHONTAS CO.
WRIGHT CO.
CALHOUN CO.
HAMILTON CO.
GREENE CO.
BOONE CO.
JACKSON
DEER CREEK
BADGER
NEWARK
JOHNSON
DOUGLAS
WAHKONSA
COLFAX
PLEASANT VALLEY
FULTON
ELKHORN
OTHO
WASHINGTON
CLAY
SUMNER
WEBSTER
YELL
GOWRIE
LOST GROVE
DAYTON
HARDIN
FT. DODGE
BARNUM
CARBON
DUNCOMBE
COALVILLE
KESHO
GOWRIE
WEST DAYTON
Hesperia P.O.
T.90N.
T.89N.
T.88N.
T.87N.
T.86N.
R.XXX.W.
R.XXIX.W.
R.XXVIII.W.
R.XXVII.W.
DES MOINES RIVER
IOWA FALLS & SIOUX CITY R.R.
IOWA & PACIFIC R.R.

When the Averill Family first moved to Iowa, they lived here 2 years.

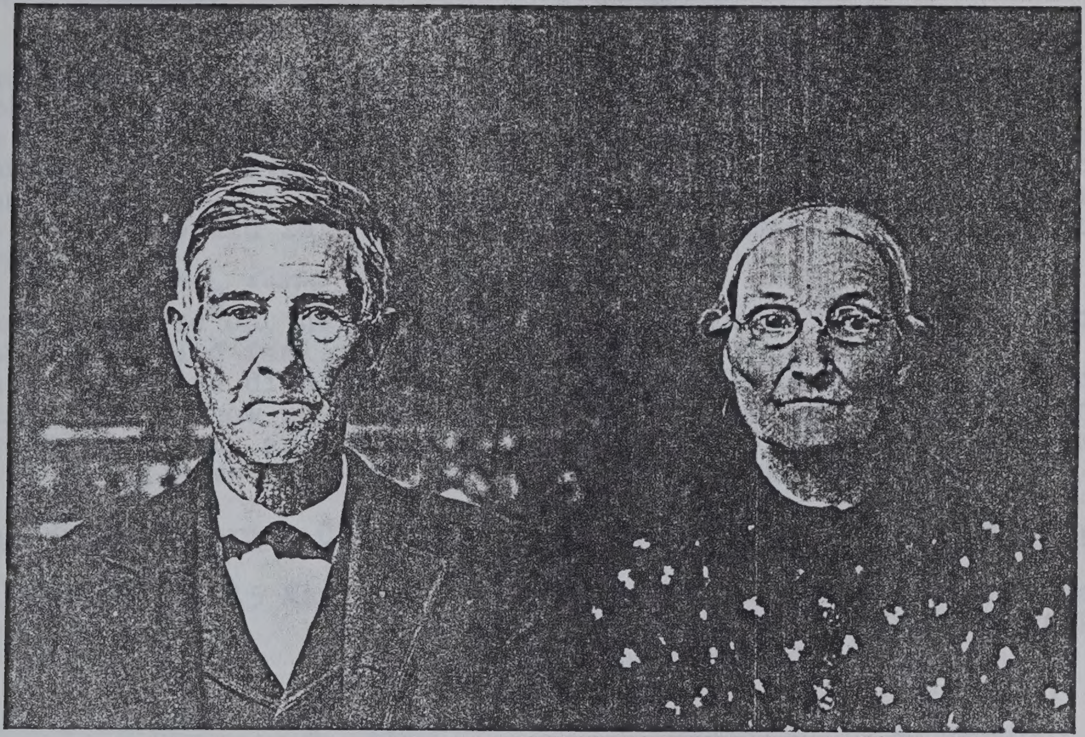
STATE OF IOWA



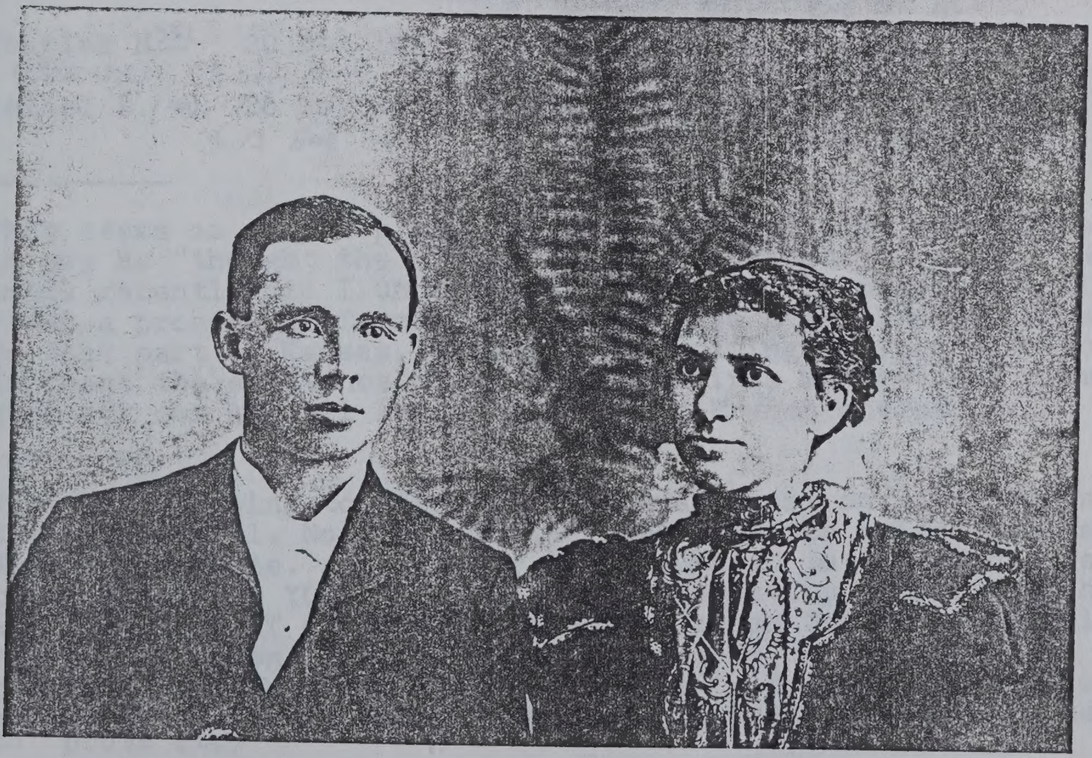
(As of 1876)

MAP OF BOONE COUNTY
WEBSTER COUNTY
HAMILTON COUNTY
GRANT
PILOT MOUND
DODGE
HARRISON
AMAQUA
YELL
DES MOINES
JACKSON
BOONE
OGDEN
BEAVER
MARCY
WORTH
COLFAX
UNION
PEOPLES
CASS
DOUGLAS
GARDEN
SWEDE POINT
STORY COUNTY
DALLAS COUNTY
POLK CO.
REFERENCE
Church
School House
Farm House
Post Office
Mill
Blacksmith Shop
Cemetery
Quarry
Coal
Lime Kiln
Road
Railroad
Proposed Railroad
Timber
Swamp
Creek
Bluff
STATE OF IOWA

Rev. John Wesley White and Sarah Jane Averill were married at Pilot Mound Twp., Boone County, Iowa, on 16 September 1867.



Norman Chancellor Averill and his wife, Martha E. Clayton. Photo taken in Lane, Kansas, probably in the latter half of the 1880's.



William Wesley White and his wife, Mary Liddie, or Lydia (Dunn). Photo taken in Hamilton, Mo. in the late 1890's. Wesley was a grandson of N.C. and M.E. Averill.

They were certainly senior citizens when Norman and Martha's precious photograph was taken. His hair was a little unruly but he had nice, regular features. He seemed intelligent and sensitive. Perhaps he was even handsome as a young man. Both had probably lost their teeth. She had thin hair and thick glasses but looked so sweet I would love to hug her. And maybe I inherit her arched eyebrows.

Spring Grove Cemetery Row N Lot B - o

They appeared on the 1900 Miami County Kansas census next door to son Bethel and family. Soundex for 1910 does not show them, so they must have died before then. Microfilmed vital records of that county show none of our family, so the plan is to search Franklin County and elsewhere--maybe Quaker records if available. They could have gone to stay with a son towards the last.

Children of Norman Chancellor and Martha E.(Clayton) Averill:

William C. b.	15 May 1845	McDonough Co. IL. Entered Civil War Boone Co. IA, died Little Rock, Arkansas during the war.
Quincy Monroe (24)	4 Feb 1848 m. 14 Apr 1872	Mc D. IL, m. Rebecca D. Haworth (21) b. Osceola 10
+Sarah Jane R.	18 Oct 1849	Mc D. IL, m. Rev. John Wesley White
* Martha E.	22 Sep 1852 m. 24 Mar 1871	Webster Co. IA. m. Richard Hussey in KS. (also 18)(1852-1919) d. 15 Aug 1895 leaving 9 children Spring Grove Cemetery Row V Lots 13 & 14
Charles N. (22) (1856-1936)	20 Feb 1855 m. 13 Feb 1878	Boone Co, IA, m. Anna Lasby (N. prob Leasley Boone Co) (age 16) S.G. Cem Row V Lot 13 (1858-1884)
Bethel P. (20)	26 Nov 1856 m. 15 Aug 1877	Boone Co. IA, m. Mary E. Wells. (19) at Paola KS. d. 14 Aug 1923, Shoshone, Idaho

---

This seems as good a place as any to mention that Grandpa used to say he "thought the Averill name was probably French." Not until recently did I understand what he really meant. In his youth a prosperous farmer named Narcisse Averill moved from France to that part of Kansas, greatly complicating my record searches. At least the existence of that man confirms my previous premise that our own Averill Family had Norman French ancestors!

Next we are going to digress a bit and report on Henry James Cropsey Averill, Norman's brother, who was the writer's Great-Great Granduncle. The reader is encouraged to determine his relationship to YOU. He is a very interesting relative to have, and the first of our kin to take the Oregon Trail to the Wilamette Valley in Oregon. What is even better, he reported details of the trip. (Members of another of writer's family lines claimed to have gone to California during the Gold Rush, but gave no details to prove it.)

Norm C Averill - 11 Jan 1815 - 12 Feb 1882
o Martha Clayton Averill 10 Oct 1822 - 03 Jan 1908

* Marriage officiated by Rev. Bonny White, John W. White bonds man

NOVEMBER 25, 1982,

(PHOTOCOPIED FROM
AN OREGON PERIODICAL)

Past Times

H.J.C. Averill

By Margaret Standish Carey

H.J.C. Averill was one of Linn County's prominent pioneer citizens. Material about this man who surveyed much land around the county was recently given to us by a descendant of Averill, James Stanard of McMinnville.

Averill is a familiar name in these parts. Two of the local area's weekly newspapers, *The Times* of Brownsville and *The Halsey Review*, were at different times run by Virgil Averill and his family, also decendants of H.J.C. Averill.

A familiar landmark is the little yellow Averill house located on the southeast corner of Stanard and Averill streets in Brownsville's north side.

But H.J.C. Averill, himself, is not as well known to today's generation. Part of Stanard's collection included a paper written in both the first and second person; but presumably autobiographical about the man, Henry J.C. Averill.

The manuscript has been slightly edited for this column but retains the flavor of the original.

• • • •

"Henry James Cropsey Averill was the eldest of five children of Philo Averill and Rebecca Rice-Averill. Philo was born March 20, 1768. Rebecca was born April 27, 1775.

"Henry J.C. Averill, born July 20, 1809, at Stillwater, Saratoga, Co., N.Y. Left there the fall of 1813 for Ohio. He was one year there, then in 1814 settled in Vevay, Switzerland, Co., Indiana.

"In 1818 moved to Illinois, settled near Elisabethtown, Pope Co. In 1824 moved to McDonough Co., Illinois. Settled near McComb in said county. Was married there to Huldah Ann Warren September 10, 1840.

"Lived there eight years, then moved to Mercer County (Illinois). In 1850 . . . sold out with intention of coming to Oregon, but failed to get pay for place.

"Stopped in Henderson County a little of year. In the spring of '52, the 15th day of April, started for Oregon. On the 8th of October started to cross the Cascade Mountains.

"IN 5(?) days got across the mountains and got into Linn County, Oregon, near Albany without a cent, and (with) a family of wife and 4 children. Had 2 yoke of oxen, one cow. Took up a claim four miles from Albany and built a log house and covered it in the rain with clapboards.

"Moved-in without any floor. Built a fire in the middle of (the) house. "Cut fir brush to put our bed on, then split out puncheons and hewed them out and made a floor.

"Our furniture consisted of three (?), 4 stools and split boards and made a table. Made a bed stead by putting boards from cracks in wall, with posts to hold them up.

"Lived at that place 4 years, It being so sickly lost 4 children; then on the river. Moved out on Albany Prairie 5 miles from Albany. Wife died there April 20, 1859. Kind neighbors took 2 of the children and two oldest stayed at home.

"In 1860 (?), moved to near Brownsville where I (H.J.C. Averill) have since resided. "Was elected county surveyor 7 times, served 14 years. Elected 3 times in Illinois."

• • • •

Averill added to his story the following information about the trip to Oregon across the plains:

"Had trouble with Indians one day. Cholera raged (?) from Platte River to Snake River. At one place when we came along there was seventy (victims?). "For several hundred miles we were never out of sight of somebody dying, or a new made grave. Have seen people alive and well at night and in the morning dead. Our train consisted of about 100 wagons, some bound for California, some Oregon.

• • • •

Another item in Jim Stanard's Averill collection is an official document dated February 15, 1893, issued by the United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Pensions, granting H.J.C. Averill a survivor's pension of eight-dollars-a-month for the latter's service as a private in the Indian Wars, in Captain Ball's Company, Illinois Volunteers.

Of local interest is the handwritten "In Memorium" prepared by the Brownsville Lodge, No. 36 AF&AM, DATED Nov. 5, 1897, following the death of one of its fellow Masons, H.J.C. Averill.

The eulogy was prepared by J.P. Cooley, W.B. Blanchard and F.M. Powell, and was read for the Lodge and submitted to the Brownsville newspaper fopr publication.

It is obvious that Averill was a man who commanded the affection and respect of his peers and the citizens of Brownsville and Linn County.

Our thanks to Jim Stanard for sharing these glimpses into the life of another pioneer of Linn County. ☐

Copyright © 1982 by Calapoola Publications

J. E. BLACKBURN

Surveyor with Level at work in mountainous setting

Mrs. Meredith Bolton, Oregon descendant of H.J.C. Averill, sent a photocopy of this to Mrs. Billie Pringle, Columbia MO, writer's sister.

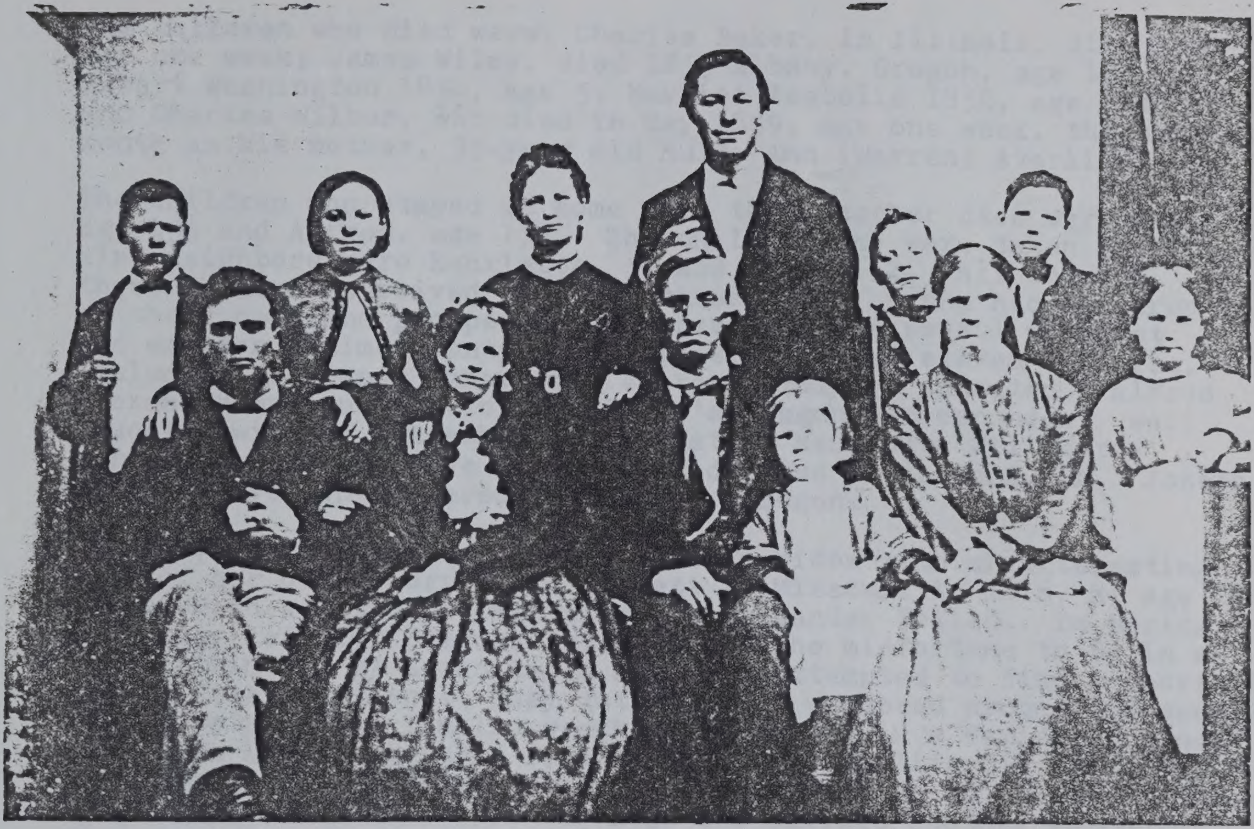
With no change except to arrange in chronological order for clarity, the words in quotes are the actual autobiographical words of HJC, himself. "Sold out in 1850 with intention of coming to Oregon but failed to get pay for place so stopped over in Henderson County. Started for Oregon April 15, 1852. Our train consisted of about 100 wagons, some bound for California, some for Oregon. Had trouble with Indians one day. Cholera raged from Platte River to Snake River. At one place we came along there was seventy"(victims?) "For several hundred miles we were never out of sight of someone dying or a new made grave. Have seen people alive and well at night and in the morning dead. On the 8th of October started to cross the Cascade mountains. In 5 (?) days got across the mountains and got into Linn County, Oregon, near Albany without a cent and (with) a family of wife and 4 children. Had 2 yoke of oxen, one cow."

HJC then did what he had to. The cold, wet season was upon them and they had to have shelter. The children were little. He took up a donation claim in the only place readily available, which turned out to be a disaster. It was not far from the river, with little lakes and swamps not far enough away. Malaria was very bad, though of course he did not know it. (Living right on the Ohio River in a different climate had been all right.)

HJC continues, "Built a log house and covered it in the rain, with clapboards. Moved in without any floor. Built a fire in middle of the house. Cut fir brush to put our bed on, then split out puncheons and hewed them out and made a floor. Our furniture consisted of 3 (?), 4 stools, and split boards and made a table. Made a bedstead by putting boards from cracks in walls, with posts to hold them up. Lived at that place 4 years. It being so sickly lost 4 children; then on the river. Moved out on Albany Prairie 5 miles from Albany. Wife died there on April 20, 1859. Kind neighbors took 2 of the children and the oldest 2 stayed at home. In 1860 moved to near Brownsville where I have since resided. Was elected county surveyor 7 times, served 14 years. Elected 3 times in Illinois."

(A sign of the times was that all during those terrible times in the malaria-infested region, HJC and Hulda continued to have children. Including the four who died in Albany and one in Illinois, they had nine children.)

Away from that unlucky region, his life changed for the better. He was evidently a very good surveyor, and a great many of the early townsites and roads were laid out by him. He must have learned surveying from his father, Philo. It is very interesting to see this Averill doing well following the same occupation his ancestor, Will Averill, Jr., succeeded so well in two centuries before. One wonders whether HJC knew anything about that or, like his distant cousins in Connecticut about the same time, had lost all track of his early ancestors. He did know about his Grandfather, Captain Moses, and his Uncle General Elisha and their service in the Revolutionary War. He also knew about the Cogswells from Philo, and loved to repeat those stories to his own children, as reported by the boy Philo had named, William Henry Harrison Averill. (WHH)



Front Row: R. Stout, Eliza (Belieu) Stout, H.J.C. Averill, Mary Jack (twin), Sarah (Liggett-Belieu-Jack) Averill, Sarah Jack (twin)

Back Row: Francis Marion Jack, Henrietta Willametta Averill, Julia (Belieu) Hall, either William Henry Harrison Averill or Alfred Alexander Averill, _?_ Jack (is this really Joseph Pearne Averill?), Jasper Newton Jack.

It is amusing to look at this picture and separate out the Averills, the Belieus, and the Jacks. You could really figure it out without being told, as the Averills' mouths turn up, the Jacks' turn down, and the Belieus' are straight. This was probably taken soon after H.J.C. and Sarah's 1861 marriage, for little Arminta Olive is not in the picture.

The children who died were: Charles Baker, in Illinois, died 1847 age one week; James Wiley, died 1855 Albany, Oregon, age 13; Albert Washington 1854, age 5; Harriet Isabella 1852, age 6 mos.; and Charles Wilbur, who died in May 1859, age one week, the same month as his mother, 35-year old Hulda Ann (Warren) Averill.

The children who stayed at home when their mother died were WHH, age 15½ and Alfred, age 13½. The children who were taken in by kind neighbors were Henrietta, 5½ and Joseph, 2. All four of those children survived the hard times, grew up and had children of their own, and prospered. WHH became a successful merchant and was for a time county commissioner. He had eleven children, including newspaper owners and editors, college educated. Alfred Alexander was ancestor of my sister's Oregon correspondent, well educated wife of a teacher. The sister, Henrietta Willametta married twice, had five children, and lived in Oakland, CA. Joseph Pearne stayed in the area, at Joseph, Oregon.

In 1861, HJC married Mrs. Sarah Jack, a widow with an interesting past of her own. Born Sarah Liggett in Missouri in 1816, at age 17 she married a Methodist minister, Rev. Leander Belieu. In Spring 1845 they left for Oregon; but they had the misfortune to be in a wagon train led by a man named Meek who attempted to find a shortcut through the mountains. They got lost and wandered around for several months before they finally reached the Dalles in a famishing condition. In 1849, when gold fever broke out in California, Rev. Belieu took a ship but perished aboard and was buried on an island, leaving her a widow with children. In 1851 she married another Methodist minister, Rev. N. D. Jack, and they moved to Brownsville, Oregon where he died a few years later. (Sept.1857) In 1861 Sarah and HJC were married, and had one daughter, Arminta Olive, who married and had a family in Brownsville. Sarah (Liggett)(Belieu)(Jack) Averill died 19 Nov. 1894 at age 78. She had borne 12 children of three husbands, eight of whom were then living, and had 53 grandchildren and 41 great grandchildren and 2 great great grandchildren at the time of her death!

In later years, Henry James Cropsey Averill became a familiar figure in the area, well liked, and neighborhood children called him "Grandpa Averill" whether they were relatives or not.

In 1892, "when he was too old to carry his surveying instruments," HJC received pension #936 of $8.00 a month for volunteer service in the Indian Wars in Illinois. He died in 1897, age 88, leaving behind five children and their descendants.

Sarah Jane R. Averill^{7}(Norman Chancellor^{6} Philo^{5} Moses^{4} Isaac^{3} William^{2} William^{1}) was born 18 Oct 1849 near Colchester, Tennessee Township, McDonough County, Illinois. She was daughter of Norman Chancellor and Martha E. (Clayton) Averill and also later the much-loved mother of Grandpa Wesley White. When she was a tiny two-year old, her family and others in the extended Averill Family (except for Uncle Henry and his family, who went to Oregon) followed the route of the DesMoines River to Webster County in North Central Iowa, stayed briefly, and settled slightly south on a nice big farm at Pilot Mound Township in Boone County. She grew up there, and attended a Sunday School class at the local Methodist Church. Her father, a successful farmer, studied Methodism and was licensed to preach.

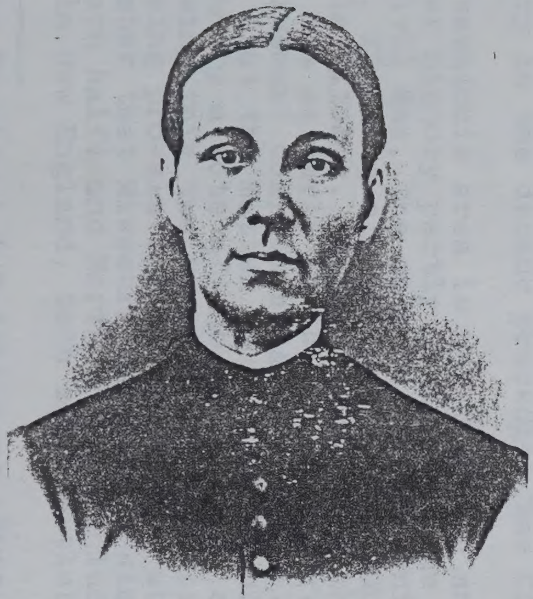
On 16 Sep 1867, when she was a month short of her 18th birthday, Sarah Jane married the popular and zealous 24-year old minister of the church they attended, the Reverend John Wesley White, born 30 Nov 1843 near Millville, Clayton County, Iowa, perhaps over the Dubuque County border. A beautiful wedding ceremony was held at the home of the bride, performed by a Rev. E. H. Hessig.

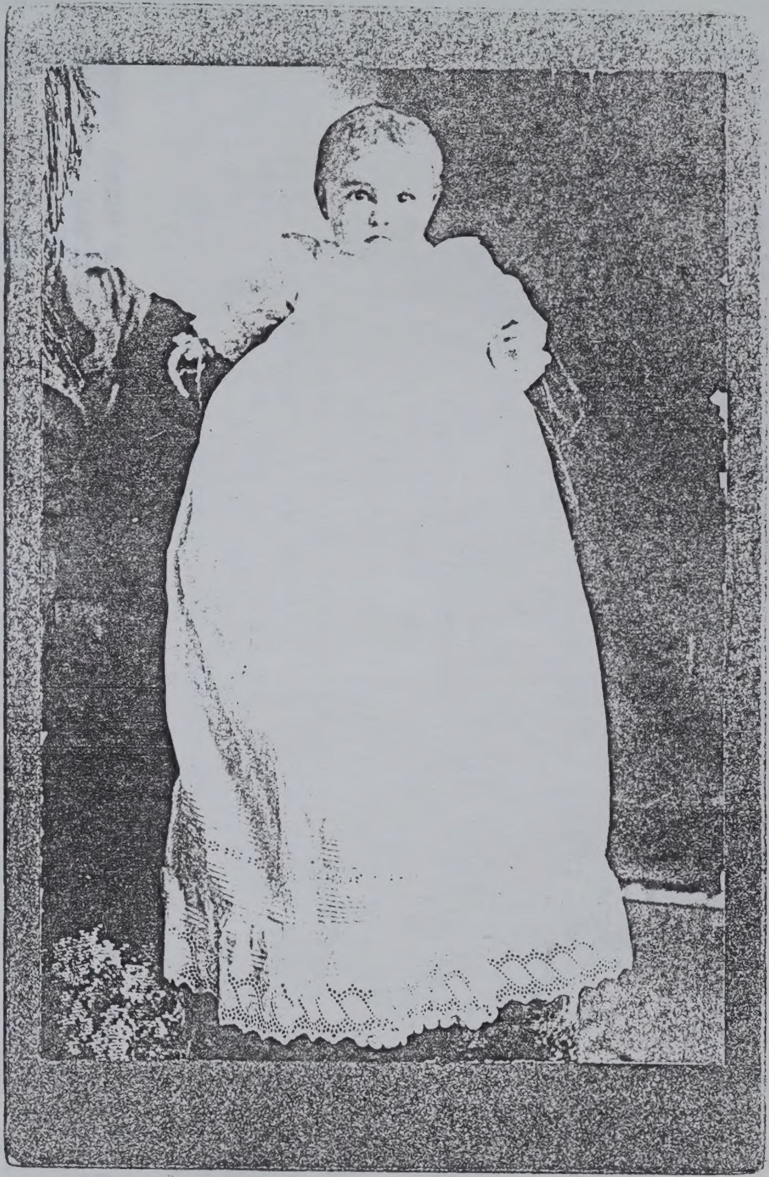
Among those in attendance at the wedding were the bride's parents and the groom's father and new stepmother, Maria (Hughbanks) White. The groom's natural parents were Barney White, born 30 Mar 1815 near Buffalo, New York, and Susan (Griffith) White born 20 Feb 1827 in the State of Kentucky. From this it can be seen that the families of both the bride and the groom were a blending of Northern and Southern culture.

Undoubtedly Sarah Jane's parents, being religiously inclined, were delighted that she had chosen a husband of such undeniably good character, but one wonders whether she realized the difficult life that awaited her as the wife of an evangelistically inclined Free Methodist minister in a more isolated community, often sent by church headquarters on difficult missions. Perhaps she did.

Her photo shows a pleasant, sincere-looking young woman with a severe pulled-back hairdo and a tailored dark dress such as a minister's wife might have worn to church in those days. Photocopies do not do it justice, but one day while looking at her photo I accidentally put my finger over the hair and was surprised to see a pretty face looking back at me. Grandpa spoke reverently, almost adoringly, of her. She seems to have been kind, gentle, and to have strived very hard to give her children the very best care she could. She was much more than a good helpmate to her husband; she carried on many of the farm duties while he was away preaching, and there was never enough money.

Family Bible Records





Sarah Jane Averill and her granddaughter Ada White. Sarah was born 18 Oct. 1849 in McDonough Co., Ill., died 31 July 1897, probably Gentry Co., Mo. Sarah and Ada never met for Ada was born 6 years later on 23 Oct. 1903 in Kingston Twp., Caldwell Co., Mo. She is now Mrs James A. Yoakum Sr. and resides with her husband in Kingston, Mo.

Sarah's clothing and hair style seem to reflect the Quaker spirit of simplicity.

Ada's dress may have been hand-sewn by her Grandmother Dunn who was a professional seamstress. In the upper left of Ada's photo are pen lines where someone has shaded out part of a face. This photo by Hare, Hamilton, Mo.

Anyone who thinks the part is exaggerated about Free Methodist evangelism and "bleeding Kansas" as it applies to Rev. John Wesley White may be correct.

The reason the writer thinks it is probably true is that he seems to have taken his childhood training to heart, leading him to become a minister. He appears to have been especially devoted to his father, perhaps partly because he lost his mother, his brother, and his sisters at such a tender age.

All available records about Barney White show him to have been a deeply religious man who detested slavery. He gave stump speeches, preached sermons, and joined or chaired abolitionist committees. Also, we know that John stayed with his Griffith grandparents a while when his mother died. Even though they were Southerners, they too supported abolitionist organizations.

In late spring, after the September wedding, the family group set out again for homesteads in a new wilderness, this time not in a virgin forest or mile-wide river, but on the treeless rich, fertile plains of eastern Kansas where the prairie grasses could reach as high as a man's head and were splashed with wildflowers and sunflowers. When they first arrived, there were a few bears, wolves, and deer around, and the area abounded with small, furry animals, also prairie chickens and bob-whites. The larger animals were starting to leave with encroaching settlement. They settled first at the Lane and Osawatomie area, at the junction of the Pottawatomie and Marais des Cygnes Rivers not quite forty-five miles southwest of Kansas City and twenty miles from the Missouri border.

If I thought of it at all while I was growing up, I assumed my great grandparents moved to Kansas because they were part of the Averill Family group. But now, remembering Great Grandfather's evangelistic zeal as well as that of his younger children, and after reviewing the early history of the area where they settled, I'm beginning to realize that it might have been at least partly the other way around.

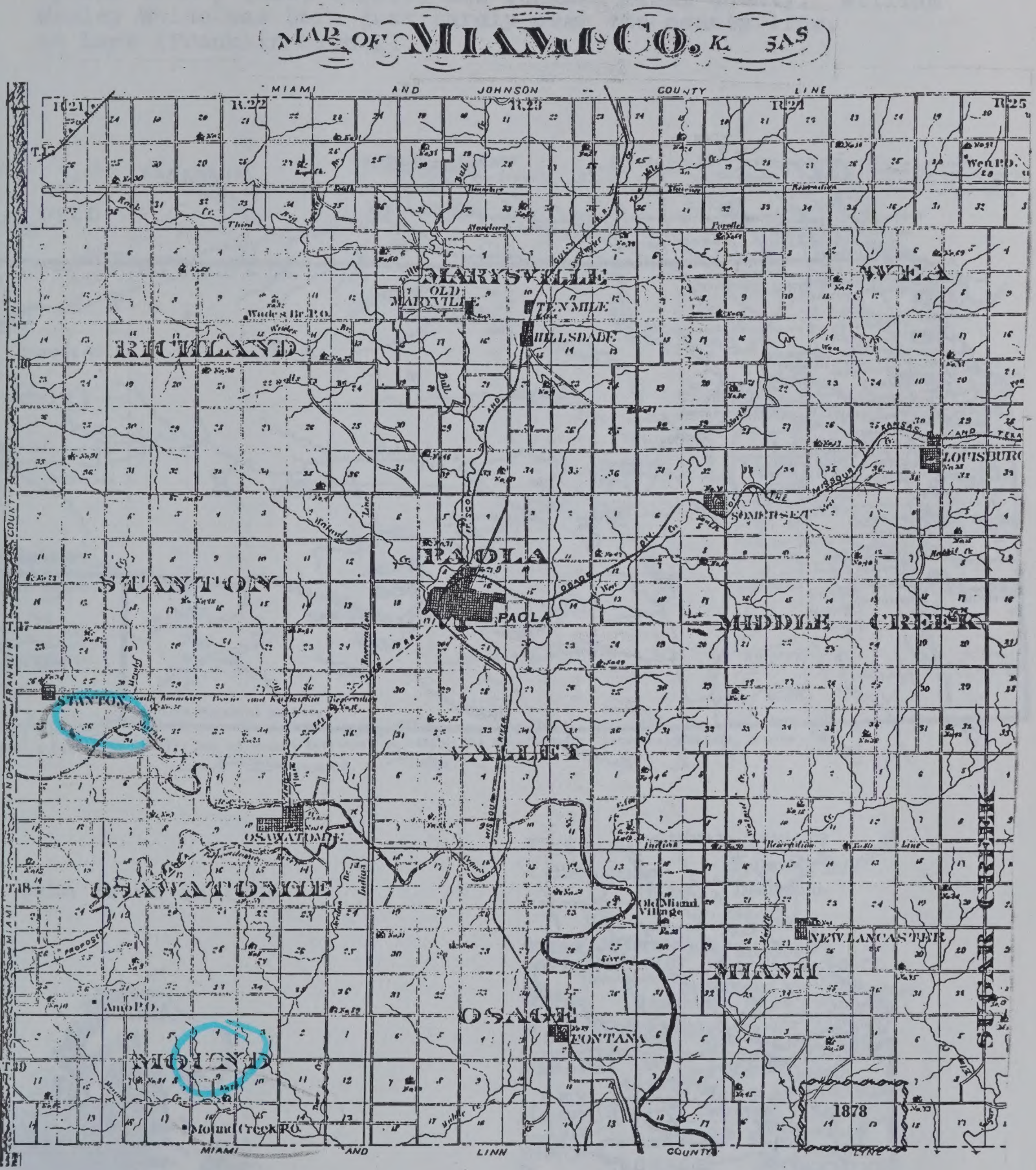
Sarah Jane's brother, young William C. Averill, was killed fighting slavery during the Civil War at Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1865. Her husband, John, was also a Civil War veteran, as well as a Free Methodist missionary. He probably was anxious to "bring the light" to those who previously had promoted slavery on the Kansas frontier as well as to encourage the badly battered faithful already there. He did not go with the idea of attaining prosperity, but of saving souls.

In order to make Rev. White's aspirations more clearly understood, it is necessary to back up just a little and review Kansas local history in the decade preceding the Civil War.

The Osawatomie area is noted in the annals of "Bleeding Kansas" pioneer history partly because in the years immediately preceding the Civil War, the colorful abolitionist, John Brown, struggled there, fighting slavery and hiding runaway slaves. He was murdered for his efforts. Border warfare on the Kansas-Missouri boundary broke out as early as 1855. The suffering was exacerbated when the Missouri Compromise Act was repealed in 1861 with the declaration that the matter of slavery should be decided in the future by a vote of the populace--a clear invitation to disaster. Following this two territorial legislatures functioned simultaneously, one being pro-slavery and the other abolitionist. Southerners (remember that Missouri was then a slave state, at least in the southern half) and Northerners, including religious groups organized in New England, both sent settlers into the area in an

---

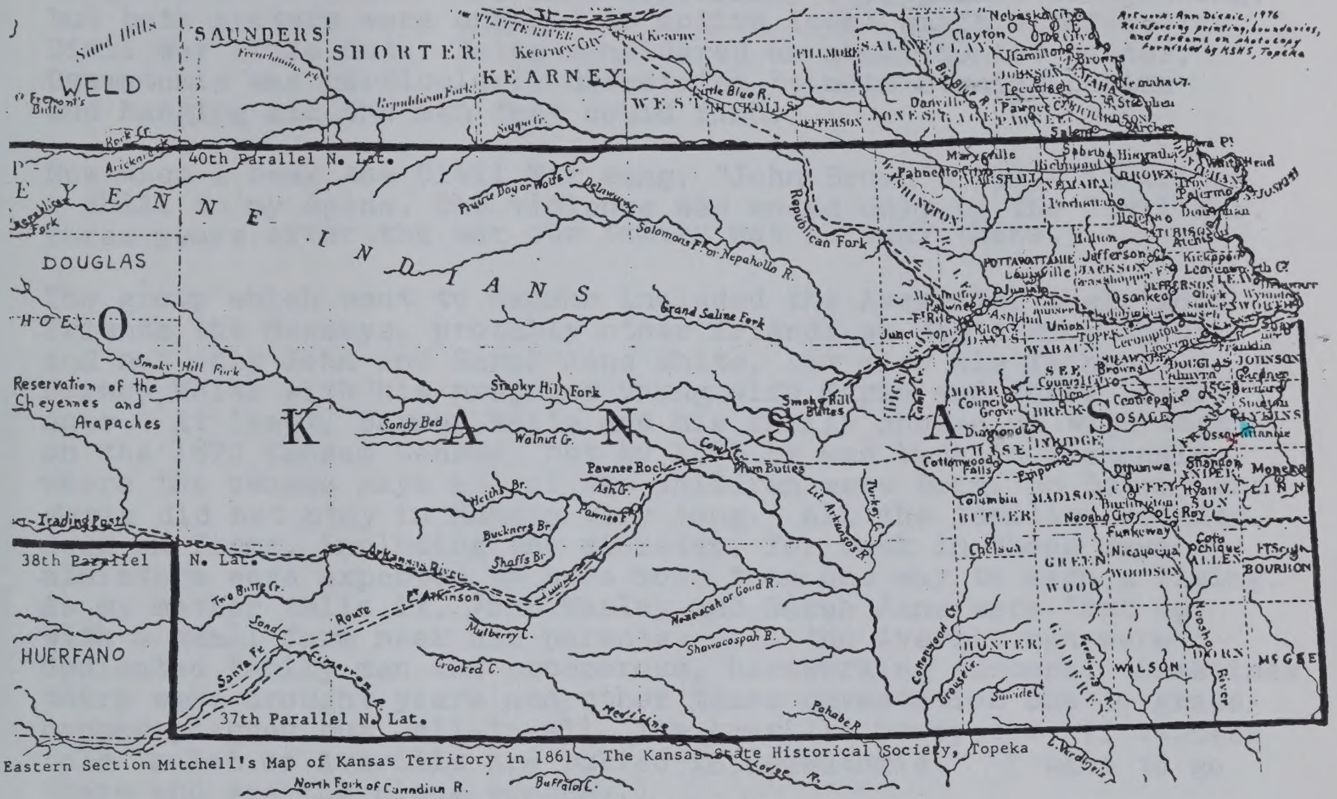
"Kansas Territorial Settlers of 1860" - Clara Robertson
"A Scattered People" - Gerald McFarland (Pantheon Press)pp 141-156 etc
or any encyclopedia about John Brown or KS territorial history


MAP OF MIAMI CO. KANSAS
MIAMI AND JOHNSON COUNTY LINE
MIAMI AND LINN COUNTY LINE
FRANKLIN COUNTY LINE
FRANKLIN AND MIAMI
R.21
R.22
R.23
R.24
R.25
T.16
T.17
T.18
T.19
RICHLAND
MARYSVILLE
OLD MARYVILLE
TEN MILE
HILLSDALE
WEA
LOUISBURG
SOMERSET
PAOLA
STANTON
MIDDLE CREEK
VALLEY
OSAWATOMIE
Old Miami Village
NEW LANCASTER
MIAMI
SUGAR CREEK
OSAGE
FONTANA
MOUND
Amo P.O.
Mound Creek P.O.
Wade's Br. P.O.
Wea P.O.
1878

This shows the western part of Miami County, Kansas. The town of Lane, Kansas, now in Franklin County, is not shown, and is a little bit southwest of Osawatomie and Mound. Varying with boundary changes as the area developed, censuses show Norman Chancellor Averill and family in Mound, Osawatomie, and Stanton Post-Office.

6

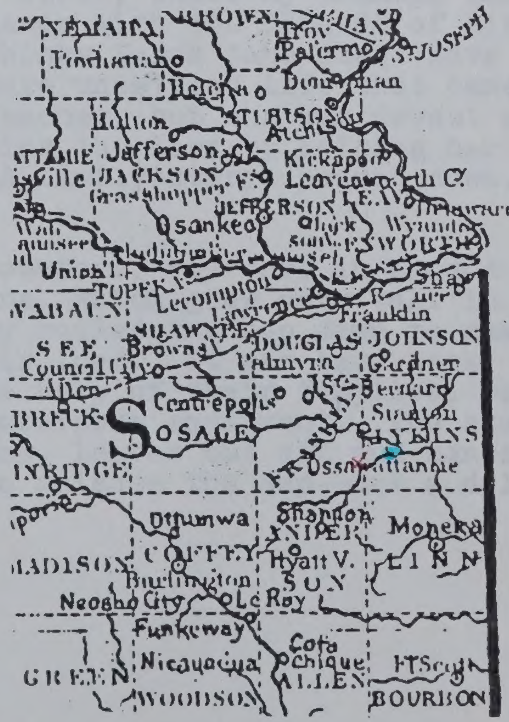
Actually, this shows Kansas seven years before they moved there. Lykins County (East border) was renamed Miami County. William Wesley White was born just barely over the county line, at Lane (Franklin County).


SAUNDERS
SHORTER
KEARNEY
WELD
WEST
40th Parallel N. Lat.
CHEYENNE INDIANS
DOUGLAS
HOEL
Reservation of the Cheyennes and Arapaches
KANSAS
Smoky Hill Fork
Solomons Fk or Nepaholla R.
Republican Fork
Grand Saline Fork
Sandy Bed
Walnut Cr.
Pawnee Rock
Arkansas River
Ft. Atkinson
Trading Post
38th Parallel N. Lat.
HUERFANO
Santa Fe Route
37th Parallel N. Lat.
Marysville
Topeka
Lawrence
Lecompton
LYKINS
OSAGE
BOURBON
LINN
McGEE
WILSON
DORN
HUNTER
GODFREY
BUTLER
MADISON
COFFEY
ALLEN
WOODSON
GREENWOOD
Emporia

Artwork: Ann Dicaic, 1976
Reinforcing printing, boundaries, and streams on photocopy furnished by KSHS, Topeka

Eastern Section Mitchell's Map of Kansas Territory in 1861 The Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka

John Brown in 1856


NEMAHA
BROWN
Troy
Palermo
St. JOSEPH
Doniphan
Holton
Jefferson
JACKSON
Kickapoo
Leavenworth C.
Osankeo
Union
TOPEKA
Lecompton
Lawrence
Franklin
DOUGLAS
JOHNSON
Palmyra
Centropolis
OSAGE
LYKINS
Ossawattamie
Ottumwa
Shannon
Hyatt V.
Moneka
LINN
COFFEY
Burlington
Neosho City
Le Roy
Funkeway
Nicayocua
Cota Chique
ALLEN
FT. Scott
BOURBON
WOODSON
GREEN
MADISON

X = Lane, Kansas

effort to influence the eventual vote. Because of the proximity to southern Missouri, the pro-slavers were able to predominate slightly, particularly when, as complained of, hordes of "settlers" came in shortly before elections who were gone shortly after, back to Missouri. They also had more access to arm aments. Ministers, considered to be leaders, were especially susceptible to lynching, but both sectors were engaged in active local warfare before the Civil War broke out. Being considered an abolitionist center, Osawatomie was particularly devastated by mobs burning cabins and hanging all the men they could find.

Now when I hear the Civil War song, "John Brown's body" it brings a chill to my spine. The violence was ended only by the Civil War. Three years after the war our family was already there.

The group which went to Kansas included the Averills, their good friends the Husseys, probably other friends we don't know about, and not only John and Sarah Jane White, but also his father Barney White with his pregnant young wife Maria and three little ones. At least, Barney White and his family showed up with them on the 1870 Kansas Census, but by 1880 he was back in Wisconsin where the census says all of the children were born. So Barney and Maria did not stay in Kansas very long. All the families settled down on farms, including the minister, for back in those days ministers were expected to have more than one way to earn a living. As my mother tells it, John Wesley and Sarah Jane were "set up" with a small farm near her parents. All the Averill men were dedicated family men and prosperous, hardworking farmers. Sometimes there were drought years and other times devastation due to grasshopper plagues but, all-in-all, the Averills prospered (I've been told "a lot of Averills are buried in Osawatomie." I want to go there and see the place someday.)

The Whites lived mostly at Lane at first, where my Grandpa was born, but later moved in accordance with the demands of his career as a minister. My mother thinks Sarah Jane might have felt reluctant, at first, to live the more unsettled life that came with being married to an evangelical preacher, but she was devout and good natured, feeling she was serving the lord by helping her husband. Life was not easy. A family story, passed down, illustrates some of the problems:

Sugar, which we take for granted nowadays, was rare in Kansas when Grandpa was a boy. People grew cane, which grew very tall in that rich, as yet undepleted soil. They boiled the sap down to make molasses with which to sweeten their food. It was hard work, and men usually did most of it with the help of their families, because of heavy lifting, big fires and cumbersome equipment. The stalks had to be whacked down with machetes, leaves cut off and canes sliced into sections and crushed to release the sap--not a delicate operation at all.

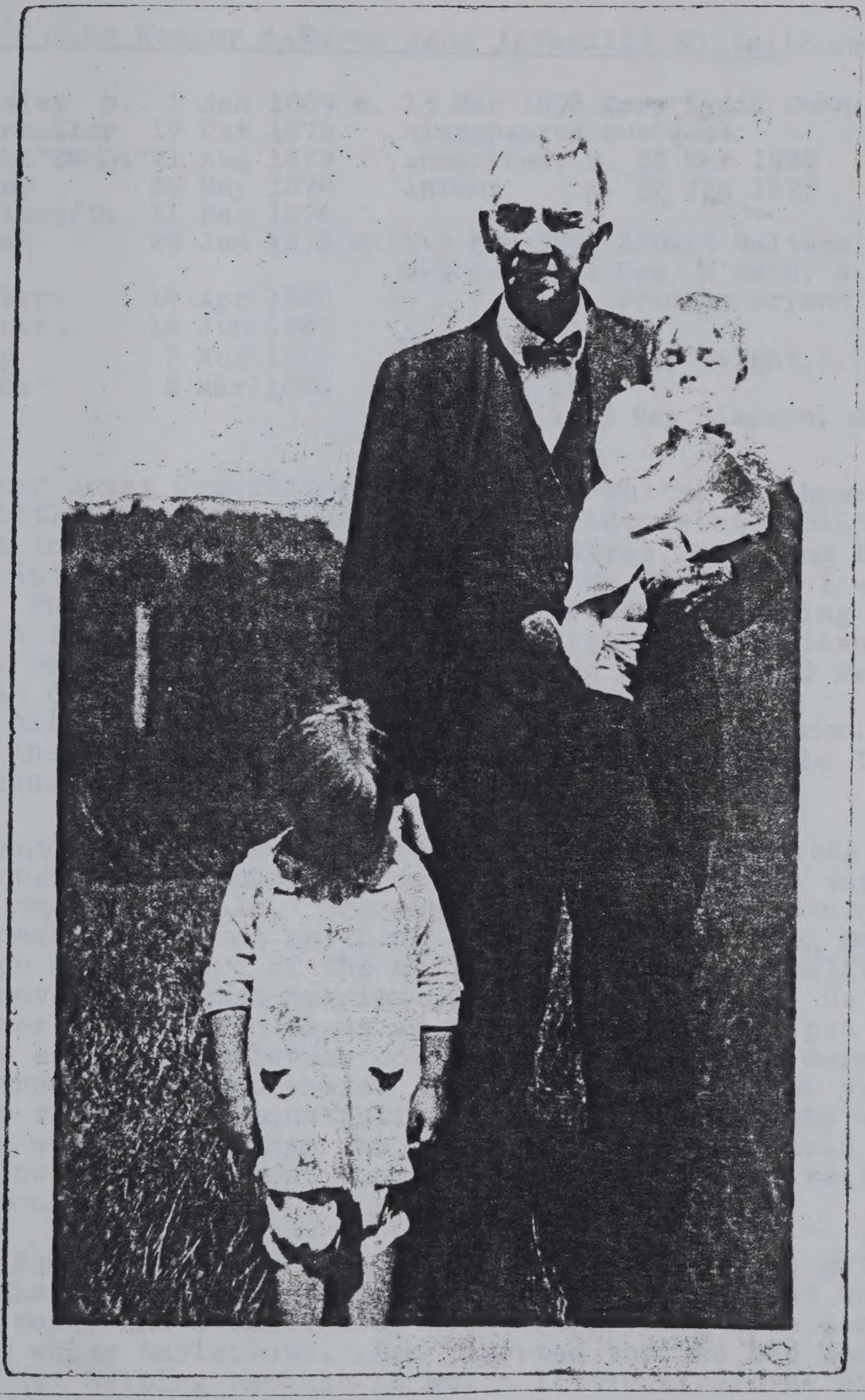
One year Great Grandfather was late in returning from a preaching trip and they became concerned because it was time for harvest. When yet more time passed, Sarah Jane and the bigger boys laboriously harvested the cane so it would be ready for him to finish when he got home. He was still longer delayed preaching, and the canes spoiled. The family had nothing sweet to eat that winter.

This is not a sad story. Great Grandfather undoubtedly considered that souls are more important than sweet-teeth. There were more important things in life than molasses, and they all knew it, though perhaps there was regret and grumbling. Those people were pioneers. Who ever said pioneers have it easy?

People must have enjoyed Great Grandfather's sermons, and he also had a way of bringing people of differing views together in harmony, which was a mixed blessing for his wife and children because Church headquarters was forever sending him on difficult and ticklish missions, or to straighten out disharmony--even finances--in congregations which were not doing well. He truly enjoyed such challenges and felt privileged at having been chosen by the Lord to do his work--but it did mean frequent absences from his family whenever he was sent away on some of the missions, or later moving them around to different places.

Sarah Jane was a young woman, not quite 46, when she died of tuberculosis on the family farm near Albany, Gentry County, Missouri, on 31 July 1897. She left behind a large family of children, the youngest of which was 7-year old Mary Ada (called "Ada") for whom my mother was named. She had struggled very hard to care for them and to teach them to be kind, decent, good Christians, and they were. In her last years she must have felt pretty weak from "consumption." Family tradition is that toward the end she had been very tired and resting a lot. Though it was late summer, the weather turned "nippy" and she became worried about the animals, got up, and went outside to tend to them. She became chilled, which precipitated her death. (Later on, an older married son remarked that he felt that his younger brothers who were still living at home should have looked after the livestock, since presumably they were in the house. Such a generalization may not be fair, since we do not know the circumstances. She was already fatally ill.)

After Great Grandmother died, Aunt Stella, the oldest daughter, took charge of running the house. She never married, and died in 1908. Great Grandfather remained single for 12 years, then on 9 Dec 1909, he married a lady named Kate Meade. I'm not sure how long she lived, but do not think it was very long, for by the time my mother was an early teenager he was "batching." (Their term for a single person living alone) Kate was probably a mature lady. There were no children of that marriage. He died 1 July 1929 at the Centerville, Iowa, home of his youngest son John and family. He was in his 86th year.



Rev. John Wesley White (age 83) and his great grand-daughters, Norma (age 3) and infant Billie Gene Hansen. Photo taken late in 1926.

One can see that more details will have to be learned to complete the following chart more thoroughly.

Children of John Wesley & Sarah Jane (Averill) White:(Surname-White)

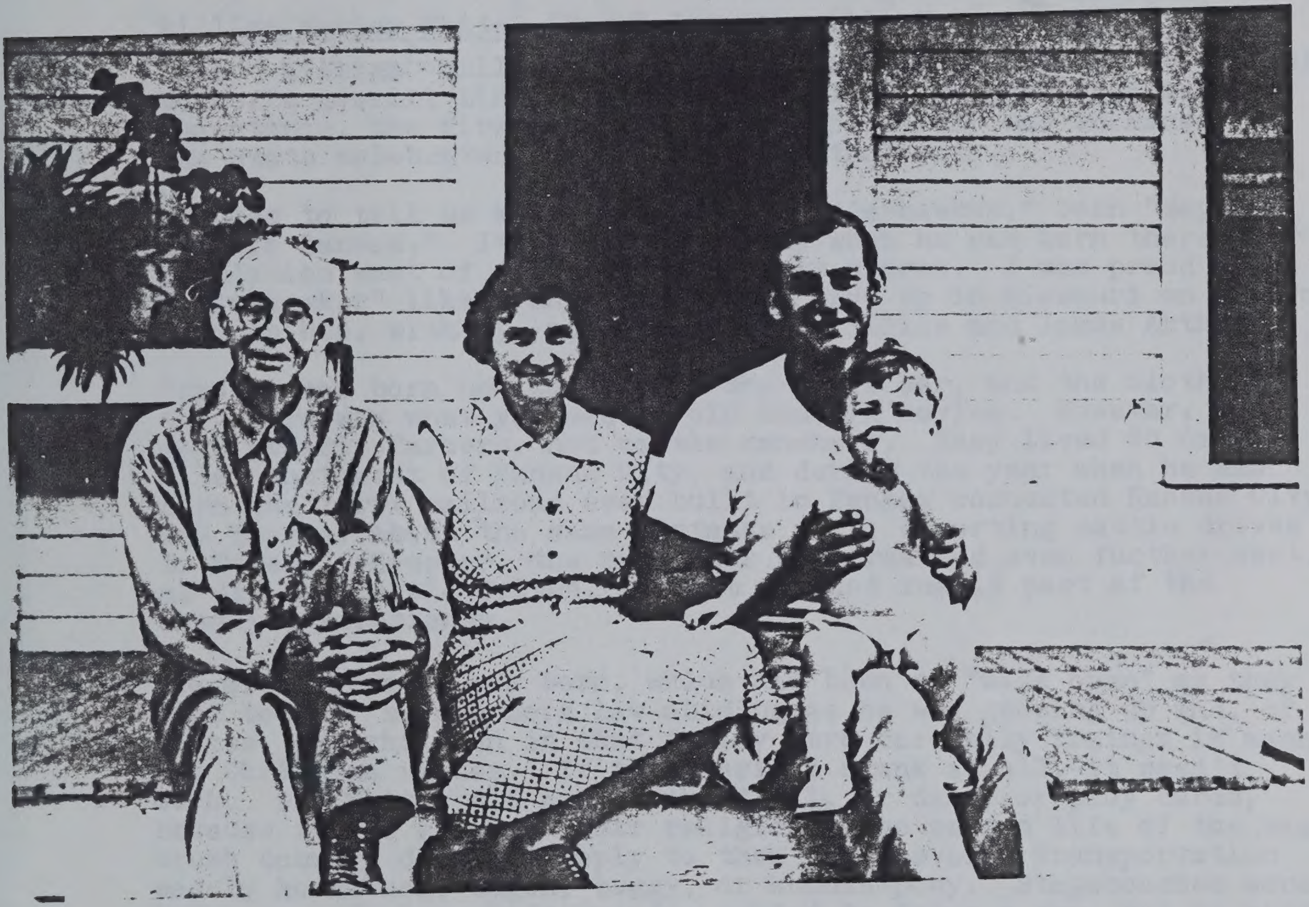
+William Wesley	b. 1 Jan 1869	m. 15 Mar 1898 Mary Lydia Dunn, d. 1963
Walter Chancellor	17 Oct 1870	disappeared out west
Estelle Jane"Stella"	21 Aug 1872	unmarried, d. 29 Mar 1908
Edgar Barney	29 May 1874	infant d. 30 Jan 1875
Charles Ellsworth	11 Mar 1876	
Martha Susan "Mattie"	29 Jan 1878	m. 1-3 Feb 1897 Albert Walters 2-1 Jul 1911 Geo. H Rand, d.30 Apr 1956
Elmer Adelbert	14 Apr 1880	Frances Bryant
Edward Monroe	16 Jun 1883	
John Wesley	7 Aug 1886	11 Jul 1907 Daisy Wright,d.23 Mar 1967
Mary Ada"Ada"	2 Mar 1890	1-13 Jul 1907 2-13 Jul 1913 Roy Simpson, d.2 Dec1916

I do remember Great Grandfather John Wesley White, and have a precious little snapshot of him holding my baby sister Billie, when he was in his 80's. There I am, age three, standing beside him and squinting in the strong sunshine. He died when I was about six. For some reason, I especially remember staring at his shoes, which I suppose were closer to a three-year old than his face. They seemed to me to be very long and narrow, and were of a saddle tan color, neatly polished. One one occasion he brought Billie and me some beautiful little ankle socks, one pair pink, the other blue. Because Billie was too little to care, I got to choose the blue ones.

For important matters I have to rely on what Mamma relates about him. She does not remember him as any zealot, but as a warm person who enjoyed people. She says he was a natural storyteller who could describe almost anything in such an engrossing manner you felt you were a part of the action. You could visualize things you would never see, just hearing him tell about them. He told Mamma and her brother Ben about an electric light show put on back before electricity became common, in such a vivid manner they felt like they were right there. She said that in later years she and Ben saw that same demonstration, but they thought the way he told it was even better than the real thing. He also told them a spooky Halloween story about worms and a dead man that really had them spellbound.

One summer Ben, being older than she and a boy besides, got to go stay with him for a short visit. Ben related that Great Grandfather was a good cook, and a fastidious housekeeper with nice dishes and a sparkling white tablecloth. Ben reported that he had been hesitant about helping because he was a little afraid he might he might damage something.

Photograph shows William Wesley "Wes" White, almost 90, with his daughter Ada (White) Yoakum, grandson James Arthur Yoakum, Jr., and great grandson Dennis Yoakum.



This is the AVERILL Family story. It would not be appropriate to go into great detail about the Whites and, besides, I don't want to give it all away so there would be nothing left for the White family when it is time to write about that. On the other hand, it is necessary to tie this up with a brief ending, and it was Sarah Jane Averill's son, Wesley White, who was the inspiration for this true story. The following is only a little bit of what there is to tell about Grandpa. Details about his descendants will be saved for the White Family story someday.

William Wesley White^8 (Sarah Jane Averill^7 Norman^6 Philo^5 Moses^4 Isaac^3 William^2 William^1) the 8th generation in America through his mother's Averill line, was born 1 Jan 1869, in Lane, Kansas, near Osawatomie, the first New Year's Day the family was in Kansas. The state celebrated its 7th birthday that year.

He used to tell us kids that he was a "Jayhawker," born "way out west in Kansas." It was way out west when he was born there, for population west of there was only very sparse. I was proud to be a "Jayhawker" like Grandpa, though I grew up in Missouri on a farm next to his, with my younger siblings Billie and James Arthur.

Grandpa was born not long after the Civil War, and the clothing they wore was what you see on old Western movies. However, they were prairie farmers, not cattle ranchers. They lived 40 or 50 miles southwest of Kansas City, and during the year when he was born the first railroad ever built in Kansas connected Kansas City and Topeka, about the same distance west, diverting cattle drives to Topeka. However, the railroads soon reached even further west, as did the cattle drives, so that was not really part of the family's experience.

The area where he was born, which had been so "wide open" as they used to say, became more law-abiding as he was growing up and, of course, the children in that family were carefully trained in manners and Christian values. If the Averills drank at all, it wasn't much. The Whites did not drink at all, or dance or play cards, because it was against their religion. The saloon life of the sage brush country does not apply to them whatsoever. Transportation was by horseback, wagon, buggy, or shanks-pony. Stagecoaches were later on. In late life Grandpa wanted to drive a car, but he never got to.

Everyone has heard of ministers' sons who rebel, and there was a big generation gap in this case, with the father having a somewhat Puritanical idea that children were the property of the parent, with all wages going to support the entire family. The son wanted a nestegg to start his own farm and said that his father should be less charitable with his church and more so toward his own family.

I still remember Grandpa saying, "Charity begins at home!" Both of them were kind, hardworking, intelligent, good men. They did love and respect each other, but there certainly was a difference of opinion. Grandpa, who loved to read, complained that his own education was cut short by having to be hired out as a boy to work on a farm with his wages going to support his younger brothers and sisters. He wanted me to be a school teacher and, though I did not become one, he did instill in me the value of a good education.

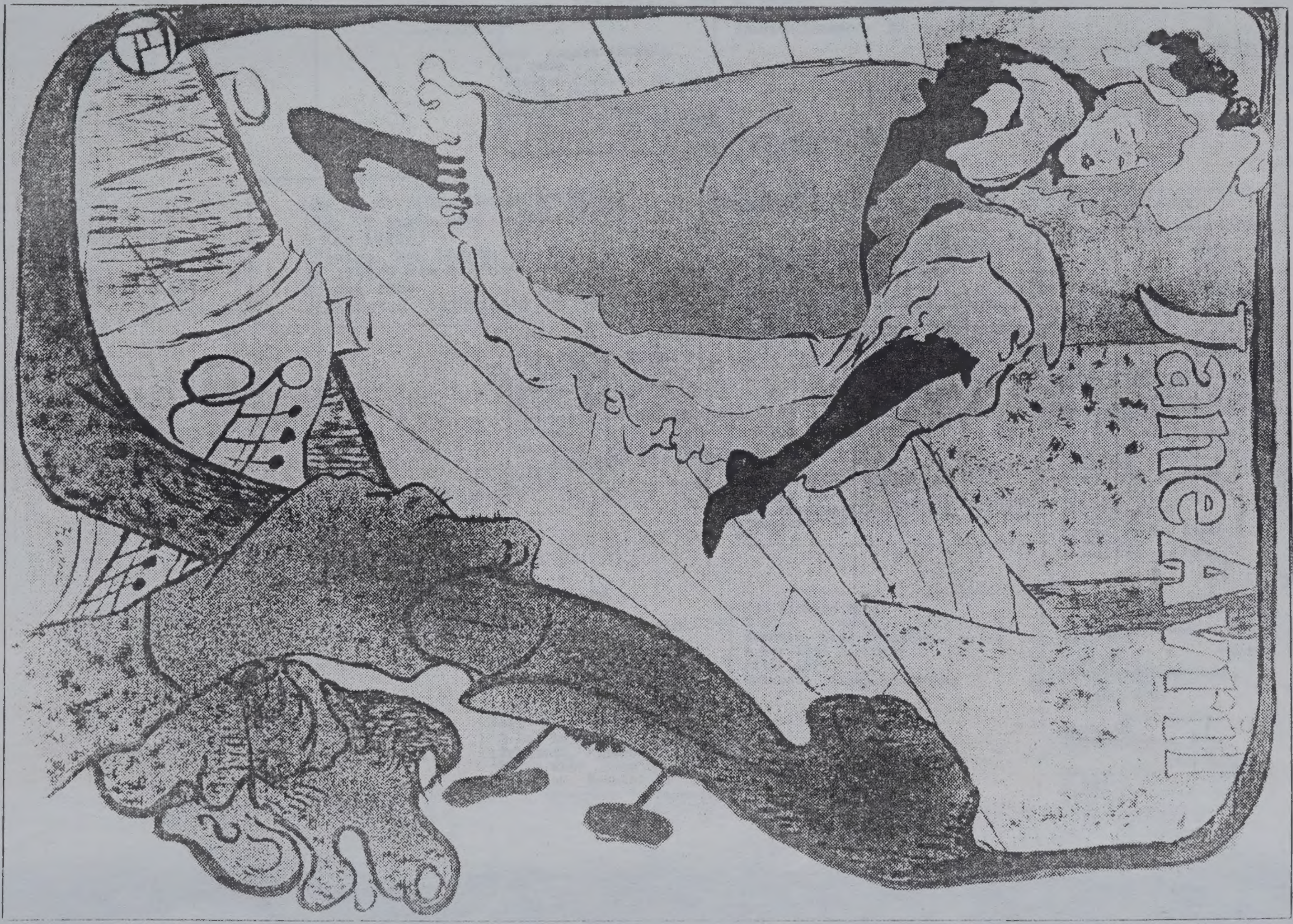
Grandpa finally did leave home, and lived alone as a bachelor until he was 29, finally managing to scrape together the money for his own farm. He was devastated when he learned of his mother's death, for he loved her very deeply. He always told me how hard she worked, and how sweet and gentle she was. It was a blow to him that she died at such a young age. The only one of her children she got to see married was his younger sister Mattie, who married earlier that same year. With all the love she had to give, she never got the chance to cuddle a grandchild.

The following year on 15 March 1898, William Wesley White married Mary Lydia Dunn, born 13 Feb 1869 in Kingston, Caldwell County, Missouri, the town nearest to his farm. She was daughter of the late Judge Lemuel Dunn, Jr., also a medical doctor, and his wife, Emma Adelia (Dodge) Dunn. They went on to have two children, Benjamin Dunn White, born the next year, and Ada White, born in 1903, who was the writer's mother. I could go on forever telling how wonderful they were, but will leave that for later.

Thank you, Grandpa. I'm proud we got to know your mother's family. And OURS. I hope you are enjoying them in Heaven.

Paris has changed

Folies-Bergere is closed, other clubs hurting



TOULOUSE-LAUTREC painted this Paris dancer using one of his favorite models, Jane Avril.

104 (Capt.)(Deac)Moses AVERILL
(Rep CT State Legis.-Rev.War)
6 Mar 1722/3
Freston, New London Co, CT
ca 1748/9 New Milford CT
22 Jan 1784
Washington, Litchfield Co.,CT

208 Isaac AVERILL
10 Apr 1660
Topsfield, Essex, MA
16 May 1709 Rehoboth (now
East Providence) Bristol MA
after 1744
New Preston -Kent, Litchfield,CT

209 Esther WALKER
21 Dec 1688
Rehoboth, Bristol, MA
after 1749
New Freston-Kent, Litchfield, CT

416 William AVERILL, Jr.
ca 1631
Oxfordshire or Kent, England
31 Jul 1661
Ipswich-Chebacco MA Bay Col.
23 Apr 1691
Topsfield, Essex, MA

417 Hannah JACKSON
ca 1640
Ipswich-Chebacco MA Bay Col.
30 Jun 1706
Topsfield, Essex MA (at home
of son John)

418 Philip WALKER, Jr.
Mar 1661
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony
31 Dec 1687
Reboboth, Bristol Co., MA
17 Feb 1739/40
Rehoboth, Bristol, MA
(now East Providence)

419 Mary BOWEN
3 Oct 1666
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony
8 May 1694 (age 28-epidemic)
Rehoboth, Bristol MA
(now East Providence)

bef.1637*
832 William AVERILL, Sr. Ipswich
ca 1598
Chipping Norton
26 Nov 1617 Chipping Norton,Oxford
bef 29 Mar 1653
Ipswich Chebacco Parish, MA Bay

833 Abigail HYNTON (Hinton)
ca 1546
Bicester, Oxfordshire England
Feb? 1655
Ipswich Chebacco Parish, MA Bay

1635* "Abigail"
834 John JACKSON Ipswich
ca 1595
??St. Mary's Whitechapel, London?
ca 1630? London, England?
ca 1648
Ipswich Chebacco, MA Bay Colony

835 Catherine ______
ca 1599
London?
after 1648 (remarried)
Ipswich? or Salem Wm. White's

836(Deacon) Philip WALKER, Sr.
b 1625
? London, England
ca 1654 Dedham, Norfolk, MA Bay Col
bur-21 Aug 1679
"Seekonk" (Rehoboth) Plymouth Col.

837 Jane (or Joanne) METCALFE
24 Mar 1632
St. Edmondsbury, Norfolk, England
"Seekonk" (Rehoboth) Plymouth Col.

838 Richard BOWEN
b 16-- Kithill - near
Swansea, Glamorganshire, Wales
4 Mar 1656 Rehoboth
after 1675
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1664 Edward Averill
Ca 1555
Chipping Norton

1665 Judith

1666 HINTON

1667

1668 JACKSON

1669

1670

1671

1672 WALKER
b 15--
prob.England,poss Scotland
ca 1617
England
ca 1630?
England

ca 1643*
1673 "Widow Walker" Rehoboth
(possibly Molly Browne??)
b ca 159-
England?
ca 1617
England?
ca 1650?
"Seekonk" Plymouth Colony

1637* "John & Dorothy"
1674 Michael METCALFE Dedham
17 Jun 1586
Tatterford, Norfolk, England
13 Oct 1616
Waynham (near Norwich) Norfolk
24 Dec 1664
Dedham, Mass. Bay Colony

1675 Sarah ELLWYN
17 Jun 1598
Heigham, Norfolk, England
30 Nov 1644
Dedham, Mass. Bay Colony

1640*
1676 Richard BOWEN Rehoboth
b 1600 near
Swansea, Glamorganshire, Wales
before 1622
Wales
1 Feb 1674/5
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1677 Ann (?BORN)
ca 1600
?Glamorganshire
before 1674
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1638* "Diligent"
1678 John SUTTON Hingham
ca 1595
Attleborough, Norfolk, England
ca 1643
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3328 William AVERILL Chipping Norton
3329
3330
3331
3332 HINTON
3333
3334
3335
3336 JACKSON
3337
3338
3339
3340
3341
3342
3343
3344 WALKER
3345
3346 ?BROWNE?
3347

3348 (Rev.) Leonard METCALF
b 1545 Apperside,No.Riding,Yorkshi:
(in Wensleydale)
d 22 Sep 1616 Tatterford (estate
in West Barsham, Norfolk

3349 Amy ______
b 15--
d 22 Dec 1602 Tatterford, Nfk.Eng.

3350 Thomas ELLWYN
b 1566
m 1591
d 1648 Heigham, Norfolk, England

3351 Elizabeth BENSLYE
b 15--
d 1605 Heigham, Norfolk, England

3352 BOWEN
3353
3354 ?BORN
3355
3356 Henry SUTTON
3391

26 Norman Chancellor AVERILL
11 Jan 1815
Vevay, Switzerland Co.,
Indiana Territory
1 Aug 1844
Tennessee/Colchester,
McDonough Co., IL
after 1900 (Osawatomie area)
Miami Co., KS -Mound TWP?

52 Philo AVERILL
20 Mar 1768
New Preston-Kent, Litchfield CT
16 Apr 1808 (?Greenfield)
Saratoga Co, NY
22 Oct 1844
Colchester, McDonough, IL

53 Rebekah RICE
(widow of James Cropsey)
27 Apr 1775
New York
9 Sep 1849
Colchester, McDonough, IL

daughter of 106 -
Captain George Rice

104 (Capt.)(Deac)Moses AVERILL
(Rep CT State Legis.-Rev.War)
6 Mar 1722/3
Preston, New London Co, CT
ca 1748/9 New Milford CT
22 Jan 1784
Washington, Litchfield Co.,CT

105 Martha COGSWELL
11 Nov 1728
Ipswich, Essex, MA
30 Jul 1781
?Washington, Litchfield, CT

208 Isaac AVERILL
10 Apr 1680
Topsfield, Essex, MA
16 May 1709 Rehoboth (now
East Providence) Bristol MA
after 1744
New Preston -Kent, Litchfield,CT

209 Esther WALKER
21 Dec 1688
Rehoboth, Bristol, MA
after 1749
New Preston-Kent, Litchfield, CT

210 Edward COGSWELL
13 Aug 1686
Gloucester, Essex, MA
21 Aug 1708 Ipswich, Essex MA
17 Apr 1773
New Milford, Litchfield, CT

211 Hannah BROWN
1691
Ipswich, Essex, MA
6 Jun 1771
New Milford, Litchfield, CT

416 William AVERILL, Jr.
ca 1631
Oxfordshire or Kent, England
31 Jul 1661
Ipswich-Chebacco MA Bay Col.
23 Apr 1691
Topsfield, Essex, MA

417 Hannah JACKSON
ca 1640
Ipswich-Chebacco MA Bay Col.
30 Jun 1706
Topsfield, Essex MA (at home
of son John)

418 Philip WALKER, Jr.
Mar 1661
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony
31 Dec 1687
Rehoboth, Bristol Co., MA
17 Feb 1739/40
Rehoboth, Bristol, MA
(now East Providence)

419 Mary BOWEN
3 Oct 1666
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony
8 May 1694 (age 28-epidemic)
Rehoboth, Bristol MA
(now East Providence)

420 William COGSWELL, Jr.
4 Dec 1658
Ipswich-Chebacco, Mass Bay Col.
9 Oct 1685
Ipswich
4 Apr 1708
Ipswich, Essex, MA

421 Martha EMERSON
28 Nov 1662
Gloucester, Essex, MA
4 Apr 1708
Ipswich, Essex, MA

422 Nathaniel BROWN
ca 1652 (occup-"sope biler")
Ipswich-Candlewood
16 Dec 1673 Ipswich
bef. 17 Jun 1717-will proved
Ipswich, Essex, MA

423 Judith PERKINS
11 Jul 1655
Ipswich - MA Bay Colony
after 9 Mar 1741 (will)
Wenham, Essex, MA

832 William AVERILL, Sr. bef.1637* Ipswich
ca 1590
Chipping Norton
26 Nov 1617 Chipping Norton,Oxford
bef 29 Mar 1653
Ipswich Chebacco Parish, MA Bay

833 Abigail HYNTON (Hinton)
ca 1596
Bicester, Oxfordshire England
Feb? 1655
Ipswich Chebacco Parish, MA Bay

834 John JACKSON 1635*"Abigail" Ipswich
ca 1595
??St. Mary's Whitechapel, London?
ca 1630? London, England?
ca 1648
Ipswich Chebacco, MA Bay Colony

835 Catherine________
ca 1599
London?
after 1648 (remarried)
Ipswich? or Salem Wm. Whites

836(Deacon) Philip WALKER, Sr.
b 1625
? London, England
ca 1654 Dedham, Norfolk, MA Bay Col
bur-21 Aug 1679
"Seekonk" (Rehoboth) Plymouth Col.

837 Jane (or Joanne) METCALFE
24 Mar 1632
St. Edmondsbury, Norfolk, England
"Seekonk" (Rehoboth) Plymouth Col.

838 Richard BOWEN
b 16-- Kithill - near
Swansea, Glamorganshire, Wales
4 Mar 1656 Rehoboth
after 1675
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

839 Esther SUTTON
ca 1626
Norfolk, England
1675
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

840 William COGSWELL, Sr.
Mar 1619
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England
ca 1649 Chebacco Parish, Ipswich
15 Dec 1700 Ipswich, Essex, MA

841 Susanna HAWKS
13 Aug 1633
Charlestown, Suffolk, MA
before 1696
Ipswich, Essex, MA

842 (Rev.) John EMERSON
bp 26 Feb 1625-St. Mary's Church
Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire
Mar 1659 Ipswich
2 Dec 1700 Gloucester, Essex, MA

843 Ruth SYMONDS
ca 1640
Ipswich
23 Feb 1702
Gloucester, Essex, MA

844 John BROWN Before 1640 Ipswich
ca 1608 Wapping (Badstow?), Essex
England (near Chelmsford)
ca 1640 Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
13 Sep 1677 Ipswich-Candlewood

845 Mary________
b ca 1610? England d. after 1679
(Their home was on Heartbreak Rd.
Candlewood subdiv., Ipswich)

846 Jacob PERKINS
29 Jan 1624
Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England
ca 1648 Ipswich- MA Bay Colony
27 Jan 1699/1700
Ipswich, Essex, MA

847 Elizabeth WHIPPLE
ca 1629 Buckinghamshire, England
17 Feb 1686
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1664 Edward Averill
ca 1555
Chipping Norton

1665 Judith

1666 HINTON

1667

1668 JACKSON

1669

1670

1671

1672 WALKER
b 15--
prob.England,poss Scotland
ca 1617
England
ca 1630?
England

1673 "Widow Walker" ca 1643* Rehoboth
(possibly Molly Browne??)
b ca 159-
England?
ca 1617 England?
ca 1650?
"Seekonk" Plymouth Colony

1674 Michael METCALFE 1637*"John & Dorothy" Dedham
17 Jun 1586
Tatterford, Norfolk, England
13 Oct 1616
Waynham (near Norwich) Norfolk
24 Dec 1664
Dedham, Mass. Bay Colony

1675 Sarah ELLWYN
17 Jun 1598
Heigham, Norfolk, England
30 Nov 1644
Dedham, Mass. Bay Colony

1676 Richard BOWEN 1640* Rehoboth
b 1600 near
Swansea, Glamorganshire, Wales
before 1622
Wales
1 Feb 1674/5
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1677 Ann (?BORN)
ca 1600
?Glamorganshire
before 1674
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1678 John SUTTON 1638*"Diligent" Hingham
ca 1595
Attleborough, Norfolk, England
before 1621
Norfolk, England
1672
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1679 Julian________
ca 1600?
Norfolk, England
4 June 1678
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1680 John COGSWELL 1635*"Angel Gabriel" shipwrecked-Maine
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, Eng.
10 Sep 1615- St. Mary's Chapel
All Saints Church, Westbury
29 Nov 1669
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1681 Elizabeth THOMPSON
b ca 1595
? Braintree, Essex, England
2 Jun 1676
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1682 Adam HAWKES 1630*"The Fleet" Charlestown
26 Jan 1605
Hingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1631
Lynn (Saugus Parish)MA Bay Col.
13 Mar 1671/2
Lynn, Essex, MA Bay Colony

1683 Ann BROWN
ca 1595 (widow Hutchinson)
Inkbarrow? Worcestershire, England
4 Dec 1669
Lynn, Essex, MA Bay Colony

1684 Thomas EMERSON 1635*"Elizabeth Ann"
26 Jul 1584
Sedgfield Parish, Durham, Eng.
1 July 1611-St. Michael's Church
Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire
1 May 1666
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1685 Elizabeth BREWSTER
ca 1592
?Scrooby, Notts?
after 1666
Ipswich, Essex, MA

POSTULATED

1686 (Dep. Gov.) Samuel SYMONDS 1637* Ipswich
9 Jun 1595
Great Yeldham, Essex, England
(2) 1637
Salisbury, MA Bay Colony
12 Oct 1678 Boston
bur. Ipswich, Essex, MA

1687 Martha READE before 1637* Ipswich or Salisbury
ca 1602 (wid.of Daniel Epes)
Wickford, Essex, England
1662
Ipswich, Essex, England

1688 BROWN

1689

1690

1691

1692 "Sarge" John PERKINS -Boston 1630*"Lion"
23 Dec 1583
?Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England
9 Oct 1608 Hillmorton
bef 26 Sep 1654-will proved
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Colony

1693 Judith GATER
19 Mar 1588
Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England
ca 1669
? Topsfield, Essex, MA

1694 Matthew WHIPPLE 1635* Ipswich
ca 1594
Bodsing, Buckingham, England
7 May 1622
Bodsing, Buckingham, England
1647
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1695 Alice HAWKINS
ca 1600
Buckinghamshire?
ca 1643
Ipswich, Essex, MA

3328 William t AVERILL
) Chipping Norton

3329

3330

3331

3332 HINTON

3333

3334

3335

3336 JACKSON

3337

3338

3339

3340

3341

3342

3343

3344 WALKER

3345

3346 ?BROWNE?

3347

3348 (Rev.) Leonard METCALF
b 1545 Apperside,No.Riding,Yorksh
(in Wensleydale)
d 22 Sep 1616 Tatterford (estate
in West Barsham, Norfolk

3349 Amy________
b 15--
d 22 Dec 1602 Tatterford, Nfk.Eng.

3350 Thomas ELLWYN
b 1566
m 1591
d 1648 Heigham, Norfolk, England

3351 Elizabeth BENSLYE
b 15--
d 1605 Heigham, Norfolk, England

3352 BOWEN

3353

3354 ?BORN

3355

3356 Henry SUTTON

3357

3358

3359

3360 Edward COGSWELL
ca 1555 Westbury, Wiltshire, Eng.
m ca 1579 d 1616 Westbury Leigh

3361 Alice________
b 15-- ?Wiltshire, England
d 1616 4 weeks after husband

3362 (Rev.) William THOMPSON
b 15-- (rector All Saints Ch.)
m 151- ?Braintree
d 1625 Westbury Under the Plains,
Wiltshire, England

3363 Phyllis________
b 15-- ?Braintree d 19 July 1608
Westbury Under the Plains, Wiltshire

3364 John HAWKE
ca 1575 Hingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 ?Hingham
?20 May 1628 Norwich, Norfolk

3365________
c 1579-before 1612
Norfolk, England

3366 Edward BROWN
b 15--
m 1590/1 Inkbarrow, Worcester., Eng.
d 1612/3 Worcestershire Eng

3367 Jane LIDE
b 15-- d 16--Worcestershire, Eng.

3368 Robert EMERSON
ca 1556 Bishop's Stortford, Herts.
24 Nov 1578 Bishop's Stortford
bur-6 Jan 1620 Bishop's Stortford

3369 Susan CRABB
b ca 1556? Herts.?
bur 20 Nov 1626 Bishop's Stortford

3370 POSTULATED (William)BREWSTER
Emerson Genealogy speculates
Elizabeth's parents were the
Mayflower Elder & Wife

3371 (?Mary WENTWORTH)
(See Dodge Nos. 7902 & 7903 for
that couple's lineage)

3372 Richard SYMONDS
1560 Newport com Salop, Shrop
9 Jan 1581 Gr.Yeldham Ch.,Essex,Eng
8 Jul 1627 "Poole Hall" Gr. Yeldham

3373 Elizabeth PLUMB (or Plumme)
9 Dec 1560 Yeldham Hall, Gr.Yeldham
bur.24 Jan 1610/11 "Poole Hall"

3374 (Col.) Edmund READE, Gent.
23 May 1563 Wickford, Essex, Englan
(2) bef 1594 Wickford
1 Dec 1623 Wickford, Essex, England

3375 Elizabeth COOKE
15-- Pebmarshe, Essex, England
1637 either England or Salem MA
(as wife of Rev. Hugh Peters
the celebrated martyr)

3376

3377

3378

3379

3380

3381

3382

3383

3384 Henry PERKINS
b 15--
d 1609 Hillmorton, Warwickshire

3385 Elizabeth SAWBRIDGE
b 15--
d 16--

3386 Michael GATER
of Hillmorton

3387 Elizabeth________
of Hillmorton

3388 Matthew WHIPPLE
15--
d 1618 Bodsing, Bucks., England

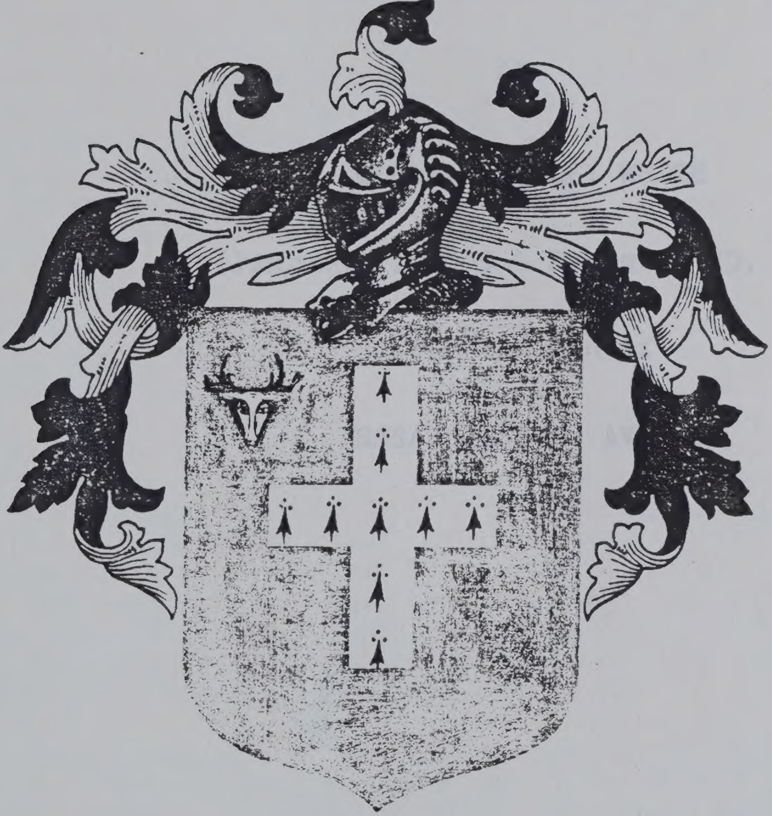
3389________

3390 HAWKINS

3391

AVERILL FAMILY

by Norma Hansen Zaniewski



Averill
Family

THIS LITTLE BOOKLET IS LOVINGLY

DEDICATED TO THE MEMORY

OF

WILLIAM WESLEY WHITE

(January 1, 1869 - December 23, 1963)

Beloved Son of

SARAH JANE R. AVERILL

So much has already been written about the Averill Family that the natural first impulse is simply to direct anyone interested to one of the printed genealogies, especially the beautiful and scholarly one by Clara Avery. But when I think of my beloved Grandpa Wesley White and remember how tenderly he spoke of his mother, Jane Averill, I want my grandchildren to know about her, too. He talked about his grandparents, Norman Chancellor and Martha (Clayton) Averill, and of going to visit them when he was a youngster in Kansas in the 1870's, on a nearby farm. They always greeted him happily, and proudly nicknamed him their "Silver Dollar."

We grandchildren have always been interested in family lore. Several years ago my sister Billie discovered a microfilm copy of the Averill Genealogy. She copied pertinent pages and shared them with Mamma, James and me. That pleasant surprise provided the impetus for the collection of even more details of our branch when and wherever we could find them in print. As the years passed and I pondered, I began to realize that we possess quite a bit of information not gathered together in any of the books, and especially about what happened to our Averills between about 1800 and the death of Grandpa's cherished mother, Sarah Jane Averill White.

This little true story is just that. It is not a genealogy in the strictest sense because contents of deeds, wills, and other historic documents are omitted. References are cited for anyone interested in such things, and since those books are widely available, this writer sees no point in rehashing them in this little story. The parts about the earliest generations are mostly lifted in condensed form from the genealogies or early New England town histories or periodicals, spiced up slightly with maps or little details about the spouses not stressed in other sources. The object is to make our beloved and long-since departed ancestors seem like the flesh and blood people they really were, not some quaint name in a dusty old book. Their genes helped make us what we are, and in knowing more about them we learn a lot about ourselves.

It used to be customary to commence a family history with a discussion of how the surname originated, then launch into a big spiel about some knight or ancient royal personage supposed to have been ancestor of them all, but we do not know about any such famous progenitor. There were Averill (then mostly called Avery or Averie) families living in Oxfordshire during the reign of Edward I--that is, between 1274 and 1307 A.D. They used the coat of arms shown on the cover. We almost certainly are descended from them; if not, we at least share a common ancestor.

"The Averell-Averill-Avery Family" - Clara A. Avery, 1906
"William Averill of Ipswich and Some of His Descendants" - George Francis Dow, Essex Inst. 4:9, Sep 1900
"American Families" - American Historical Society, NYC publ, p.203 (tells about Averill arms but has incorrect English ancestors)

The earliest members of that surname that we can prove were ours lived in the fair-sized town of Chipping Norton, County Oxford, England, about the time when the parish register of the church there began in 1563. An eminent genealogist, determined to trace the family back farther by using those records, visited that church about half a century ago. He was very courteously treated by the local parson, who showed him the ancient register. He saw for himself that the 16th century ink is so completely faded that the entries are illegible. As the ink faded, so did our chances of ever discovering earlier ancestors who can be positively linked to the even more remote past. That genealogist, Walter G. Davis, had to depend primarily on ancient court records, including wills.

As regards the Averill name, books about surnames offer almost too many choices, the most popular being:

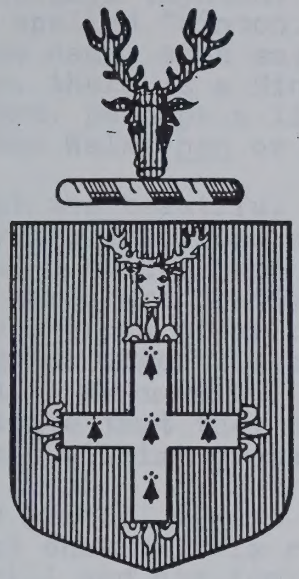
1. place name from Haverhill, a Suffolk town, composed of hyver a Dutch word which became the Teutonic huber meaning oats plus hill, thus, "hill sown with oats." (There is no indication our Averills ever lived in Suffolk.)
2. from avarius, a keeper of birds.
3. from avery, a foraging place for the King's horses.

What this writer conjectures might be an even better theory is contained in a different book altogether, suggesting that it may be a place name for a town or area in Normandy -Avery or Avrilla. The book is about the Norman people. Quoting from the book:

> "Averell. Hugo Avril, living Normandy 1198 (MRS); Guido de Avrilla held a fief from Philip Augustus (Mem. Soc. Ant. Norm. v 186)."

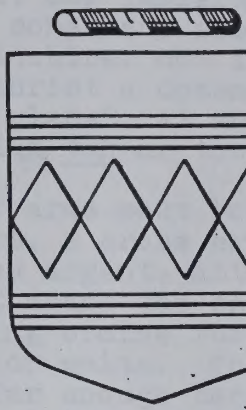
The abbreviations in brackets refer to ancient Norman records written about the same time as the Domesday book. Philip Augustus reigned in France between 1180-1223 A.D., in the period just before the birth of the Norman monarch, King Edward I of England (1239-1307). It is well known that when the Normans conquered England they brought their own people with them, not just rulers and clergy but artisans and tillers of the soil, displacing much of the unhappy native population. In fact, they adapted so well that they became the native population. Anyone using a coat of arms during the reign of Edward I without doubt did it with the approval of the Norman rulers. It seems very plausible that the first of the family in England were Normans.

"Ancestry of Dudley Wildes" - Walter Goodwin Davis, 1959
"Directory of Ancestral Heads'1620-1700" - Frank R Holmes pp viii, cxviii
"The Norman People" p.145, publ.London 1874, repr.GPC, Baltimore 1989



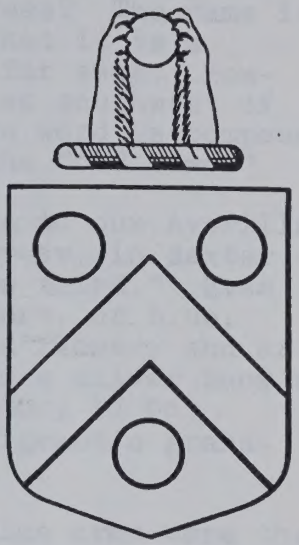
AVERILL

Arms: Gules, a cross fleury ermine, in chief a buck's head of the field.
Crest: A buck's head cabossed as in the field.
(See A602-C1032, vol. 1).



AVERELL

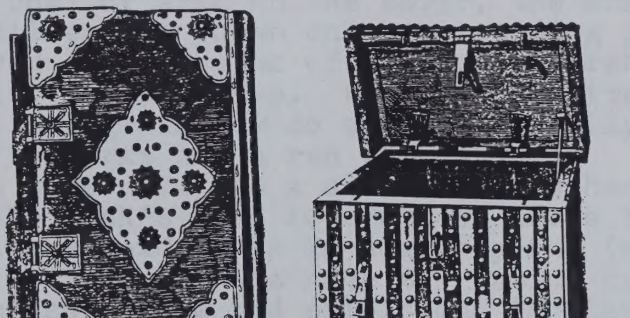
Arms: Argent, four lozenges in fess between two bars jumelles gules.
(See A602).



AVERY

Arms: Gules, a chevron between three bezants or.
Crest: Two lions' gambs or, supporting a bezant.
Motto: Fidelis.
(See A496-A497-A499-A499a-A502-A610-A612-A618-C1032, vol. 7-N205, vol. 51).

Above are three Averill/Averell/Avery Family coats of Arms, in addition to those on the cover.



NEWBERRY LIBRARY

Binding of Domesday Book and the chest in which the volumes were formerly kept are represented in these two old woodcuts of facsimiles

DOMESDAY BOOK, or DOOMSDAY BOOK, the record of a statistical survey of a large portion of England made for William I, the Conqueror, in 1085-87. The original manuscripts were incorporated in two volumes of unequal size and contained information regarding the ownership, state of cultivation, and area of cultivation of lands, population in its various classes of vassals (freemen, villeins, cotters and serfs) and, for some areas, the livestock. It was apparently intended to afford a survey of the fiscal state of the kingdom and its taxable capacity. It was printed in two volumes in 1783 and a supplement was printed in 1816. A number of explanations have been advanced as to the reason for the title, the most common being that because of its completeness it was in effect a "day of judgment" for establishment of the facts it contained.

--American Peoples Encyclopedia

Before leaving the subject of surnames, what about the maiden name of Abigail (Hynton) Averill, our immigrant ancestress? The name is now spelled "Hinton." The consensus seems to be that it is a place name, some say in Wiltshire, not impossibly far away. However, there is a Hinton-Waldrist a dozen or so miles southwest of Oxford, perhaps a likelier place? At any rate, the word is composed of the Welsh hen or old, plus ton or town, thus, the "old town."

About the beautiful coat of arms most books ascribe to our Averills, they are described as "Azure, a cross ermine fleury or, in dexter point a buck's head cabossed argent, attired of the third." Even the words are pretty. That means the shield is azure, or blue; with a cross of or resembling ermine fur; fleury is flowers and or is gold; argent is silver, or white. The crest was a silver buck's head. We cannot reach far enough back into history to be positive that they had arms, though William-the-Immigrant's grandfather William probably did if he was a burgess.

This writer, always the skeptic, am not sure the blue arms were the right ones. It is reported that as early as 1505 a certain William Averill and his family (some using that spelling but also Avery and Averell) lived in the adjoining county of Worcestershire in a town called Broadway, and with reports of other Averills there in 1545 and 1566. That just barely precedes the earliest positive record (a 1577 will) of the family at Chipping Norton. It is very possible that the Chipping Norton people came there from nearby Worcestershire. The son who moved might have changed his arms when he moved, designating a junior branch of the family, perhaps, or he could have kept the same ones if he did, indeed, move. Genealogist Dow, in his 1900 article in Essex Inst. Magazine, reported he thought the American Averills came from Broadway, Worcestershire.

Besides the blue coat of arms on the cover, the arms of three other Averill/Avery families are shown on the preceding page. You will notice that the red (gules) arms of the Worcestershire branch look a lot like the blue (azure) ones. People who write on the subject say such similarities generally do signify a family connection. The crest of the red arms has a red buck's head while that of the blue ones has a silver buck's head. On the red shield, itself, the buck's head is centered above the cross; whereas on the blue shield it is in dexter point (meaning on the upper right side). Both shields have the ermine cross but, notably, the tips of the cross on the red shield end in fleur-de-lis--a dead give-away that the first bearer of the arms must have been in, or of, France. The early Kings of France (who at that time were Norman) carried blue shields with golden fleur-de-lis (iris). A cross on a shield generally signifies some connection with the Crusades. We have no way as yet of knowing whether any Averill was ever in the Crusades, but that opens the possibility.

"General Armory" - Ed. Burke
"Heraldry Applied to American Genealogy" p 83

People are fascinated by coats of arms, though scarcely anyone is officially entitled to use them. Being descended from a noble family is not enough. Under the rules of primogeniture, the oldest surviving son inherited the title, the arms, the lion's share of the real estate and most of the other wealth. If they were lucky, younger sons received an education or learned a trade. It was not unheard of for a rich country squire to be illiterate whilst his younger brother used an education to great advantage, but that is another story. Daughters received doweries--managed, of course, by their husbands! You can see, however, that if we were to be descended from a younger son, we could still be descended from an arminger.

In the very early days great stress was placed on keeping a gentle family line "pure" and intact and little on individual rights. They arranged marriages with a spouse of approximately the same social standing, knowing that if estates were divided evenly, assets would quickly deplete along with any title. The feudal lord shared in the sacrifices, too--he might lose his life in battle. Titles, lands, and other privileges were at the discretion of the Monarch who reserved the right to demand the lord's serfs and servants as soldiers, perhaps himself leading them into battle on a big war horse, wearing a heavy coat of armour emblazoned with his own coat of arms. The battlefield is where coats of arms originated.

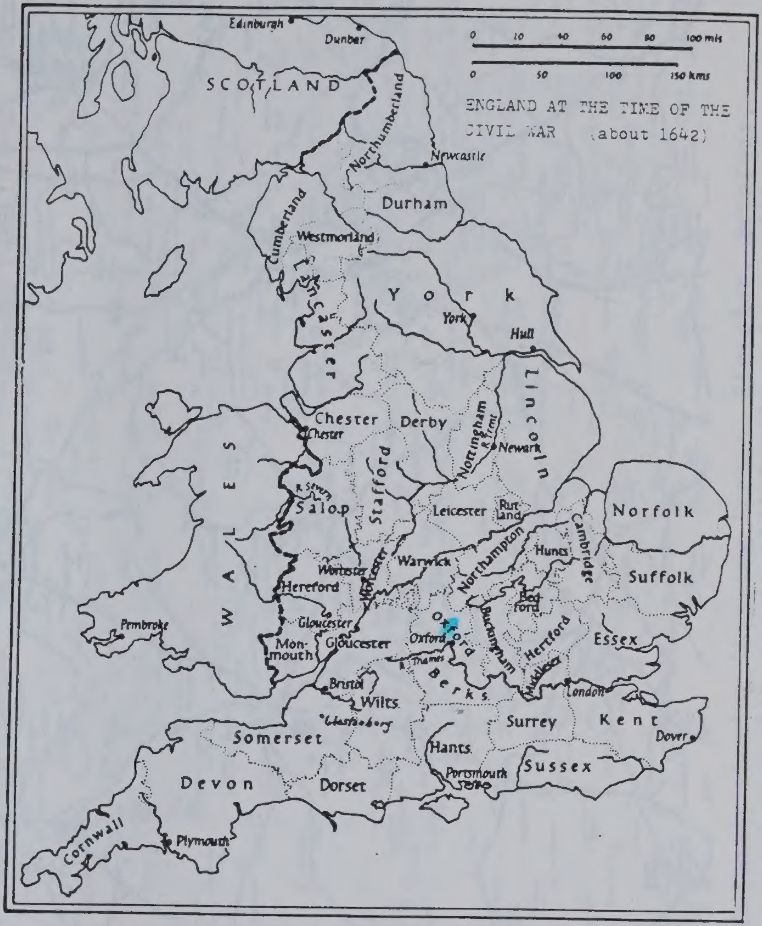
Now I must explain why this second draft of the Averill Family story is necessary. In the first draft I did express skepticism about the English ancestors proposed in the Averill Genealogy. I knew William and Abigail were married in 1618 and could see that the William in the book seemed far too young. As a contradiction, his father sounded too old! I mentioned that but went ahead and listed those people anyhow, all the while feeling embarrassed that a greenhorn like me, with no data at all, should disagree with fine experts like Clara Avery and the English genealogist with his tons of data. In the book, Clara Avery did say she wished she had a copy of the marriage record (which I had) which could prove or disprove their conclusions.

What I did not know was that in 1913, feeling uneasy even after the book was published, she went to London herself and hired other searchers. Their work was understandably interrupted by the first World War. In 1922 they mailed her the "gratifying" results of the search. She rushed a supplement to the press before I was ever born but, being slow, I didn't get the message until 70 years later. In the meantime I discovered many more of the family's activities, especially in Illinois, and the delightful book by W.G. Davis which includes their real English ancestry.

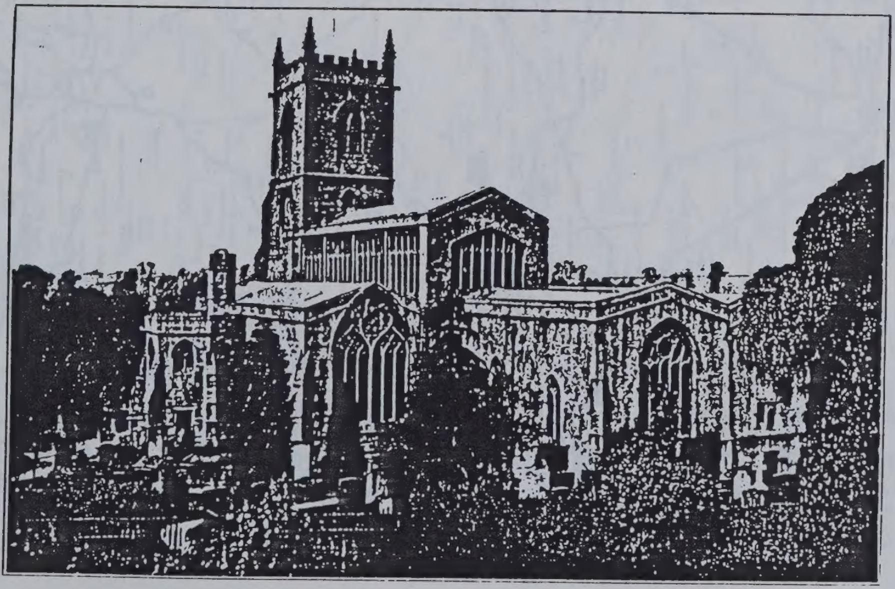
It is with delight that this writer now passes on the "new" information. I do reserve the privilege of revising this booklet to include all the data I hope we will find in the future!

"English Social History" - G. M. Trevelyan, p. 125
"New England Marriages Prior to 1700" - Clarence Almon Torrey, 1985

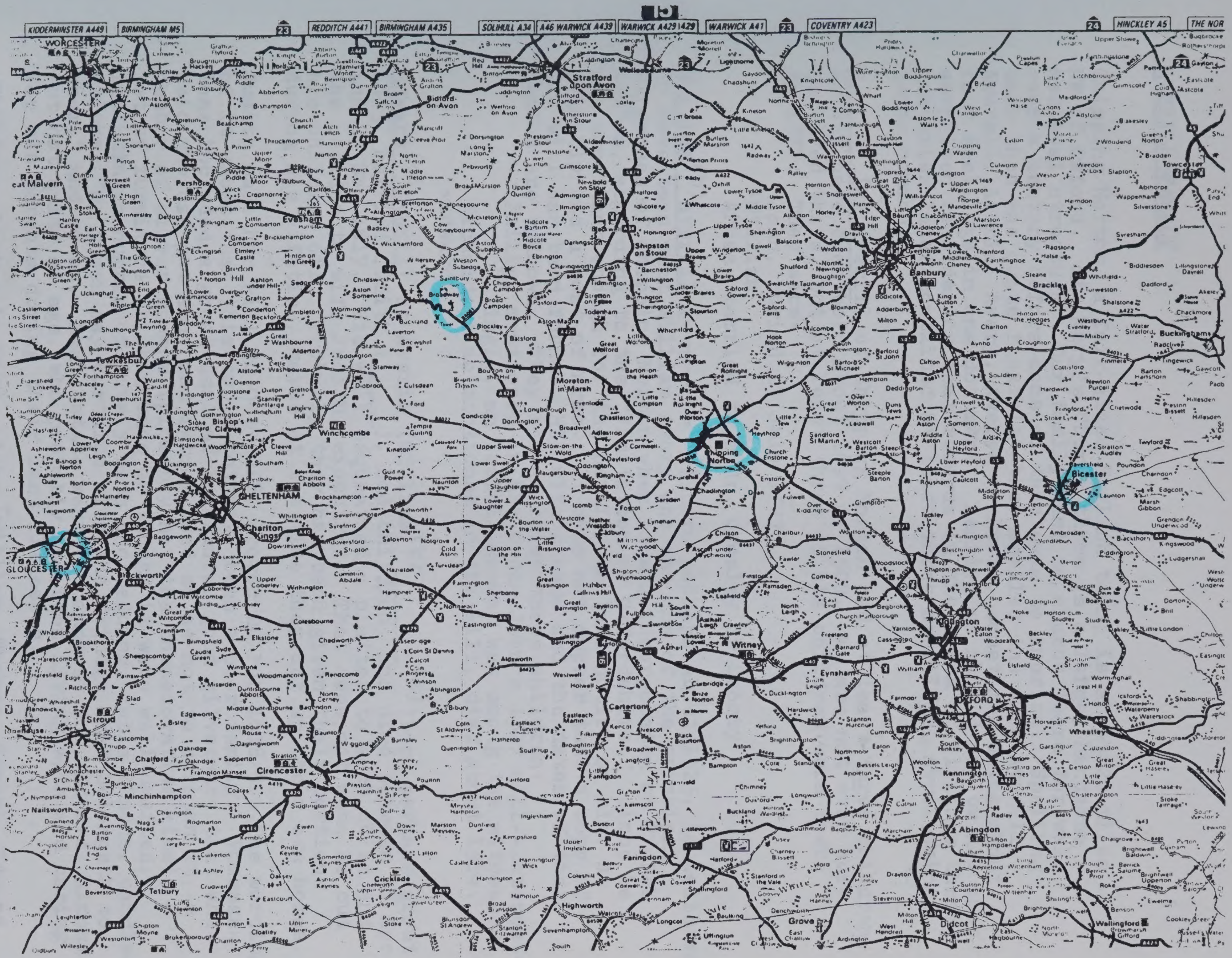
Our Immigrant Ancestors,
William Averill, Sr.,
and Abigail Hynton,
were married 26 Nov 1618
at Chipping Norton,
County Oxford, England.



0 20 40 60 80 100 mls
0 50 100 150 kms
ENGLAND AT THE TIME OF THE CIVIL WAR (about 1642)
Edinburgh
Dunbar
SCOTLAND
Northumberland
Newcastle
Durham
Cumberland
Westmorland
Lancaster
York
York
Hull
Lincoln
Chester
Chester
Derby
Nottingham
R. Trent
Newark
WALES
R. Severn
Salop
Stafford
Leicester
Rutland
Norfolk
Northampton
Hunts
Cambridge
Suffolk
Worcester
Warwick
Hereford
Bedford
Pembroke
Gloucester
Gloucester
Oxford
Oxford
Buckingham
Hertford
Essex
Monmouth
Thames
Middlesex
London
Bristol
Berks
Wilts
Glastonbury
Somerset
Surrey
Kent
Dover
Hants
Portsmouth
Sussex
Devon
Dorset
Cornwall
Plymouth



PARISH CHURCH OF ST. MARY, CHIPPING NORTON, OXFORDSHIRE


KIDDERMINSTER A449
BIRMINGHAM M5
REDDITCH A441
BIRMINGHAM A435
SOLIHULL A34
A46 WARWICK A439
WARWICK A429
WARWICK A41
COVENTRY A423
HINCKLEY A5
Worcester
Stratford upon Avon
Broadway
Chipping Norton
Bicester
Banbury
Cheltenham
Gloucester
Tewkesbury
Evesham
Moreton-in-Marsh
Stow-on-the-Wold
Cirencester
Witney
Oxford
Abingdon
Faringdon
Hinton Waldrist
Buckingham
Towcester

Modern highway map of a part of England, showing Chipping Norton, Bicester, Broadway, Hinton-Waldrist and other places associated with the Averill Family. An Averill family at Gloucester (far left) may have carried the blue Averill arms.

Chipping Norton, a fair-sized English town, is about 20 miles NW of Oxford. St. Mary's Church there is a large, handsome medieval structure. Our family went to church there for well over a century before some of them came to America. Spelling back then was quite flexible--they spelled the name Averill, Averell, Averie, Avery, Averye or Avril, sometimes using about four spellings in one document. Really, we should not be all that surprised considering that records in the State of Illinois three centuries later contained at least three spellings, Avril being quite common.

________(a) Averill of Chipping Norton had at least three children. He may have been born about 1499 or 1500. We are not even sure he lived there, but at least three of his children were there in 1577. They were:

John, buried 27 July 1577
+William
Annes, married to a Mr. Crosley or Crosby

William(b) Averill (________(a)) born perhaps about 1525, is believed to have been that William Avery who was one of the principal burgesses of Chipping Norton when it was incorporated on 27 Feb 1605/6, according to the "Visitation of Oxfordshire." Since he was important enough for the heralds to take notice of him, he probably had a coat of arms. It does not appear that a copy of his will has been found. His wife's name and the dates of their deaths are unknown. They had at least three children:

Philip, mentioned in his Uncle John's 1577 will--interestingly, an Isabell Newman was among the witnesses.
Richard, also mentioned in the will, died about 1584.
+Edward

Edward(c) Averill or Averie (William(b) ________(a)) born perhaps about 1555, married Judith (_____), had children, and died between 28 Apr and 25 Sep 1617. His will bequeathed a platter to each child and the residue to wife Judith, executrix. That does not mean he cut his children off. Probably they had been given their portions during his lifetime, maybe at the time they set up their own homes.

Judith made her will 30 Oct 1618, proved 20 Feb 1618/9. The wording of it shows that this could not have been a poor family. Possessions included a great deal of brassware, good silverware that she said she had put away and seldom used so as not to scratch it, a number of silver spoons (probably not the commemorative kind), a lot of furniture which sounds as though it were well crafted, including a number of lovely beds and bedding, table linens, candlesticks, "my green say curtains with the frindge that belongeth to them," and so on. Real estate went to youngest son, Edward, almost but not quite of age, who probably had been living with and caring for his parents during their last illnesses.

Children, living in 1618: John, +William, Thomas, Samuel, Edward, and Margaret (presumably in order of their birth)

Son William was to be executor and to receive the residue after the other bequests had been distributed. William and Abigail married the month after she made the will. In the mind's eye, it is easy to see the lovely widow, already in her last illness but anxious to see William and Abigail, his fiancee, married before she passed away, and imagine how happy she was for them on their wedding day. Imagine how pleased Judith would have been had she known that far away in a distant continent not quite 400 years later, thousands upon thousands of Averills would be living, all of them sprung from one couple, William and Abigail Averill! And if you include the offspring of female descendants, whatever the surname, there might be a million of us.

William(d) Averill (Edward(c) William(b) ________(a)) will hereinafter be designated as number 1 instead of d, because he is the oldest immigrant ancestor of the name in America.

William was born about 1590, probably in Chipping Norton. Some books make that about 1595, which I think is too young because the wills usually listed them in the order of birth. There were two living sons between him and the youngest son, Edward, not quite but almost 21 in October 1618. Allowing two years between births and considering that many infants died in those times, He must have been born no later than 1591, and in his mid-forties when they emigrated.

On 26 Nov 1618, at St. Mary's Church in Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, England, William Averill and Abigail Hynton were married. She was probably born about 1595 since young ladies customarily married in their early twenties in that time and place. It is believed that she came from Bicester, a town of about the same size, about a dozen miles NNE of Oxford. (If the writer should someday find out more, the word will be passed on.)

William was one of the bailiffs of Chipping Norton in 1634, where the duties were probably of a higher order and more complex than bailiffs perform at the present day, sometimes administering estates and so on. Since the Averill genealogy speculates about his religion, wondering if he could have been a Quaker, stressing the fact that the family did not join the church in Ipswich, it interesting to discover that in Chipping Norton a Puritan named Thomas Hyatt (perhaps a relative) made his will on 8 Sep 1834 leaving his messauge in the west end of the city in trust to our William "Averie" and to William Diston, who were to use income from the property to provide for a preacher to preach five sermons a year. The will was not proved until 1644, after William had emigrated, so he was not around to perform that duty. However, his being named for that purpose demonstrates that he must have been at least a halfway devout Puritan and a respected citizen--certainly no Quaker would have been appointed to carry out such a trust.

the church, and having not found the records of the children's baptism. Of course, the children were baptized in England, and the tests for becoming a church member in some of those New England towns were so stringent that often a large share of the population was excluded. Everyone was forced to attend church, member or not. The disadvantage was that only members could become freemen, and only freemen could vote.

It is interesting to read that in 1646 he sued Thomas Newman for debt. I feel this should be investigated further. Many of those early lawsuits were among relatives. A Thomas Newman was among the overseers of his Granduncle John Avery's will in Chipping Norton in 1577. A Katherine Newman was legatee. Perhaps they were part of a family group that left England about the same time, because both families did settle in Ipswich before 1638.

In 1648, the Indian threat being pretty bad, he subscribed to Major Dennison's salary. It is a little disturbing to read in the town records that in May 1649 two of the sons - William, Jr., then 24; and Thomas, then 19; and two other men, having been notified failed to do sentry duty against the Indians and were fined "for defect in watching."

Because we are going to follow son William, Jr., a few words will follow about the others. Thomas seems to have followed William to Topsfield, perhaps to help out in the carpentry business, but later to Wells, Maine, and then bought property at Cape Neddick. Judging by the familiar names, a goodly number of Ipswich people must have gone there about the same time, but the area seems to have been particularly exposed to the Indians, most likely at the instigation of the French. During the worst of the war years Thomas, then up in years, and many of his family spent most of the time in Chebacco where it was relatively safer, before returning to Maine. Many of his descendants became mariners.

Son John appears to have had a temper, or perhaps he was provoked, for in 1656 (after his parents' death) he was fined for striking Jonas Griggs "in the Meeting House on the Sabbath Day." He was in court numerous times, either as a witness or suing someone. He seems to have later moved to Maine where he might have married and had a family, but the records are too sketchy and obscure to know for sure.

The story of poor daughter Sarah is most pathetic of all, and will not be recounted in full here. A supplement at the end of the booklet tells more. Records show that she was in court in Nov. 1649, accused of too great intimacy with Thomas Wardell who was not in court with her. He seems to have been a proprietor in 1648 and subscribed to Major Dennison's salary in 1649, afterward he drops from all the records. Since the officials were so prudish, this may not mean much. She probably was warned rather than fined.
In May, 1663, she was again presented in court for the offense of wearing a silk scarf.

On 23 Nov 1663 she married John Wildes as his second wife. It is a blessing that her parents were not still alive to suffer through the tragic developments in the life of their daughter. Sarah, then an older lady living with her husband in the community of Topsfield was accused of witchcraft during the mass hysteria that swept through Salem, Massachusetts, and the surrounding area. Despite desperate testimony on her behalf by her husband, son, and others, all their efforts failed. At one sitting of the court she and four others were convicted.

"The executions of these five convicted persons occurred on Tuesday, 19 July, 1692. Again, on that day, a larger procession proceeded from the jail on St. Peter Street to Essex Street, and thence by Essex and Boston Streets, to the old highway, into which they turned to the left to the spot where Mrs. Bishop had been executed in June; and there in the same way upon trees their lives were taken."

Sarah's brother Will, with whom she had been so very close, could not help her. He had died the previous year, before the horrible mess started.

Getting back to the parents, when William died in 1652, his property was comprised of the following: "one fether bed, one other bed," two pairs of sheets, two bolsters, 3 pillows, 2 blankets, 1 coverlid, 1 bedstead, 2 chests, a meager amount of clothing, a few pots and kettles, a tub, 2 pails, 2 Bibles and 2 other books, a warming pan, a corslett (military armour probably worn when fighting Indians), and 4 pewter platters." Of course, those early writers, thinking the family had 7 young children, marveled that they could get by on so little. The will, drawn 3 June 1652, was proved 29 Mar 1653. He directed that he be buried in the burying place of Ipswich, "And for my outward estate being but small I doe give vnto my children each of them being seven in number the some of five shillings a peece" etc. The number of children was first written six, scratched out and seven substituted. "My wife Abygal" I make sole "execotrix." Abigail died about two years later and Will, Jr., swore to the inventory on 27 Mar 1655. The value had increased in the interim, and some additional items were a "hat bruish" and an hourglass.

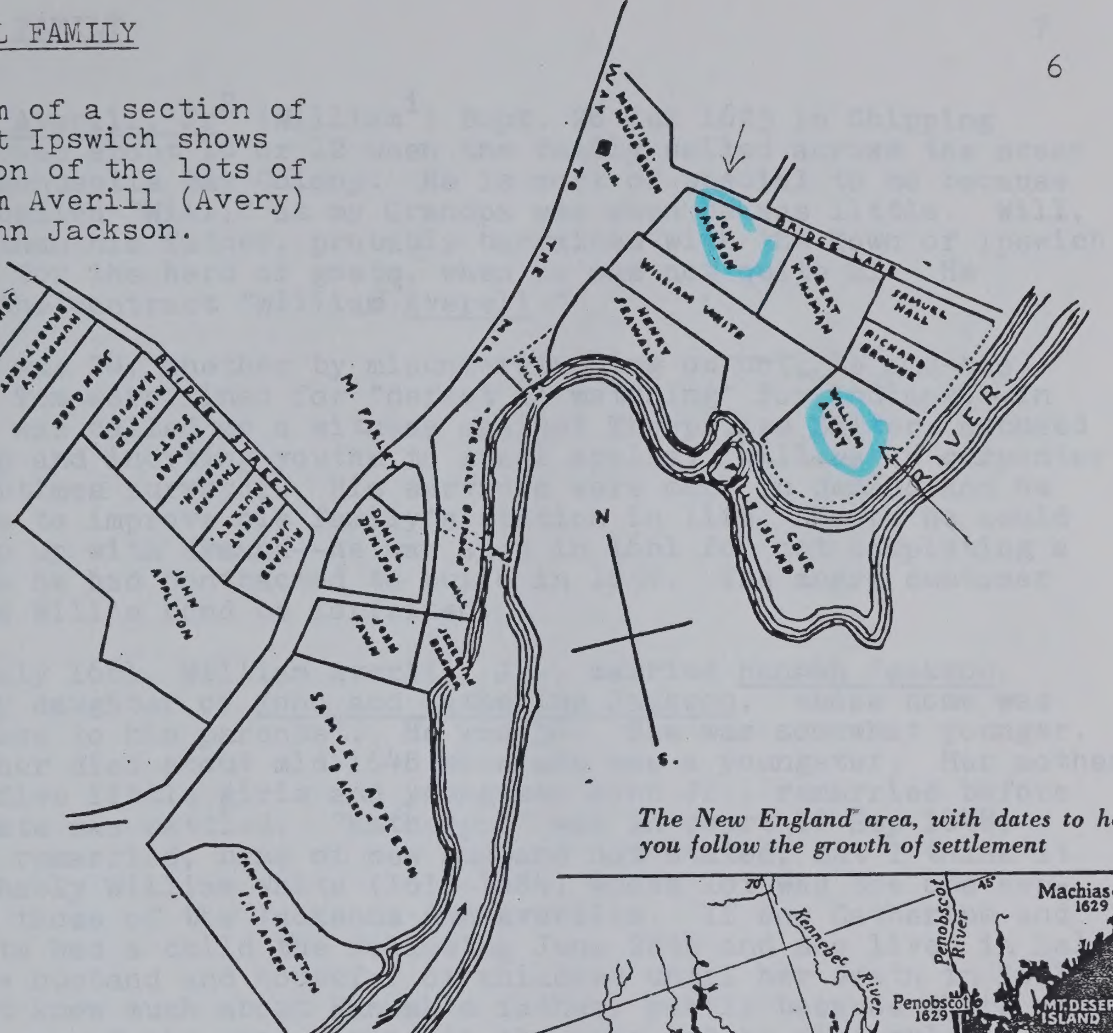
Children of William and Abigail (Hinton) Averill: (bap. at Chipping N.)

Abigail, bapt	17 Oct 1619	married & died in Ipswich?
Mary	14 Oct 1621	" " "
Hanna	28 Sep 1623	" " "
+William	26 Jun 1625-23 Apr 1691	m. Hannah Jackson. More follows.
Sarah	ca 1627-19 Jul 1692	m. John Wildes
Thomas	7 Jan 1630- 7 Oct 1714	m. Frances Collins (& Hannah?)
John	11 --- 1632-	married & died in Maine?

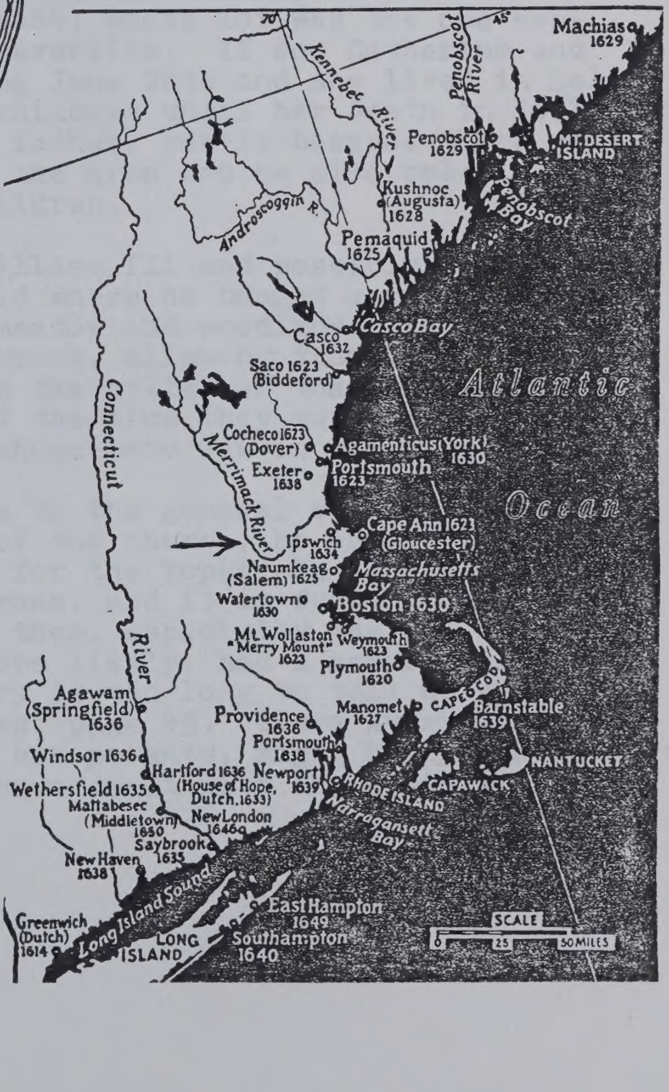
"Court Records of Salem Witchcraft" printed 1864
"History of Salem" Vol 3:22 - Sidney Perley
"The Devil in Massachusetts" p.170, etc - M. L. Starkey
"Salem Witchcraft & Hawthorne's House of Seven Gables" - E. A. Robinson

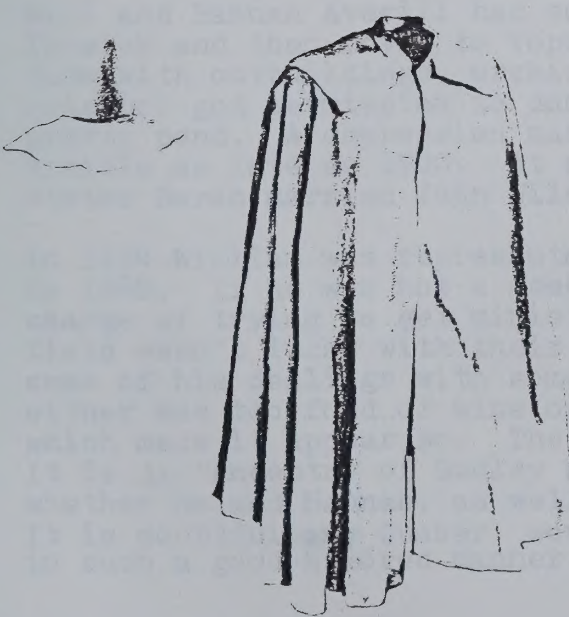
AVERILL FAMILY

Diagram of a section of
ancient Ipswich shows
location of the lots of
William Averill (Avery)
and John Jackson.


WAY TO THE MILLS
MEETING HOUSE GREEN
M.H.
JOHN JACKSON
BRIDGE LANE
ROBERT KINSMAN
SAMUEL HALL
WILLIAM WHITE
HENRY SEAVALL
RICHARD BROWNE
WILLIAM AVERY
RIVER
COVE ISLAND
JOHN COGSWELL
HUMPHREY BRADSTREET
JOHN GAGE
BRIDGE STREET
RICHARD HAFFIELD
THOMAS SCOTT
THOMAS FIRMAN
ROBERT MUSSEY
RICHARD JACOB
M. FARLEY
DANIEL DENISON
THE MILL GARDEN
MILL
JOHN APPLETON
JOHN FAWN
SAMUEL APPLETON 8 ACRES
SAMUEL APPLETON 1 1/2 ACRES
N
S.

The New England area, with dates to help you follow the growth of settlement


Machias 1629
Penobscot River
Kennebec River
Penobscot 1629
MT. DESERT ISLAND
Penobscot Bay
Kushnoc (Augusta) 1628
Androscoggin R.
Pemaquid 1625
Casco Bay
Casco 1632
Saco 1623 (Biddeford)
Atlantic
Connecticut River
Merrimack River
Cocheco 1623 (Dover)
Agamenticus (York) 1630
Exeter 1638
Portsmouth 1623
Ocean
Cape Ann 1623 (Gloucester)
Ipswich 1634
Naumkeag (Salem) 1625
Massachusetts Bay
Watertown 1630
Boston 1630
Mt. Wollaston "Merry Mount" 1623
Weymouth 1623
Plymouth 1620
Agawam (Springfield) 1636
Providence 1636
Manomet 1627
CAPE COD
Barnstable 1639
Portsmouth 1638
Windsor 1636
Hartford 1636 (House of Hope, Dutch, 1633)
Newport 1639
NANTUCKET
CAPAWACK
RHODE ISLAND
Wethersfield 1635
Mattabesec (Middletown) 1650
New London 1646
Narragansett Bay
Saybrook 1635
New Haven 1638
Long Island Sound
East Hampton 1649
Greenwich (Dutch) 1614
LONG ISLAND
Southampton 1640
SCALE
0 25 50 MILES



Steeple hats and "sadd colors" were typical of Puritan dress ways. Both men and women in New England did actually wear the broad-brimmed steeple hats of legend, historical revisionists notwithstanding.

William Averill, Jr^{2} (William^{1}) Bapt. 26 Jun 1625 in Chipping Norton, was about 10 or 12 when the family sailed across the ocean to Massachusetts Bay Colony. He is sort of special to me because he was called "Will," as my Grandpa was when he was little. Will, rather than his father, probably bargained with the Town of Ipswich to care for the herd of goats, when he was not quite 21. He signed the contract "William Averell."

When he was 24, whether by misunderstanding or not, he and his brother Tom were fined for "defect in watching" for Indians. In 1654 he was called as a witness against Theophilus Salter, accused of lying and inciting youths to steal apples. Will was a carpenter and sometimes surveyor. His services were much in demand and he was able to improve his family's station in life. Maybe he could not keep up with demand--he was sued in 1661 for not completing a new home he had contracted to build in 1659. The angry customer demanded Will's bond be forfeited.

On 31 July 1661, William Averill, Jr., married Hannah Jackson, probably daughter of John and Catherine Jackson, whose home was very close to his parents'. He was 36. She was somewhat younger. Her father died about mid 1648 when she was a youngster. Her mother, having five little girls and young son John Jr., remarried before the estate was settled. "Katheryne" was in court 18 Sep 1848, already remarried, name of new husband not stated, but I think it was probably William White (1610-1684) whose lot was the one separating those of the Jacksons and Averills. If so, Catherine and Mr. White had a child the following June 28th and she lived in Salem with new husband and houseful of children until her death in 1671. We don't know much about Hannah's father, partly because there were so many men of his name living in the area and he died relatively young regardless of having six children.

Will and Hannah Averill had son William III and possibly John in Ipswich and then moved to Topsfield where he bought a nice 100-acre farm with outbuildings, orchard, meadow and woodland. He and a neighbor got permission to dam a brook, allowing them to have a pretty pond. A depression marking the cellar of that home was still visible as late as 1900. At about the time they moved there his sister Sarah married John Wildes whose home was in the area.

In 1684 William was representative to the general court and selectman in 1688. If he was not a member of the church, he was at least in charge of trying to get ministers for the Topsfield church. Topsfield wasn't lucky with their parsons, and it is funny to read of some of his dealings with some of them, especially the one who either was too fond of wine or, more likely, had a nervous disorder which made it appear so. The story is too long to tell here. It is in "Ancestry of Dudley Wildes" page 45. Clara Avery wondered whether he and Hannah, as well as his parents, might have been Quakers. It is doubtful any Quaker would have dealt with those ministers in such a good-humored manner.

Will died 23 April 1691. Hannah survived him and died after 30 June 1706 at the Topsfield home of their son John.

The oldest son, William III seems to have been the "loser" of the family. Perhaps he was somewhat disabled, or had a drinking problem, bringing him to the attention of the authorities. He had the job of sweeping the church and digging graves. He had a large family anyway, most of whom left the area as soon as they were old enough, some to Maine where Uncle Thomas lived, and others were taken under his wing by Uncle Isaac, our ancestor. Youngest son Jabez was Isaac's apprentice in the carpentry business. It seems Mary and Elizabeth also went to Connecticut as Jabez did.

Many of William and Hannah's descendants settled near them, and in 1692, after his death, two sons, John and Nathaniel, bought 200 acres near the family farm from Gov. Bradstreet's grant. The neighborhood became known as "The Colleges," for it was said the Averills were considered some of the most intelligent people in town, prominent in town affairs and holding public offices. The Averill family was the first in town to subscribe for a newspaper in early times. Many of them were cabinet makers.

John's wife, Anne Greensleet, was thought to be grand daughter of Ann Greenslit/Greenslade Pudeator/Poindexter who was executed for witchcraft 22 Sep 1692. Thomas, who was a soldier in Wells, Maine, 1693/4 later went to Preston, Ct., with the others. Paul died in Killingly, CT, Mary in Preston, Ct, Job in Middleton, and we follow Isaac in Connecticut.

Children of Will and Hannah (Jackson) Averill:

William	b 1 May 1662	m. ca 1688	Mary____ (16 -1729)
John	1663		Anne Greensleet
Nathaniel	13 Oct 1664	31 Dec 1698	Sarah Howlett (16 -1729)
		17 Jun 1729	Lydia French (-1746)
Job	1 Jan 1667	1 Feb 1703	Susanna Brown
Hannah	18 Dec 1667		d. unmarried ?14 May 1737?
Ebenezer	14 Oct 1669	30 Nov 1687	Susanna Hovey (16 -1699)
		3 Dec 1700	Mehitable Foster (1675-17)
Isaac	26 Jan 1672		d. 11 Jun 1680, age 8
Thomas	9 Dec 1672	27 Jan 1702	Mary Baker
Abigail	3 Mar 1674	9 Jul 1699	Jonathan Baker
Ezechiel	24 Jul 1675		died young?
Paul	21 Jun 1677	27 Mar 1706	Mary Andrews (1685-1732)
		3 Feb 1737	Mary Symonds, widow
Silas	1 May 1679		died young?
+Isaac	10 Nov 1680	16 May 1709	Esther Walker (in Rehoboth)
Mary	168-	16 Feb 1710	Silas Titus " "

"History of Topsfield"

Isaac Averill^3 (William^2 William^1) the 13th of 14 children, was born 10 Nov 1680 in Topsfield, Massachusetts Bay Colony. But to show how badly facts can get twisted in just a few generations, a descendant, Samuel Johnson Averill, shared the belief of other Connecticut Averills in 1850 when he compiled, "A Record of the Averills," stating his great grandfather, Isaac Averill, was one of three brothers who emigrated to this country from Milford Haven, Wales. Making matters worse, a Connecticut historian used that information in a book still being read to this day.

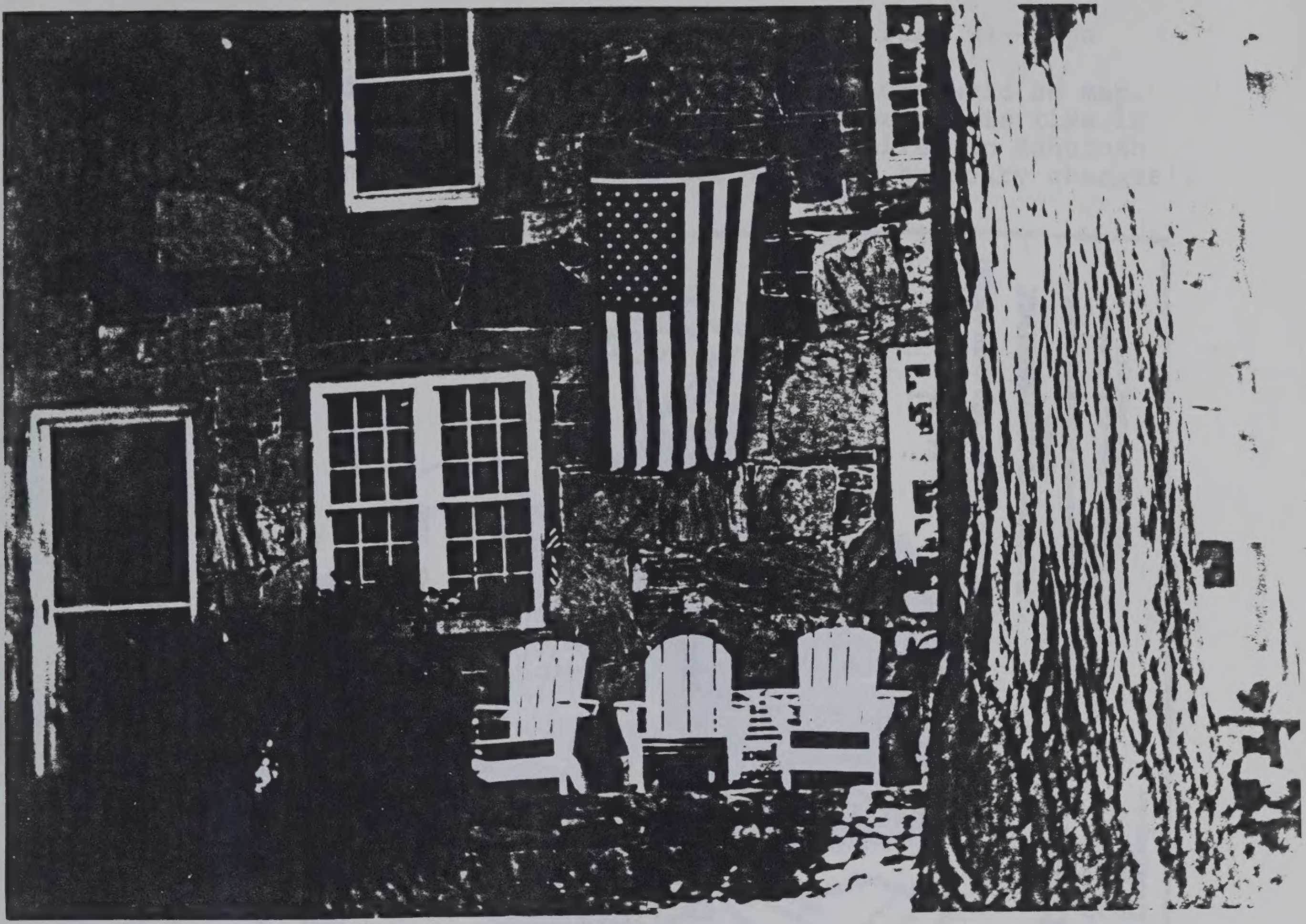
A review of facts will show that this fantastic idea must have been partially a mixup with the Cogswells, with whom they had intermarried several times, and whose ship, The Angel Gabriel, was part of a convoy of five ships which had to lay over a while at Milford Haven. By then the tradition had arisen that the two families came over in the same boat. That is possible but unlikely, like the old "three brothers" tradition so often heard, and they certainly were not Welsh. Isaac's descendants did have Welsh ancestors, but they were the grandparents of his wife--see the next paragraph.

On 16 May, 1709, in Rehoboth, Bristol County, MA, Isaac Averill married Esther Walker, daughter of Phillip, Jr., and Mary (Bowen) Walker of that town. Richard Bowen, Jr. and Sr., as well as her great grandmother, Ann Born Bowen, came from Kitthill, Gower Peninsula, Glamorganshire, Wales, near Swansea. Esther was born 21 Dec 1688 in Rehoboth. Isaac had moved from Topsfield to Preston, CT (now Griswold) to join his brother, Thomas, about 1703/4; but he is also said to have been in Rehoboth when he married and until his son, Samuel, was born. His nephew, Jabez (His brother William's son) was with him as an apprentice. His sister Mary was obviously there also, for she married in Rehoboth soon after he did.

Isaac is called, "an ingenious carpenter," and he framed the largest meetinghouse of his time, located in Providence, Rhode Island. He soon moved back to Preston, taking Esther and the children. They were members of the Second Congregational Church of Preston. He was chosen Lister Dec. 1714, Tithingman 1724, Constable and Justice of the Peace both 1722, Granary Man 1718, in addition to his regular occupation.

One of the very earliest records of Kent in far Western Connecticut says that their son, Daniel Averill, purchased land from the Indian Chief Chere Waramaug, 100 acres more or less, on 20 July 1749. That is when the records began, but he must have purchased some land as early as 1744. In 1746, Isaac, Esther, and their grown children moved there to join him, and named the settlement New Preston. Daniel sold some acreage to Edward Cogswell on 18 Jan 1848 and the Cogswells established iron works and homes there.

"Early Puritan Settlers of the Colony of Connecticut" (1852) - Royal Hinman, pp 86-7
"History of Ancient Woodbury, Connecticut" - Cothren
"Early Rehoboth" 4 Volumes - R. L. Bowen
"Abstracts of Bristol Co. MA Probate Records" - H. L. P. Rounds



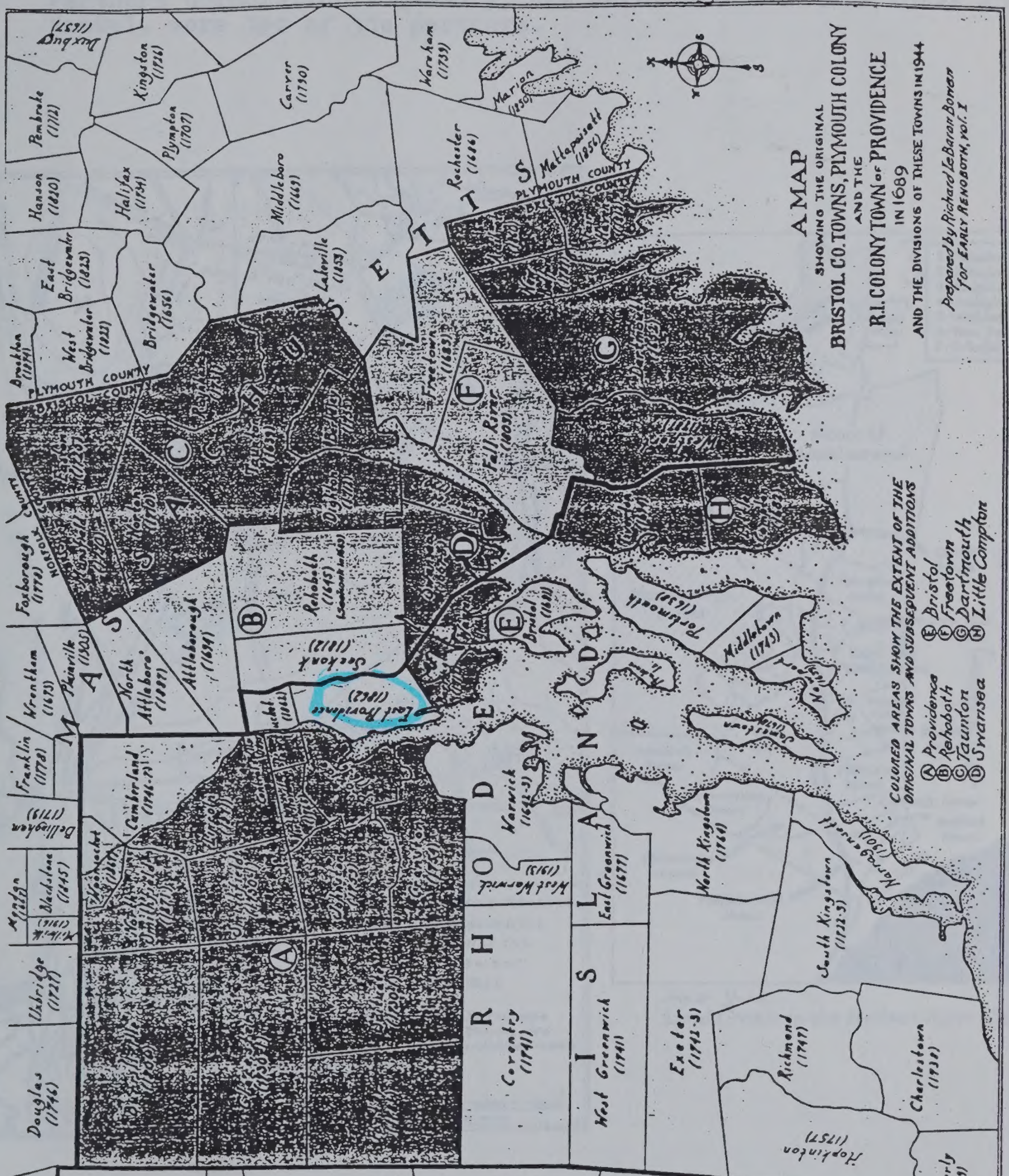
The Averill Homestead, established 1746. Porch view of house built in 1831. New Preston, CT. (Courtesy Mrs. Meredith Bolton, who visited there in October, 1992.)

This house is on the very spot where Isaac and Esther (Walker) Averill came in 1746 to live with their son Samuel and his wife, Patience Perry Averill, older brother of our ancestor Moses who married Martha Cogswell. Samuel bought the land from Indian Chief Chere Waramaug.

Since the home above was built in 1831, obviously it is not the original. However, stones and timbers of the older structure were used in the building of this one. Pages 903-4 of the Averill Genealogy by Clara Avery contain a description of the home and farm, still occupied by Averills.

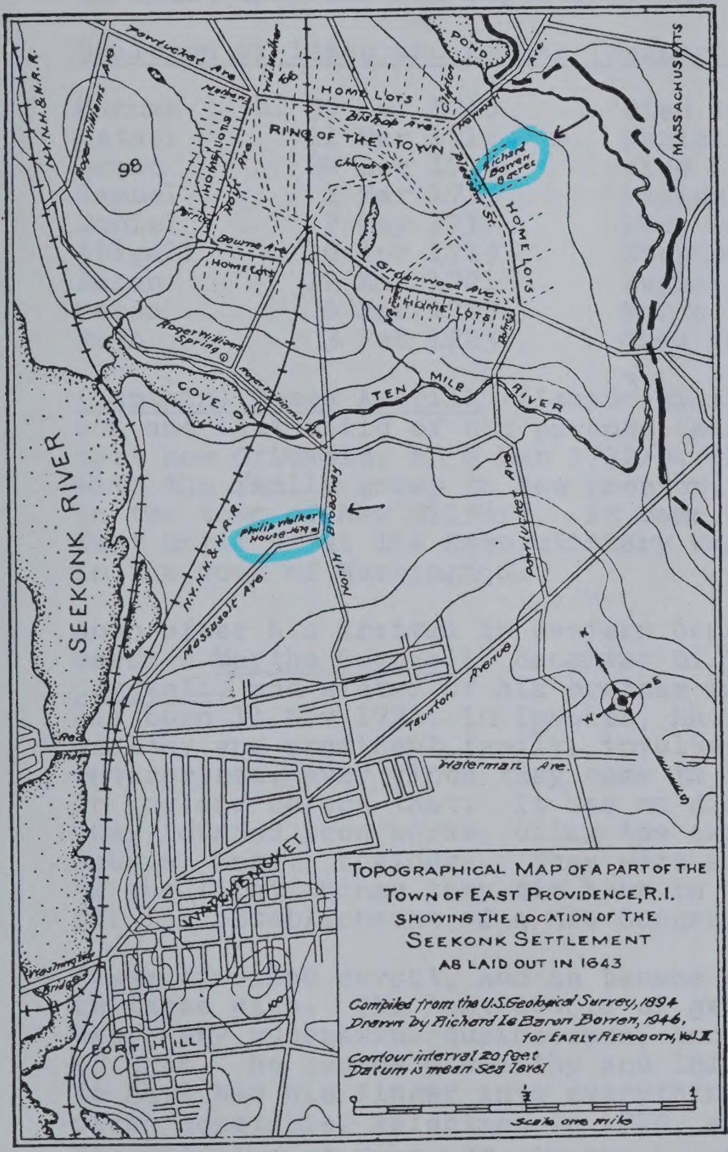
Isaac, Esther, and other family members are buried in a private cemetery on the farm.

Isaac Averill lived in Preston, CT (called Griswold on map, see arrow). He framed the largest meeting house of his time in Providence, RI. He married Esther Walker who lived in Rehoboth (called East Providence on the map due to later boundary changes).


A MAP
SHOWING THE ORIGINAL
BRISTOL CO. TOWNS, PLYMOUTH COLONY
AND THE
R.I. COLONY TOWN of PROVIDENCE
IN 1689
AND THE DIVISIONS OF THESE TOWNS IN 1944
Prepared by Richard LeBaron Bowen
For EARLY REHOBOTH, vol. I
COLORED AREAS SHOW THE EXTENT OF THE ORIGINAL TOWNS AND SUBSEQUENT ADDITIONS
Ⓐ Providence
Ⓑ Rehoboth
Ⓒ Taunton
Ⓓ Swansea
Ⓔ Bristol
Ⓕ Freetown
Ⓖ Dartmouth
Ⓗ Little Compton
MASSACHUSETTS
RHODE ISLAND
CONNECTICUT
PLYMOUTH COUNTY
BRISTOL COUNTY
NORFOLK COUNTY
Duxbury (1637)
Kingston (1726)
Carver (1790)
Wareham (1739)
Marion (1852)
Pembroke (1712)
Plympton (1707)
Rochester (1686)
Mattapoisett (1857)
Hanson (1820)
Halifax (1734)
Middleboro (1669)
East Bridgewater (1823)
Lakeville (1853)
Brockton (1874)
West Bridgewater (1822)
Bridgewater (1656)
Freetown (1683)
Fall River (1803)
Foxborough (1778)
Rehoboth (1645)
Seekonk (1812)
East Providence (1862)
Wrentham (1673)
Plainville (1905)
North Attleboro' (1887)
Attleborough (1694)
Portsmouth (1638)
Middletown (1743)
Newport
Jamestown
Franklin (1778)
Bellingham (1719)
Cumberland (1746-7)
Woonsocket
Blackstone (1845)
Mendon (1667)
Millville (1916)
Warwick (1642-3)
West Warwick (1913)
East Greenwich (1677)
North Kingstown (1674)
Narragansett (1901)
Uxbridge (1727)
South Kingstown (1722-3)
Douglas (1746)
Coventry (1741)
West Greenwich (1741)
Exeter (1742-3)
Richmond (1747)
Charlestown (1738)
Hopkinton (1757)
Westerly (1669)
Webster (1832)
Thompson (1785)
Putnam (1855)
Killingly (1708)
Sterling (1794)
Voluntown (1721)
North Stonington (1807)
Stonington (1649)
Dudley (1732)
Woodstock (1686)
Pomfret (1713)
Brooklyn (1786)
Plainfield (1699)
Griswold (1815)

First map shows the home lots of Esther (Walker) Averill's father and grandfather, Philip Walker, Jr., and Richard Bowen. These are actually estates of well-to-do families--notice how much smaller the average sized lots are.

Second map shows location of the original patent of the Great Nine Partners Corporation at Amenia, New York. Isaac's sons, Moses and Samuel, were two of the partners.

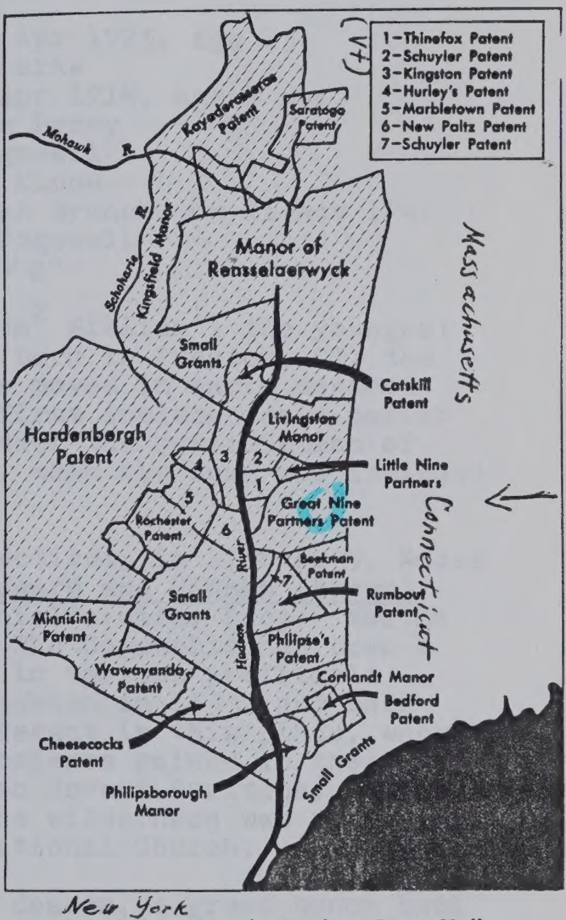

Pawtucket Ave.
Home Lots
Bishop Ave.
Ring of the Town
Church
Richard Bowen 8 acres
Home Lots
Pond
Massachusetts
98
Roger Williams Ave.
Bourne Ave.
Home Lots
Greenwood Ave.
Home Lots
Roger Williams Spring
Cove
Ten Mile River
Seekonk River
N.Y.N.H.&H.R.R.
Philip Walker House 1679
North Broadway
Massasoit Ave.
Taunton Avenue
Waterman Ave.
Watchemoket
Fort Hill
Washington Bridge
N
E
S
W

TOPOGRAPHICAL MAP OF A PART OF THE TOWN OF EAST PROVIDENCE, R.I. SHOWING THE LOCATION OF THE SEEKONK SETTLEMENT AS LAID OUT IN 1643

Compiled from the U.S. Geological Survey, 1894
Drawn by Richard LeBaron Bowen, 1946, for EARLY REHOBOTH, Vol. II

Contour interval 20 feet
Datum is mean Sea level

Scale one mile


1-Thinefox Patent
2-Schuyler Patent
3-Kingston Patent
4-Hurley's Patent
5-Marbletown Patent
6-New Paltz Patent
7-Schuyler Patent
Mohawk R.
Kayaderosseras Patent
Saratoga Patent
Schoharie R.
Kingsfield Manor
Manor of Rensselaerwyck
Small Grants
Catskill Patent
Hardenbergh Patent
Livingston Manor
Little Nine Partners
Great Nine Partners Patent
Rochester Patent
Beekman Patent
Small Grants
Rumbout Patent
Minnisink Patent
Hudson River
Philipse's Patent
Wawayanda Patent
Cortlandt Manor
Bedford Patent
Cheesecocks Patent
Philipsborough Manor
Small Grants
Mass achusetts
Connecticut

New York
Land Grants in the Hudson River Valley

When Isaac and Esther and the others moved to Western Connecticut in 1746, he was already 66 years old--a little old, in those days, to set about clearing out lands just acquired in the wilderness from the Indians to start one's own homestead. They lived with their son, Samuel, and his family. They are buried in a private Averill cemetery in the area, but the dates of their deaths not now known.

The section of Preston, CT, where at least part of their children were born is now called Griswold. If they were not all born there, at least they are all registered there.

Children of Isaac and Esther (Walker) Averill:

Hannah	b.	30 Oct 1710		died 16 Apr 1725, age 15
Esther		11 Mar 1712	m.	Daniel Parke
Isaac		24 Dec 1713		died 6 Apr 1714, age 4 mos.
Samuel		1 Mar 1715		Patience Perry
Daniel		7 May 1717		Lucy Cogswell
Abigail		10 Apr 1719		Stephen Kinne
Sarah		12 May 1721		Zephaniah Branch, on 11 Nov 1742
+Moses		6 Mar 1723		Martha Cogswell
Ruth		3 Feb 1725		died young?

(Captain) Moses Averill^4 (Isaac^3 William^2 William^1) the youngest son and last child of his parents, was born in Preston, CT, the part new Griswold, on 6 Mar 1722/3. He moved in early manhood with the family group to New Preston, first included as a parish in the town of New Milford. It came under the jurisdiction of Kent until after the Revolutionary War, when his home was included in the town of Washington.

Soon after his arrival in western Connecticut, in 1748 or 9, Moses married Martha Cogswell, daughter of Edward and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell, and sister of his brother Daniel's wife, Lucy. Martha was born 11 Nov 1728, in Ipswich, MA. The Cogswells had been a wealthy and prominent family, involved in various profitable enterprises, ever since they came to Ipswich in 1635, and back in England before that. It was no different in this place, where they founded iron works, using the experience gained in their Saugus, Mass., business. They were also devout Puritans, and one of the first things they did here in the wilderness was to petition for the establishment of a new Congregational Church.

Moses was also devout, and he became a deacon, a great honor back in those days. The last couple of generations of Averills had also been very successful businessmen, and Moses was one of the best of them. He became a wealthy and influential citizen, and seems to have had his finger into everything. He was successful farmer, often constable, selectman in 1770, and State Representative from the district of Kent, CT, in the Pre-Revolutionary War years *

"Cogswell Family in America" - Rev. E. O. Jameson

*Colonial Records of Connecticut p.201, Assembly at Hartford, list Moses Averill as Captain of the 3rd Company, 12th Regiment.

of 1770-1776. Militarily, he was appointed ensign 1760, lieutenant 1763, and Captain of the Train Band in 1770. Of historical significance, Moses and his brothers, especially Samuel, were members of the "Great Nine Partners," a land speculation and development corporation in Dutchess Co., New York, and later also of Rutland Co., Vermont. History tells us that this was a time when New England began to bulge at the seams with people and not enough land. Land ordinarily could not be bought in New York because the Crown of England had given huge chunks of the state away to royal favorites, who wanted to run their vast estates in the outdated system--practically like medieval lords--with all the farming done by poor tenant farmers tied to the land with little hope of advancement. (Of course many old "patroons" were Loyal to England during the war, and a lot of battles were fought in New York.)

But this was before the war, and quite a coup for the "Nine Partners" to own land there for development. One of the most aggressive partners seems to have been a man named Jonathan Willard, who was instrumental in persuading Gov. Benning Wentworth of New Hampshire to grant them the charters to build Pawlet, Danby and other communities in Rutland County, Vermont. They also built Manchester and other communities to the south, beginning in the 1760's. It was controversial. New Hampshire and New York both claimed the territory that became Vermont.

This writer has several times had the enjoyment of reading Vermont historical magazines and books, looking for something else, and reading that "this person and that came here from Nine Partners, New York." From the frequent references about people going back and forth between the two, it would seem that there was good cooperation between the two ventures.

Martha Averill died in 1781, and Moses in 1784. Their gravestones are still standing in a private Averill burial ground. He was briefly married to a lady named Sarah (?) after Martha's death.

Children of Moses and Martha (Cogswell) Averill:

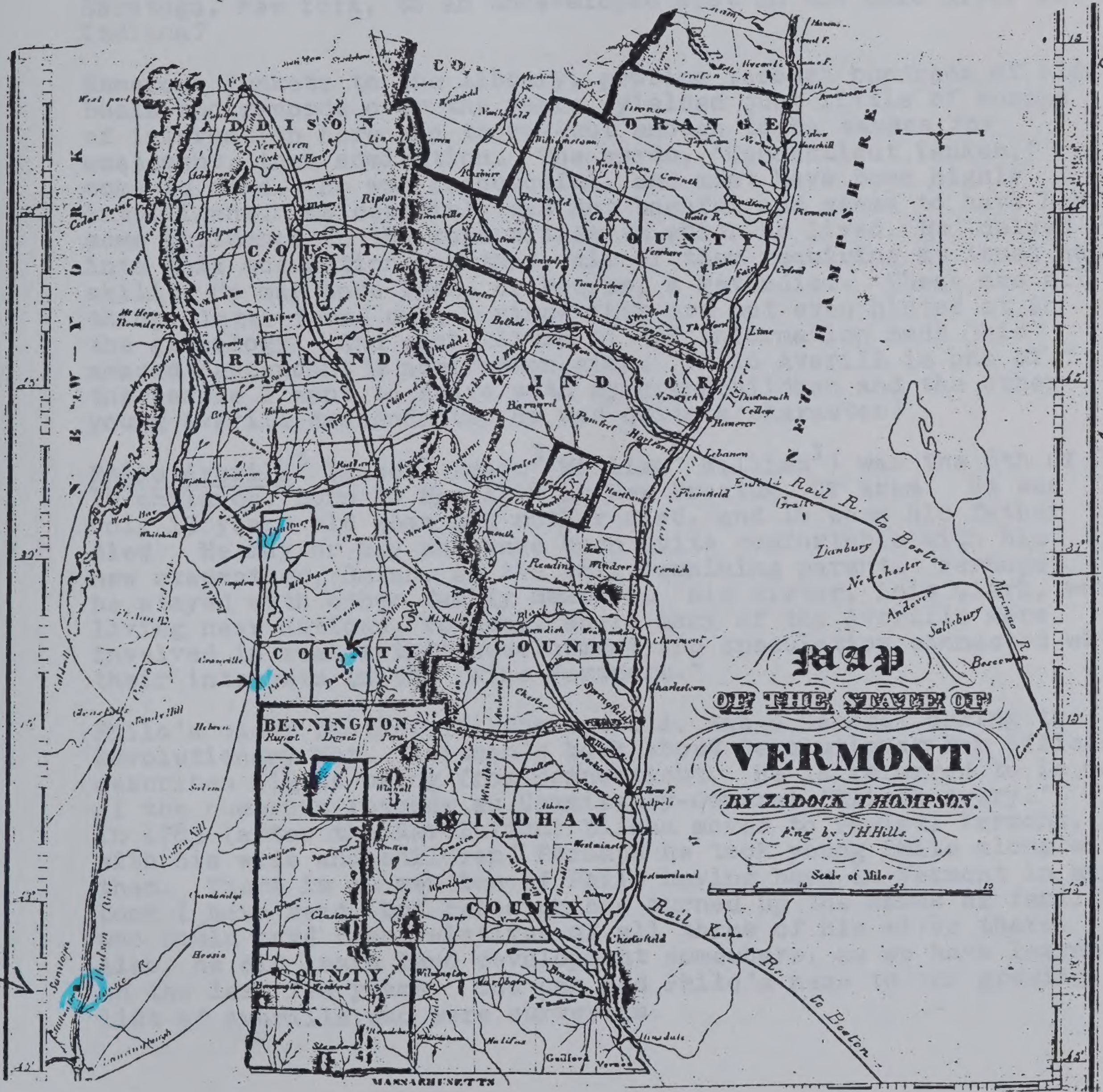
Isaac, M.D.	b. 25 Jun 1750	m.	(1) Hannah Miles (2) Mrs. Beach
Lois	1752		Lemuel Clark, lived in Vermont
Elisha	c. 24 Feb 1754		Mary ? (better known as General Elijah Avery of the Rev. War. Settled Rutland, VT & later Ontario Co., Western NY
Martha "Patty"	1763		Solomon Murray, d. 1805, Claverack NY
Amy	176?		Caswell
Currence	12 Feb 1764		died young
Moses	12 Jun 1766		Cynthia Russell
+Philo	3 Mar 1768		(1) Betsy Bordman (2) Charlotte Baker (3) Rebecca Rice
Calvin)	14 Dec 1770		(1) Salome Clary (2) Sarah Gunn
Currence)			unknown

Patty Averill is said to have been married in a "sky blue short-sleeved silk dress with fleecy white clouds on it, and gloves that buttoned all the way up to the sleeves." Her descendants still have some of the buttons.

AVERILL FAMILY

MAP--11(a)

Samuel & Moses Averill & their descendants owned shares in the Great Nine Partners land speculation & development corporation based originally at Amenia, NY. Some of the corporation's later projects were development of sites in So. Rutland Co. (Pawlet, Poultney, Danby) & Bennington Co. (esp. Manchester). There is also an Averill Twp. in NE Essex Co. near Canada. Note the town of Stillwater, NY at extreme bottom left of map, where Philo and Rebecca Averill lived until they migrated west.


MAP OF THE STATE OF VERMONT
BY ZADOCK THOMPSON.
Eng by J.H.Hills.
Scale of Miles
ADDISON COUNTY
ORANGE COUNTY
RUTLAND COUNTY
WINDSOR COUNTY
BENNINGTON COUNTY
WINDHAM COUNTY
NEW YORK
NEW HAMPSHIRE
MASSACHUSETTS
Rail R. to Boston
Rail R. to Boston
Saratoga
Hudson River
Stillwater

History of Vermont by Zadock Thompson

It is doubtful that the writer's Grandpa knew a whole lot about the next ancestor, though his own grandfather, Norman Chancellor Averill, probably mentioned his father, Philo Averill. Our generation knew nothing of him until after Billie Gene Pringle, the writer's sister, discovered Clara Avery's book after years of searching, and shared it with us eager relatives.

Thrilling as the book was to us, careful study of it showed that some of the details regarding the section about Philo did not quite fit together accurately, others were missing; and it left out the answer to the intriguing question - How, in 1814, did a family group with babies and young children migrate so far from Saratoga, New York, to an undeveloped spot on the Ohio River in Indiana?

Numerous junkets to the library, probing through hundreds of old books and records over the years, yielded just little of scraps of information here and there--but enough to be causes for amazement, then admiration. The words, "Connecticut Yankee," come to mind. He was resourceful, and must have been highly intelligent. He certainly was not bashful and seems to have had some influence in the communities in which he lived. He delved into this occupation and that, all of them requiring at least some skill. He may have been, or become, a Methodist. These are all things later found out, since they are not even hinted at in the genealogy. And each little bit of information made his amazed descendant's admiration grow. Philo Averill is one of the people I want to share with my grandchildren and the other young Averill descendants. He was quite a character!

Philo Averill^5 (Moses^4 Isaac^3 William^2 William^1) was the 8th of 10 children, born 20 Mar 1768 in New Preston, CT area. He was only 13 years old when his mother died, and 16 when his father died. He may or may not have been quite comfortable with his new stepmother, Sarah, as the only remaining parent. Perhaps he stayed with other family members. His sister, Lois Clark, was living near Rutland, Vermont, where many of the Averills were involved in real estate development and speculation connected with their interests in the "Nine Partners."

Philo's older brother, Elisha Averill, was a General during the Revolutionary War. Heitman's book about Revolutionary War officers describes him as being from Connecticut. He is referred to in most of the numerous records as Commissary-General "Elijah Avery." In 1785 (after the Revolution) Elisha moved to Pawlet, Vermont, with his wife and children. Perhaps he took young Philo along with them. There is no mention of Philo having been in Vermont in any book I have read, but research has turned up the names of families who could have been relatives of all three of his wives there. Also, he did learn land development somewhere, as we have learned in the last few years. You can add Philo's name to the growing list of Averills who were surveyors.

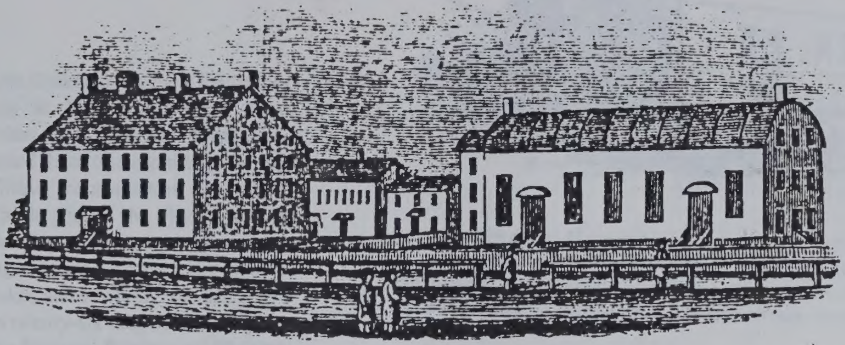
Philo Averill's first wife was Betsy Bordman, whom he may have married as early as 1788 or 1789. Betsy had two children, the first probably practically a baby when she died with the second. Possibly around 1792 he married Charlotte Baker, with whom he had three more children. Significant is the fact that they named their first daughter "Betsy" in honor of the wife who died. Charlotte, herself, was dead before the 1800 Federal census, when he is listed as a widower with one boy and one girl between 10 & 16, and two girls and one boy under 10. (These dates do not agree with the book, which admitted to guessing the children's ages.)

On 16 Apr 1808, Philo married our ancestor, Rebecca Rice, born 27 Apr 1775. (in New York according to later census information). "Rebekah Rice" was widow of James Cropsey and evidently did not have any Cropsey children. She was said to have been daughter of Captain George Rice, which writer cannot as yet confirm because research has yet to reveal any man of that name who could possibly have been her father, in the Revolution, French-Indian War, or even in peace, and have concluded that, at least officially, he must have been known by some other first name. There was a Cavalry officer named George Rice, who could conceivably have been her brother, in Onondaga County, New York. Since Rebecca and Philo owned and sold some land in Cicero, Onondaga County, before they left for Indiana, she could have inherited that land from her father, especially since that was in the military tract. But this is only speculation. Or was he a boat captain??

Records also show that Philo and Rebecca sold a home in Greenfield, Saratoga County, NY, the year they were married. They lived in Stillwater, a town on the Hudson River east of Saratoga Springs, which was in the preliminary stages but had not yet blossomed into what would become a popular resort area where rich people gathered in lavish hotels, dance halls and spas where they could imbibe the celebrated, slightly laxative, waters.

Why Philo got involved is not known, but he is said to have fought under General William Henry Harrison at Tippecanoe in Indiana, in 1811; and also in the War of 1812. It is well known that General Harrison did have a company of troops from New England serving under him at that time. Philo's admiration for General Harrison was so great that he later persuaded his son, Henry, to name a little son for the General.

Rebecca and Philo seem to have been tolerant, caring people, shown by naming their first child Henry James Cropsey Averill and their second Charlotte Baker Averill, for her deceased first husband and his deceased second wife. (As noted above, he had already named a daughter of his second marriage for his deceased first wife.) Their piety is shown by the fact that two of his oldest children joined the Shakers.



Shaker Buildings in New Lebanon.

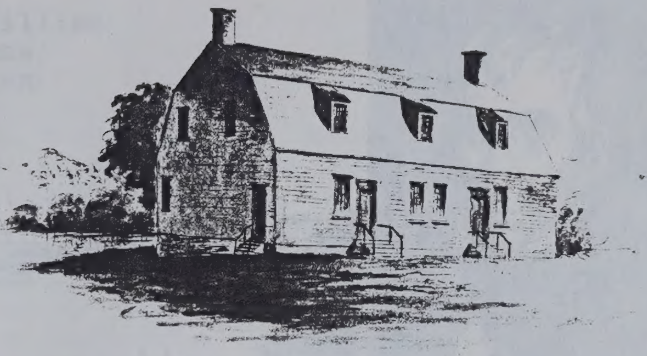
New Lebanon, Shaker village, called by its inhabitants the village of the "*Millennial Church,*" is two and a half miles S. of the spring, on the western side of the Taghkanic mountain, and contains about six hundred inhabitants. The annexed view shows one of their dwellings (containing a *family* of 150 persons,) and their meeting-house, which was erected in 1823. This place of worship is somewhat singular in its construction. It is eighty feet long by sixty-five wide, all in one room, without beams or pillars, having a domical roof covered with tin; and a porch thirty-four by twenty-seven feet, roofed and covered the same way. The building is of wood, but the foundation and flights of steps are of marble.

"This edifice," says a visiter, "stands in a beautiful grass plat, in the centre of the village. There are no seats in the house, except for spectators of their worship. Their stone walls and other fences are constructed with the utmost regularity and precision, and their gate-posts are of massive marble columns, of many tons weight. They manufacture a great variety of articles for sale, which are remarkable for their neatness and durability;

This is probably the Shaker Community where two of Philo Averill's oldest children lived. In 1800, he and his children were living in this same county, in New York, where the Shaker movement was very powerful, this being the world headquarters. The community at this location was founded in 1787, though this is a view as it would have looked in 1823.

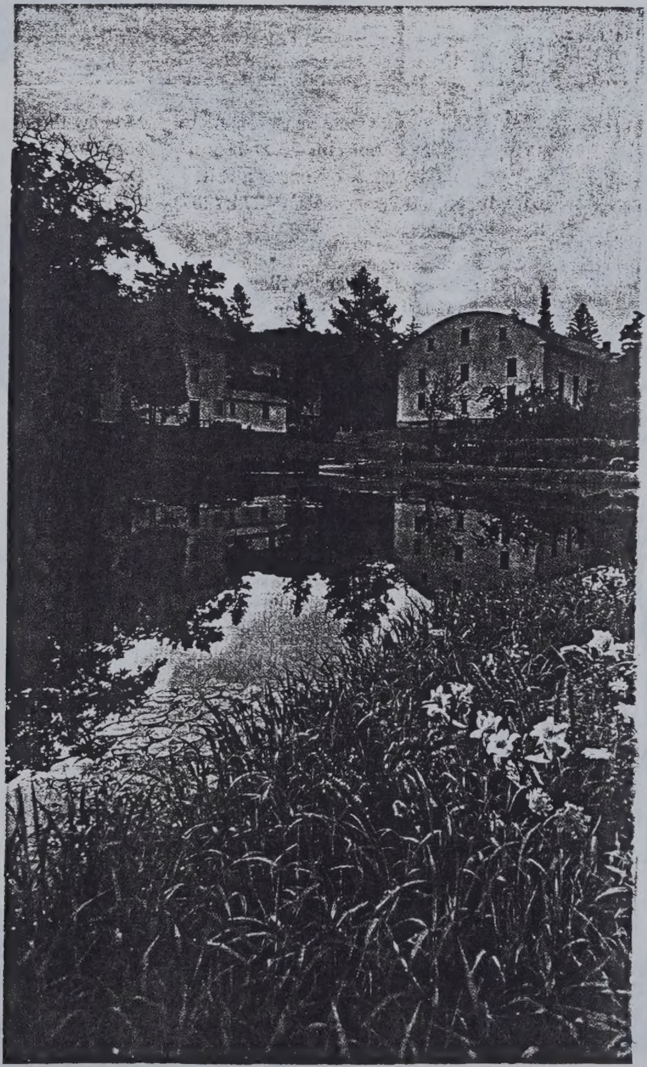
-from "Historical Collections of the State of New York" page 120, section on Columbia County. - J. W. Barber et al, Tuttle, printed 1841.

AVERILL FAMILY



2. First Shaker Meetinghouse in New Lebanon
Watercolor by Benson John Lossing, dated 18 August 1856. By that year the building, which served as the meetinghouse from 1785 to 1824, had been moved and converted into a seed house. (Courtesy the Huntington Library, San Marino, California.)

In 1785, the Shakers built their first meeting house at **Mount Lebanon**, New Lebanon, New York. The communal society established there became the model for all other Shaker communities, and at its peak was the largest of the Shaker groups in America. Continuously occupied since its founding, Mount Lebanon is a showcase of Shaker architecture, and the property with its twenty-six original buildings is listed on the National Register of Historic Places. Several restored buildings with displays of finely crafted Shaker artifacts are open for visitors who may also stroll among the herb and vegetable gardens. Workshops in traditional Shaker crafts, special events, and lectures take place throughout the season which runs from Memorial Day weekend to Labor Day weekend, 9:30 to 5 daily. Through Oct. 1, Friday through Sunday. Other times by appointment. Mount Lebanon Shaker Village, P.O. Box 628, New Lebanon, NY 12125; (518) 794-9500.



Mount Lebanon Shaker Village, New Lebanon, New York.

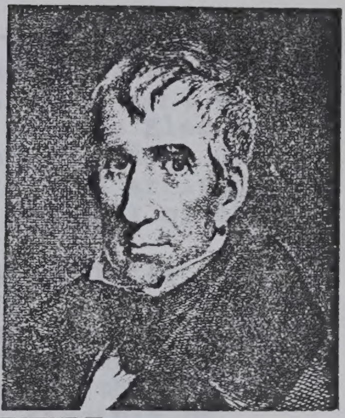
Top:
From page 35- "The Shaker Experience in America" by Stephen J. Stein, (1992) Yale Univ. Press.

Page 27 of that book mentions a lady named Hannah Cogswell as one of the very first Shakers. (Philo Averill's mother was a Cogswell.)

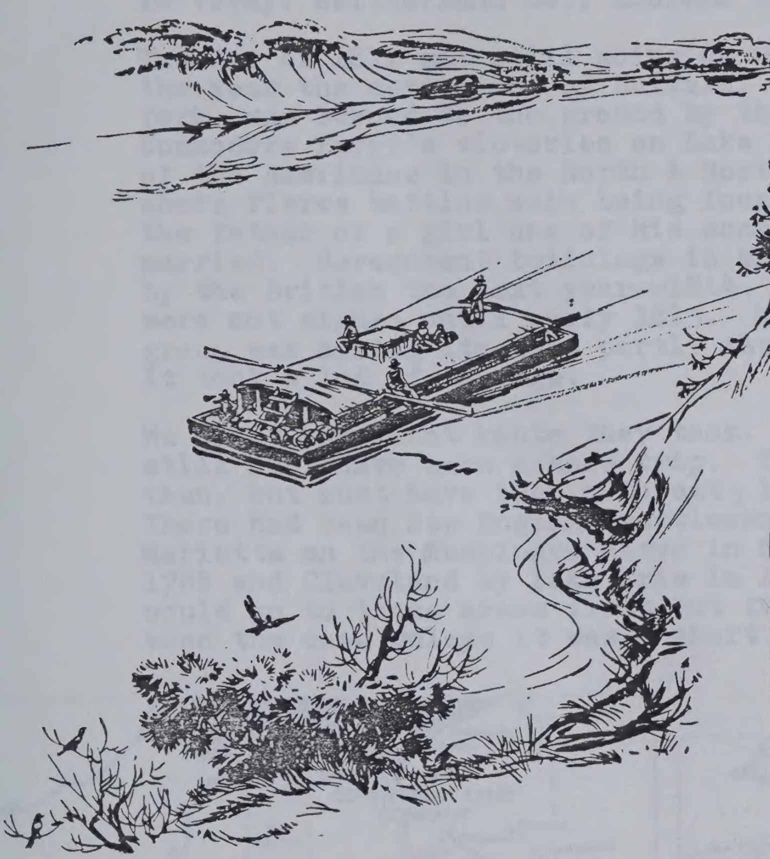
Left:
Feb 1993 issue of "Early American Life" magazine has an article on the Shakers. This was from page 14.

AVERILL FAMILY

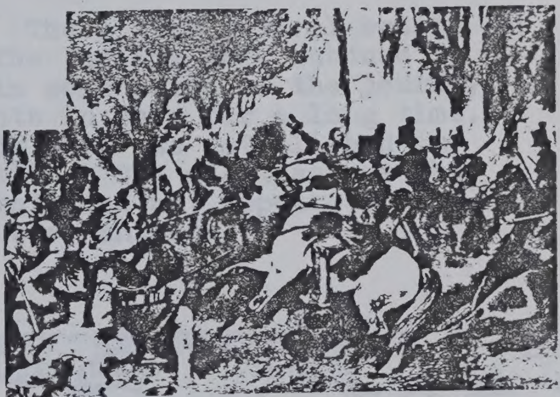
Philo Averill idolized Gen. William Henry Harrison who later became President, and named a grandson for him.



HARRISON. WILLIAM HENRY, 1773–1841,



A flatboat on the Ohio

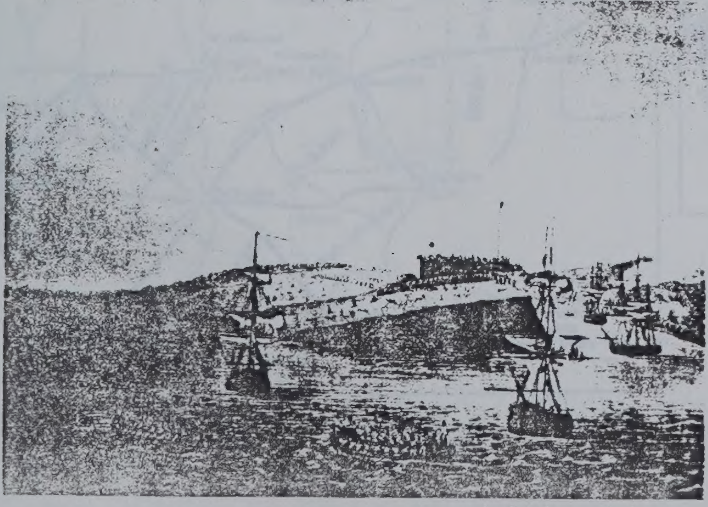


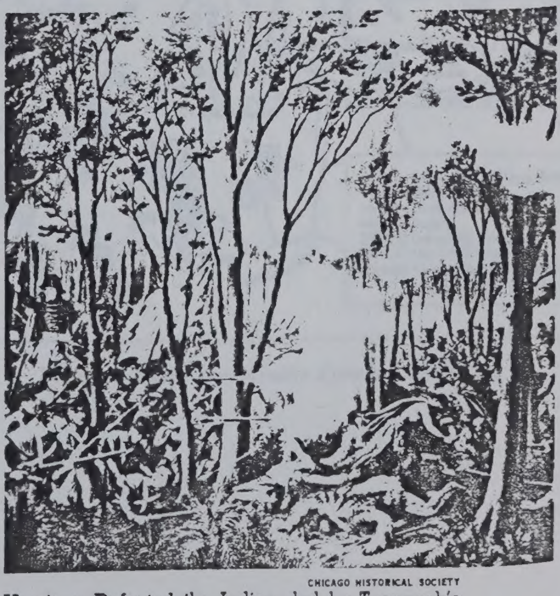
CHICAGO HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Harrison's Victory in the Battle of the Thames in 1813 broke British power in Northwest Territory

In the picture below a British force attacks Fort Ontario at Oswego on Lake Ontario in upper New York during the War of 1812. The fort has been preserved as a state memorial.

Pub. Archives of Can.





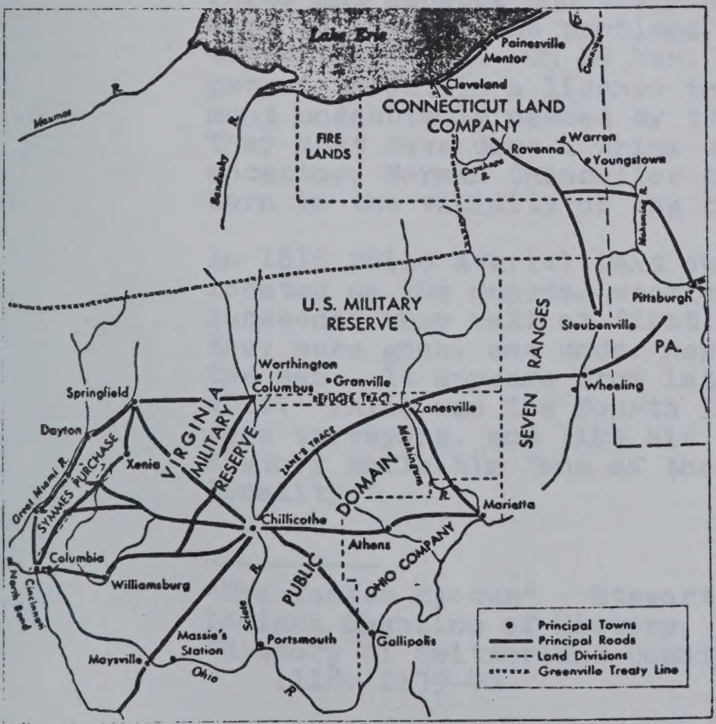
CHICAGO HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Harrison Defeated the Indians led by Tecumseh's brother in the famous Battle of Tippecanoe in 1811

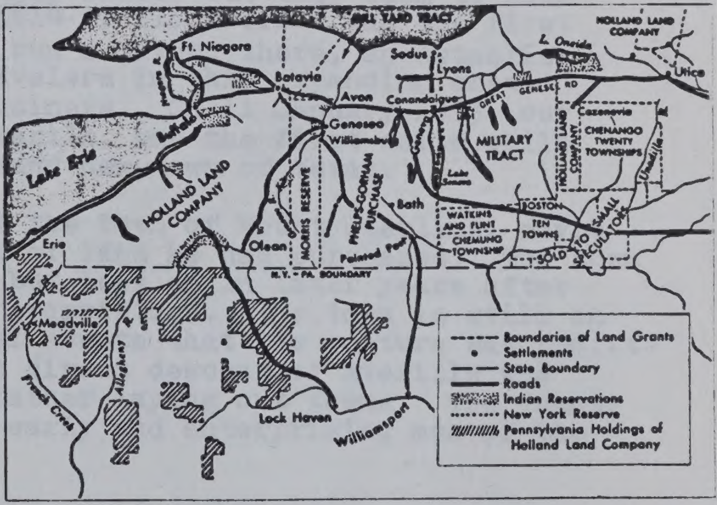
45-Year old Philo Averill must really have liked what he saw of Indiana, for he soon headed right back taking Rebecca, baby Eliza, and toddlers Charlotte and Henry. Three grown children went with them--Rowlen and Malissa with their spouses, and teenage Electa. Son Henry later reported that they left Stillwater, Saratoga Co. NY in the fall of 1813, spent about a year in Ohio, and arrived in Vevay, Switzerland Co., Indiana Territory, in the fall of 1814.

The War of 1812 was still going on when they left. Earlier in the year the settlement of Buffalo, on the western end of New York, was burned to the ground by the Indians, but later in 1813 Commodore Perry's victories on Lake Erie turned the tide in favor of the Americans in the North & Northwest. Not so in the South, where fierce battles were being fought in Norfolk Virginia by the father of a girl one of his sons (our ancestor Norman) later married. Government buildings in Washington DC were set on fire by the British the next year--1814. Papers ending the conflict were not signed until early 1815. Meanwhile this little family group was making its way, partly through the wilderness, to Ohio. It took a lot of courage.

We don't know what route they took. There were several but it still must have been a hard trip. The Indians were subdued by then, but must have been a threat in some parts of the journey. There had been New England settlements in Ohio for a long time. Marietta on the Muskingum River in SE Ohio was established in 1788 and Cleveland by Lake Erie in 1796. One might assume they would go to those areas first but that does not appear to have been the case unless it was a short stop enroute.


Lake Erie
Painesville
Mentor
Cleveland
CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY
FIRE LANDS
Warren
Ravenna
Youngstown
Cuyahoga R.
Sandusky R.
Maumee R.
Mahoning R.
Pittsburgh
U. S. MILITARY RESERVE
SEVEN RANGES
Steubenville
PA.
Wheeling
Worthington
Columbus
Granville
REFUGEE TRACT
Zanesville
Springfield
Dayton
Xenia
VIRGINIA MILITARY RESERVE
SYMMES PURCHASE
Great Miami R.
ZANE'S TRACE
DOMAIN
Muskingum R.
Marietta
Chillicothe
Athens
OHIO COMPANY
PUBLIC
Columbia
Williamsburg
Cincinnati
North Bend
Scioto R.
Massie's Station
Portsmouth
Gallipolis
Maysville
Ohio R.
Principal Towns
Principal Roads
Land Divisions
Greenville Treaty Line

The Ohio Country, 1790–1812


MILL YARD TRACT
HOLLAND LAND COMPANY
L. Oneida
Utica
Ft. Niagara
Sodus
Lyons
Batavia
Avon
Canandaigua
GREAT GENESEE RD
Cazenovia
CHENANGO TWENTY TOWNSHIPS
Buffalo
Geneseo
Williamsburg
MILITARY TRACT
Lake Erie
HOLLAND LAND COMPANY
MORRIS RESERVE
PHELPS-GORHAM PURCHASE
Bath
Lake Seneca
Unadilla
WATKINS AND FLINT
BOSTON TEN TOWNS
SOLD TO SMALL SPECULATORS
Erie
Olean
Painted Post
CHEMUNG TOWNSHIP
N.Y. - PA. BOUNDARY
Meadville
Allegheny R.
French Creek
Lock Haven
Williamsport
Boundaries of Land Grants
Settlements
State Boundary
Roads
Indian Reservations
New York Reserve
Pennsylvania Holdings of Holland Land Company

The New York-Pennsylvania Frontier, 1790–1812

A descendant, Mrs. Bolton, reports there is a deed showing that on 19 Nov 1813 Philo Averill purchased a quarter section of land (157 acres) from the Land Office in Cincinnati. He paid $175.00 down and $78.00 per year until the total price of $314.00 was paid off ($2.00 per acre). He was listed as a resident of Warren County. On 1 June 1818 this land was resold to Thomas Armstrong.

Though it is conceivable Warren Co. NY was meant, it is unlikely since they came from Stillwater. Undoubtedly they meant Warren Co. Ohio, presently between Cincinnati and the old city of Dayton. Presumably that is the place in Ohio where they lived a year, which is surprising because the people there were almost all Southerners, not something you would expect from a man born in New England. However, as far as Philo is concerned, one learns to expect the unexpected. They must have made pretty good time on their trip if they left eastern NY in the fall and were living there in November.

Further investigation (exemplified by page 1118 last reference below) shows the land purchased was not in Ohio, but probably that part of Indiana Territory just north of Vevay which became Mount Sterling. They moved there within the year. The reference describes the sale of (downtown?) lots in Vevay. Notice of the lots for sale was published in Cincinnati, also in Louisville, Lexington and Frankfort Kentucky. The cheapest lot was $22.00 and the highest $92.00. The sale was held in November 1813, about the same time as our family's more expensive land, a quarter section instead of a town lot. It seems to have been uncleared agricultural land.

Philo and Rebecca and their children were true pioneers. It is hard to imagine the problems they faced, but they seem to have coped very well. On 24 Nov. 1814 "Philo Averil" was the first person to obtain a license to run a tavern there, an establishment undoubtedly needed by travelers in this expanding area. They must have done a brisk business. On 11 January 1815, our ancestor, Norman Chancellor Averill, was the first white child born in the vicinity of the brand new town of Vevay.

In 1816 Philo Averill laid out the Town of Mount Sterling, maybe located on the quarter section of land he had purchased. The town succeeded very well at first, but less so in later years after they were gone, and under new proprietors. The town is still on the map. It appears from later events that the venture was profitable. Philo was the fourth in direct descent of Averills who were surveyors, and like his father laying out towns. The County History calls him "one of the early and enterprising men of the locality."

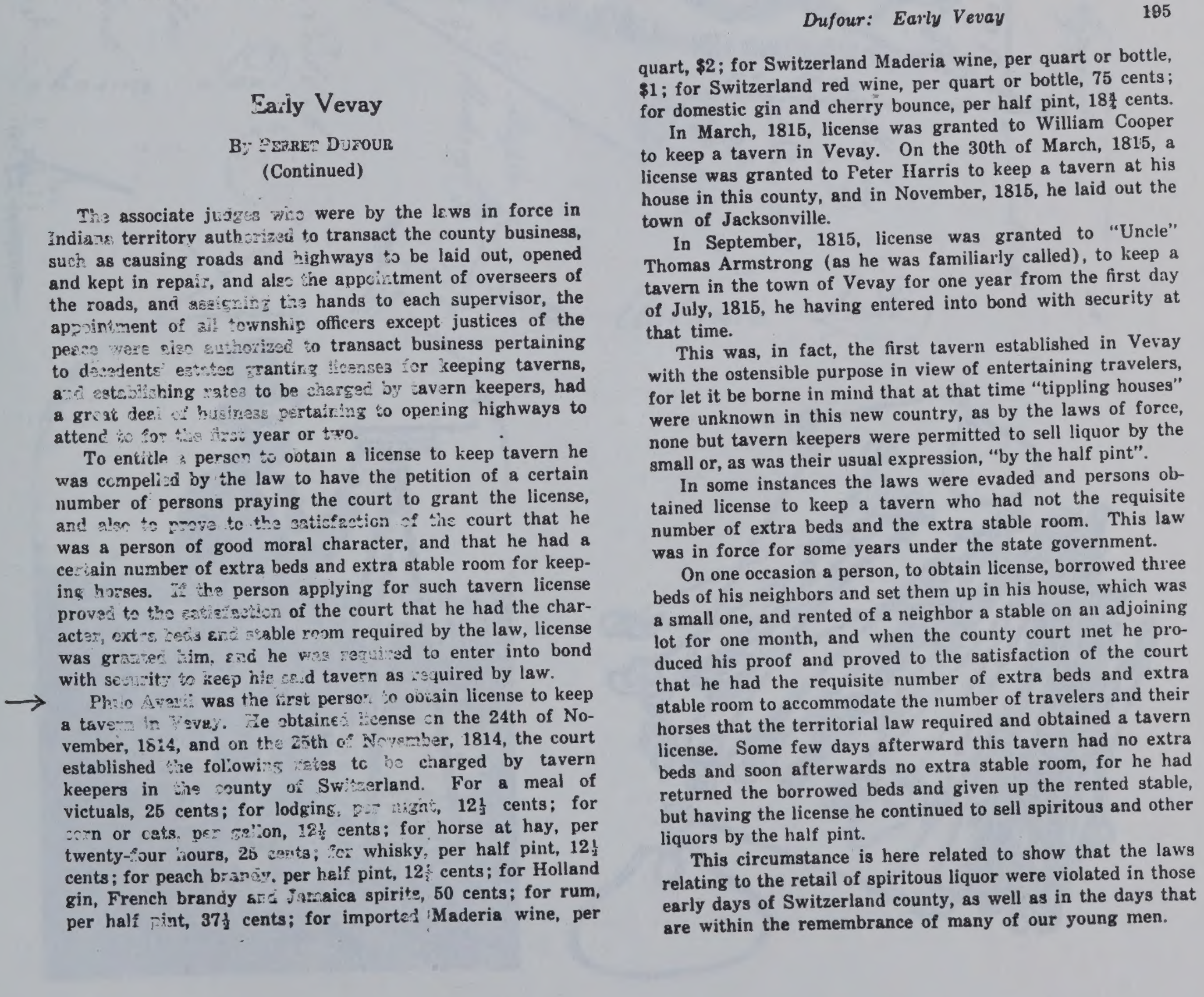
"The Yankee Exodus" - Stewart Holbrook, page 50
Indiana Magazine of History, "Early Vevay" - Perret DuFour
"History of Switzerland County, Indiana" (1872) pages 1002, 1117, 1118, 1139-40

The year 1816 also had its share of sadness. Son Rowlen Green died that year. The grief-stricken young widow took their little son, Charles, the only grandson so far, back to live in New York.

On 4 February 1817 the youngest son, Allen Wiley Averill, was born. The local Methodist minister was named Allen Wiley. and knowing of Philo and Rebecca's penchant for naming children for people they admired, we may infer that they went to the Methodist church even at this early date. Perhaps this was the beginning of Norman's piety which inspired him to study to be a Methodist minister later on.

- - - -

Below is photostatic copy of pages in Indiana Magazine of History, giving an entertaining description of taverns in early Vevay and what they charged. "Uncle" Thomas Armstrong, referred to on the second page, seems to be the man who bought the Averill's real estate when they moved to Illinois.



Dufour: Early Vevay 195

Early Vevay

By Perret Dufour

(Continued)

The associate judges who were by the laws in force in Indiana territory authorized to transact the county business, such as causing roads and highways to be laid out, opened and kept in repair, and also the appointment of overseers of the roads, and assigning the hands to each supervisor, the appointment of all township officers except justices of the peace were also authorized to transact business pertaining to decedents' estates granting licenses for keeping taverns, and establishing rates to be charged by tavern keepers, had a great deal of business pertaining to opening highways to attend to for the first year or two.

To entitle a person to obtain a license to keep tavern he was compelled by the law to have the petition of a certain number of persons praying the court to grant the license, and also to prove to the satisfaction of the court that he was a person of good moral character, and that he had a certain number of extra beds and extra stable room for keeping horses. If the person applying for such tavern license proved to the satisfaction of the court that he had the character, extra beds and stable room required by the law, license was granted him, and he was required to enter into bond with security to keep his said tavern as required by law.

→ Philo Averill was the first person to obtain license to keep a tavern in Vevay. He obtained license on the 24th of November, 1814, and on the 25th of November, 1814, the court established the following rates to be charged by tavern keepers in the county of Switzerland. For a meal of victuals, 25 cents; for lodging, per night, 12½ cents; for corn or oats, per gallon, 12½ cents; for horse at hay, per twenty-four hours, 25 cents; for whisky, per half pint, 12½ cents; for peach brandy, per half pint, 12½ cents; for Holland gin, French brandy and Jamaica spirits, 50 cents; for rum, per half pint, 37½ cents; for imported Maderia wine, per quart, $2; for Switzerland Maderia wine, per quart or bottle, $1; for Switzerland red wine, per quart or bottle, 75 cents; for domestic gin and cherry bounce, per half pint, 18¾ cents.

In March, 1815, license was granted to William Cooper to keep a tavern in Vevay. On the 30th of March, 1815, a license was granted to Peter Harris to keep a tavern at his house in this county, and in November, 1815, he laid out the town of Jacksonville.

In September, 1815, license was granted to "Uncle" Thomas Armstrong (as he was familiarly called), to keep a tavern in the town of Vevay for one year from the first day of July, 1815, he having entered into bond with security at that time.

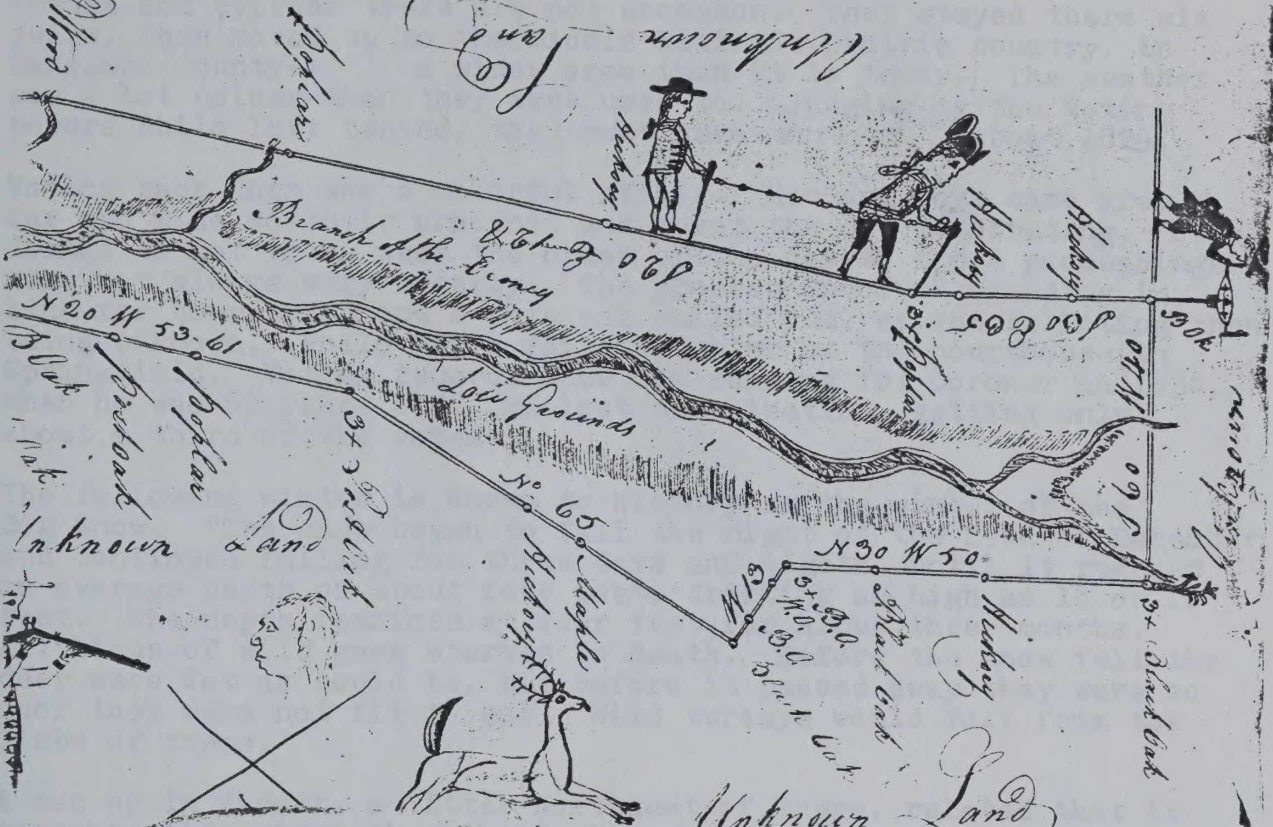
This was, in fact, the first tavern established in Vevay with the ostensible purpose in view of entertaining travelers, for let it be borne in mind that at that time "tippling houses" were unknown in this new country, as by the laws of force, none but tavern keepers were permitted to sell liquor by the small or, as was their usual expression, "by the half pint".

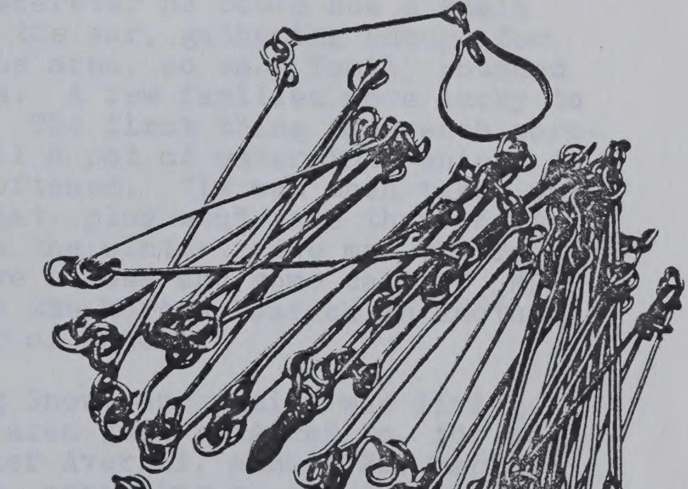
In some instances the laws were evaded and persons obtained license to keep a tavern who had not the requisite number of extra beds and the extra stable room. This law was in force for some years under the state government.

On one occasion a person, to obtain license, borrowed three beds of his neighbors and set them up in his house, which was a small one, and rented of a neighbor a stable on an adjoining lot for one month, and when the county court met he produced his proof and proved to the satisfaction of the court that he had the requisite number of extra beds and extra stable room to accommodate the number of travelers and their horses that the territorial law required and obtained a tavern license. Some few days afterward this tavern had no extra beds and soon afterwards no extra stable room, for he had returned the borrowed beds and given up the rented stable, but having the license he continued to sell spiritous and other liquors by the half pint.

This circumstance is here related to show that the laws relating to the retail of spiritous liquor were violated in those early days of Switzerland county, as well as in the days that are within the remembrance of many of our young men.

Here's to surveying, the occupation of at least five generations of our Averill Forefathers! The picture shows how Philo would have looked, surveying in 1815.


Poplar
Unknown Land
Hickory
Branch of the Emey
N 20 W 53.61
Black Oak
Post oak
Poplar
3+ Post oak
Low Grounds
No 65
Hickory
Maple
Unknown Land
N 30 W 50
W 13
Black Oak
Hickory
3+ Black Oak
Black Oak
3+ Poplar
Hickory
S 60 W 100
Unknown Land



In 1818 the Averill family moved down the river a ways to Elizabethtown, then in Pope (now Hardin) County, Illinois, still on the Ohio River, at the southeast tip of the state where canebreaks and cypress trees are not uncommon. They stayed there six years, then moved up to the middle Illinois prairie country, in Sangamon County-- a wider area than it is today. The weather was a lot colder than they were used to. Judging by the voting record Philo left behind, they must have arrived about 1824.

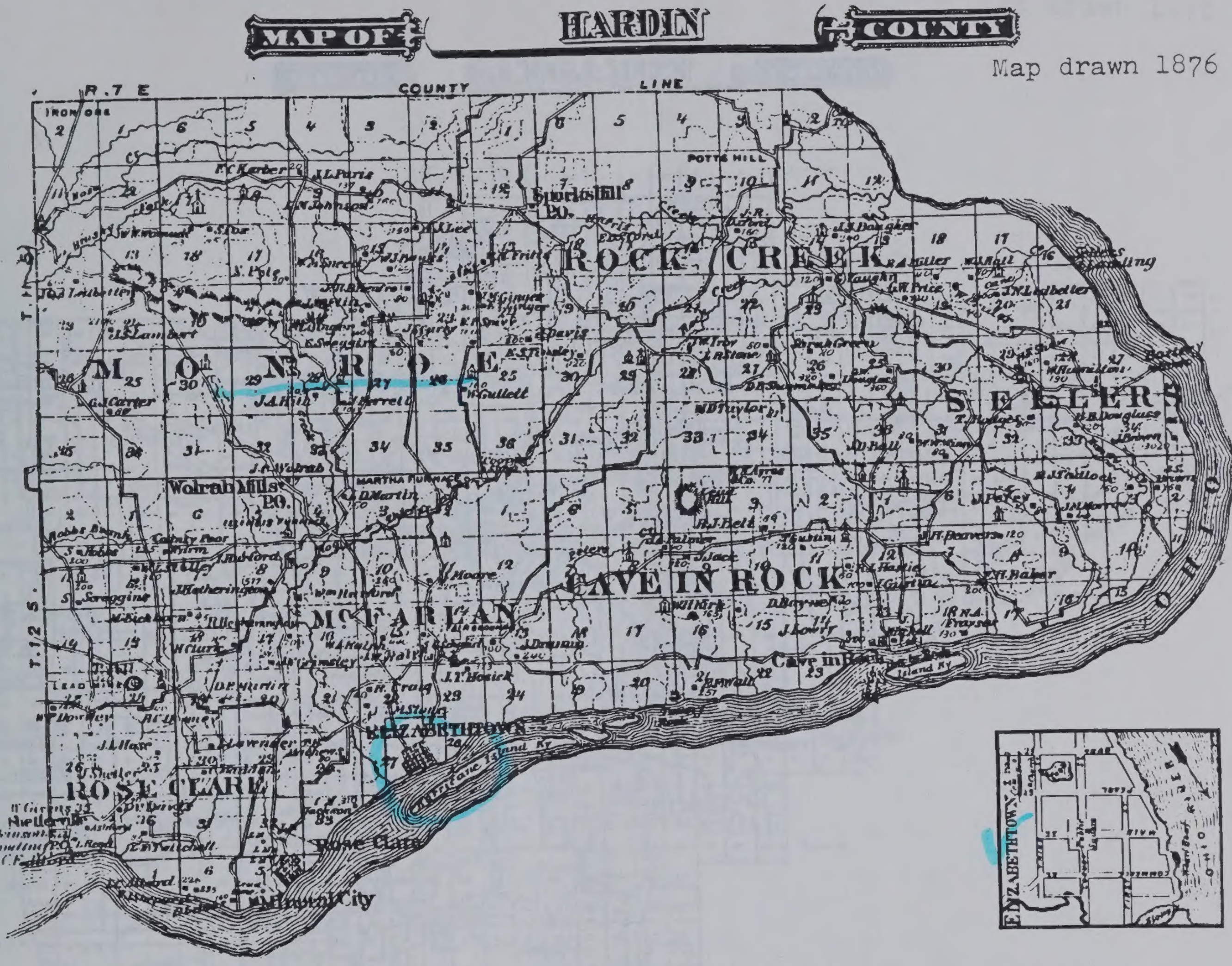
Voting back then was a colorful affair. Men and boys came from far and wide to their precinct and spent the day celebrating. Free drinks to get votes were the order of the day so these proceedings were not always very orderly. The process involved standing in line for hours, and one's vote was called out, secret balloting then being unknown. Philo was a faithful voter at the courthouse in Springfield. Voting records show him running for Coroner in 1830, when he was 62 years old. He lost the election, getting only about a third of the votes.

The following winter is known to history as the winter of the Big Snow. "The snow began to fall the night of the 29th of December and continued falling for three days and nights, until it reached an average depth of about four feet, drifting as high as 18 or 20 feet. The depth remained at four feet for about three months. All kinds of wild game starved to death. Before the snow fell the deer were fat as could be, but before it passed away they were so poor they were not fit to eat. Wild turkeys would fall from the limbs of trees."

A man up in Macomb, a little northwest of there, related that it took his wife about three hours "to shovel the snow from their cabin," while he, with a good-sized family, did not yet have his corn gathered so he went out and, wherever he could see a stalk of corn above the snow, pulled off the ear, gathering enough for the day. There were no mills in the area, so each family pounded its own corn with mortar and pestle. A few families were lucky to have graters, which worked better. The first thing done each morning was to build up the fire to boil a pot of water into which corn was thrown to boil until it softened. "It was then taken out to make good, wholesome bread." That, plus what game they could get, was what they lived on through the winter. The man who related this to a historian said he had five horses and some cattle. He felt lucky he had been able to have the horses boarded in another county farther south for the winter of 1830-1.

Very soon after the year of the Big Snow, our family was living in McDonough County, near Macomb--the area just referred to, for on 7 March 1833 daughter Charlotte Baker Averill, almost 22, married Nicholas Royal Teas (or Tays) there, according to county records.

"Snow Birds, Poll Books of Sangamo County, IL 1821-1830" - compiled by WPA (That is original spelling of county name.)
"Vital Records of McDonough County, IL"
"History of McDonough County"


MAP OF HARDIN COUNTY
R.7 E
COUNTY LINE
T.12 S.
MONROE
ROCK CREEK
SELLERS
CAVE IN ROCK
McFARLAN
ROSE CLARE
Wolrab Mills P.O.
Sparks Hill P.O.
POTTS HILL
ELIZABETHTOWN
Cave in Rock
Rose Clare
Mineral City
Shetlerville
OHIO

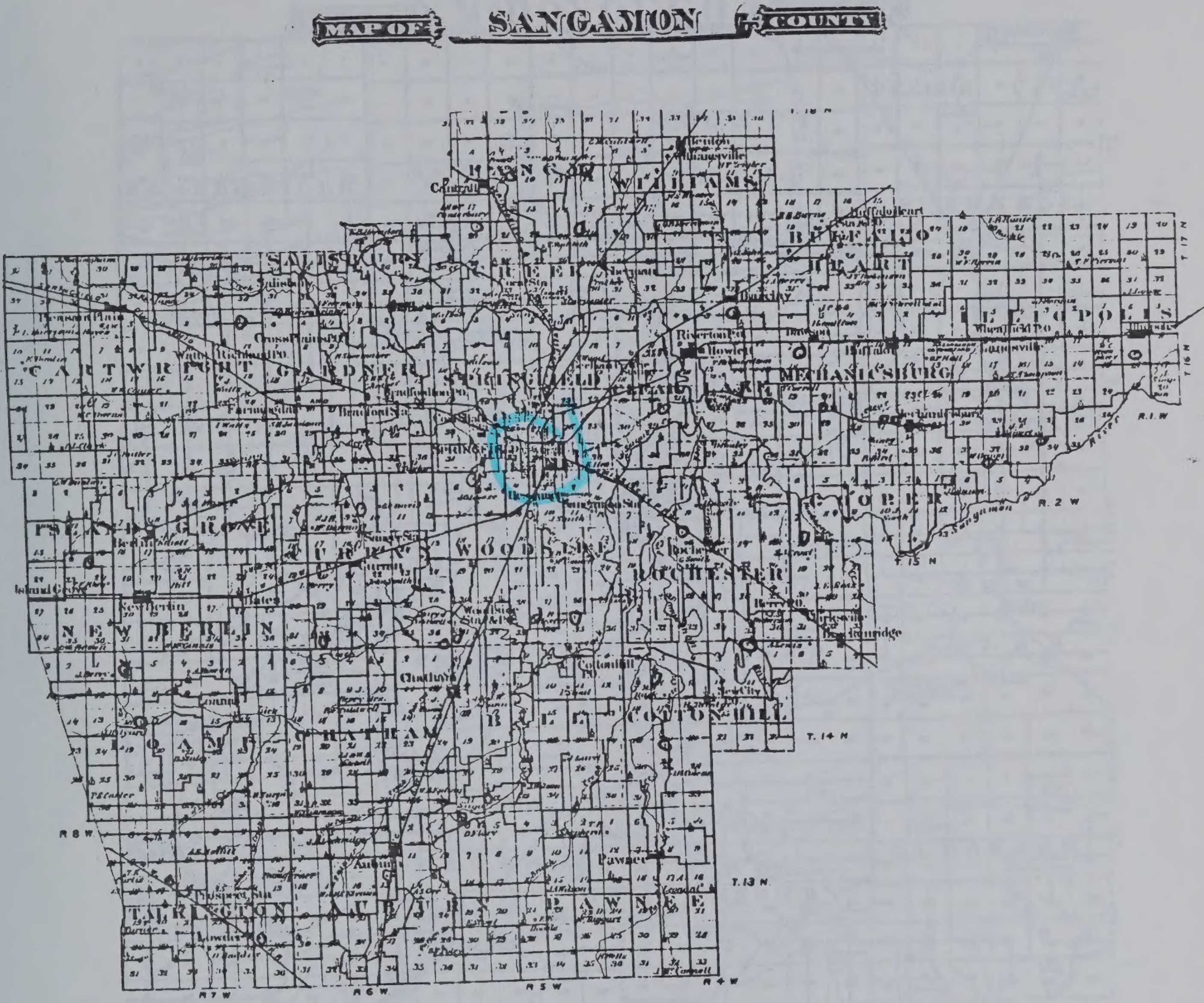
Map drawn 1876

The Genealogy states they went to Elizabethtown, Pope County, IL about 1818 or 1819. Then it was in Pope (now Hardin) County. However, US 1820 census index shows them in Monroe Township (toward upper left of map). People usually identified largest nearby city, so both make sense. Philo's exact occupation while they were living there has not been stated, but it has been learned he was a Justice of the Peace who performed at least 8 marriages there from 1821-5, maybe more. * Back then justices were actual peace officers with constabulary duties sometimes even filling in for sheriffs if they were not available. A lady told me she read in a book about early southern IL that he offered a red brindle cow for sale, "appraised by himself." Sounds like Philo!

---

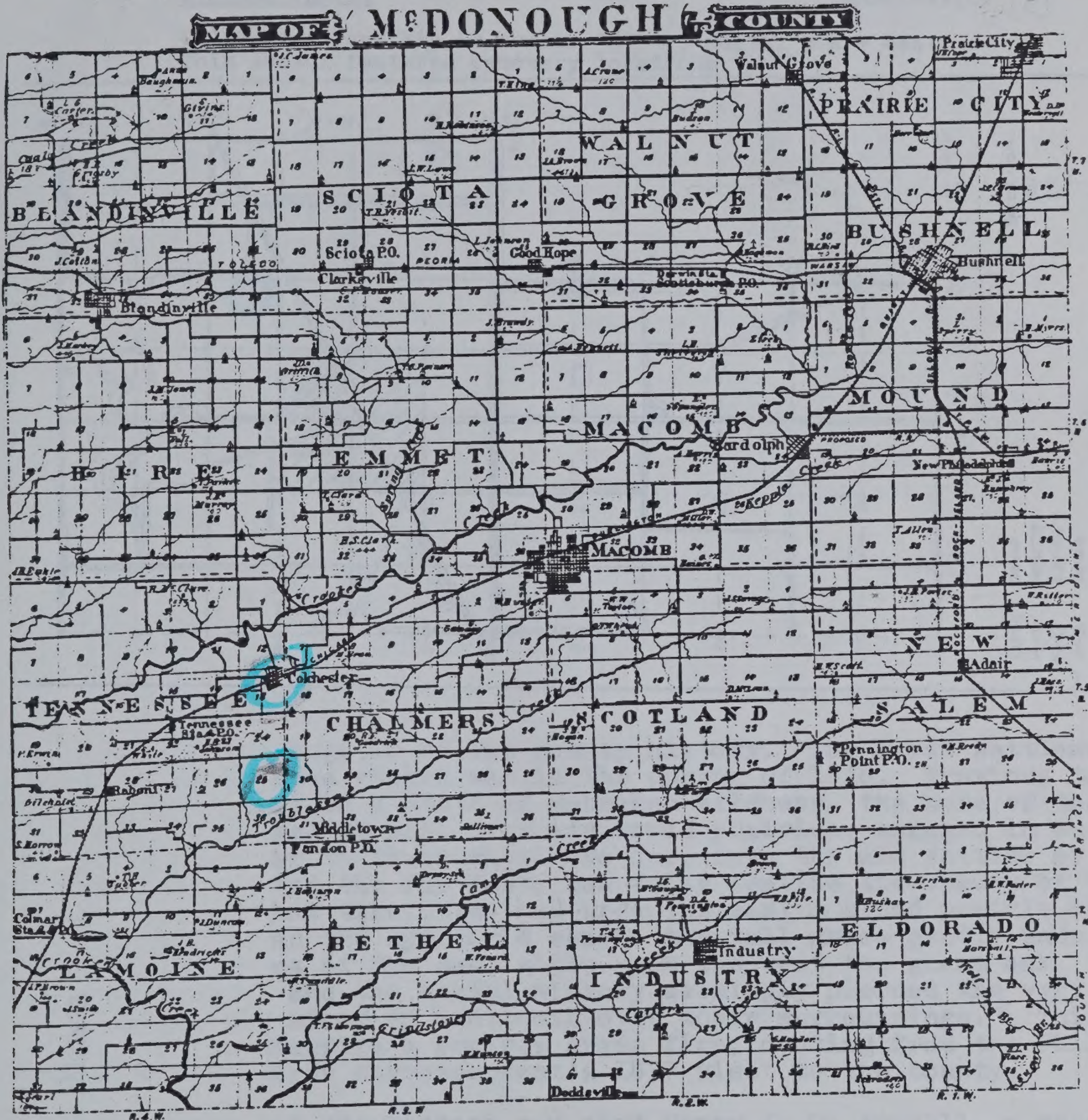
*"Pope County Illinois Marriage Books A-E - 1813-1877, Volume 1" compiled by Judy F. Lee & C. C. Foss (1990)

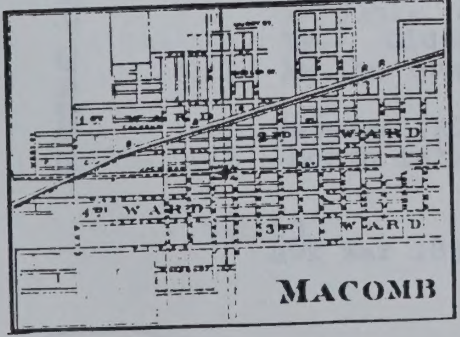
Map drawn 1876


MAP OF SANGAMON COUNTY
FANCY CREEK
WILLIAMS
SALISBURY
BUFFALO HART
ILLIOPOLIS
CARTWRIGHT
GARDNER
SPRINGFIELD
CLEAR LAKE
MECHANICSBURG
COOPER
ISLAND GROVE
CURRAN
WOODSIDE
ROCHESTER
NEW BERLIN
CHATHAM
BALL
COTTON HILL
LOAMI
TALKINGTON
AUBURN
PAWNEE
T. 18 N
T. 17 N
T. 16 N
T. 15 N
T. 14 N
T. 13 N
R. 1 W
R. 2 W
R 8 W
R 7 W
R 6 W
R 5 W
R 4 W

Beginning in 1826, Philo Averill was a faithful voter at the courthouse in Springfield, Illinois, where he left his voting record behind.

In 1830 he ran for Coroner but lost, getting about a third of the votes. The following winter of 1830/1 is known in history as "the winter of the deep snow." From December through February it practically never stopped. "The old settlers marked time from the winter of the deep snow, just as a mother marks time by the birth of a baby." - quote from "Snow Birds - Poll Books of Sangamo County IL 1821-1830."

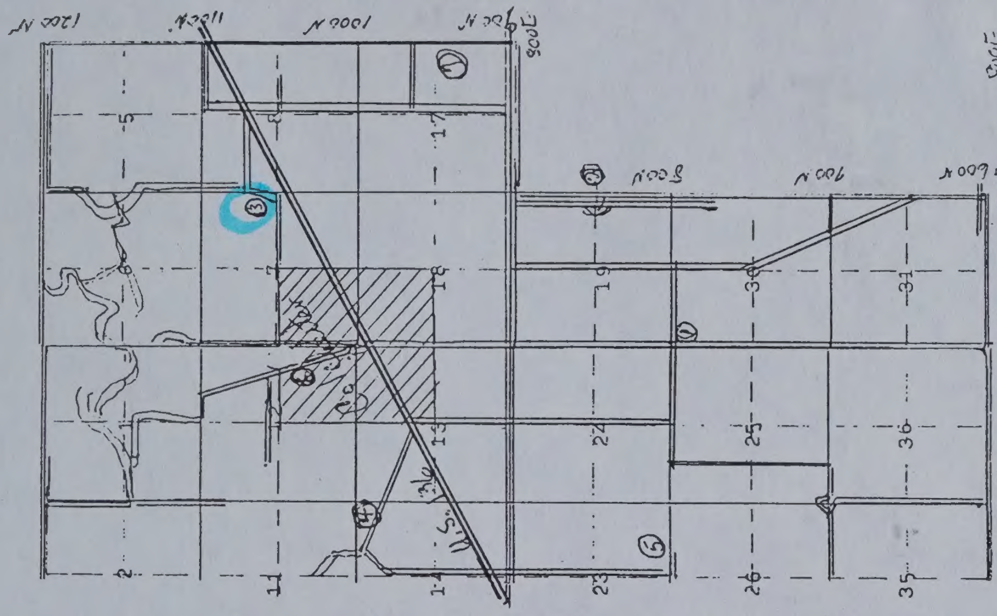

MAP OF McDONOUGH COUNTY
BLANDINVILLE
SCIOTA
WALNUT GROVE
PRAIRIE CITY
BUSHNELL
HIRE
EMMET
MACOMB
MOUND
TENNESSEE
CHALMERS
SCOTLAND
NEW SALEM
LAMOINE
BETHEL
INDUSTRY
ELDORADO
Prairie City
Walnut Grove
Bushnell
Blandinville
Sciota P.O.
Clarksville
Good Hope
Bardolph
New Philadelphia
Macomb
Colchester
Tennessee
Adair
Pennington Point P.O.
Middletown
Fandon P.O.
Industry
Colmar
Doddsville


1st WARD
2nd WARD
4th WARD
3rd WARD
MACOMB

The Averill, Clayton, and Vest Families lived for many years in the Tennessee-Colchester area of McDonough County. (I believe there are still some of them there.) William Willis and Martha (Vest) Clayton's farm was in Sect.25 as were those of their sons, Valentine and W.W., Jr. Many family members are buried there in Bean Cemetery, some Mt. Auburn.

Map drawn in 1876.

Colchester Township is number "H" - 5 North, 3 & 4 West
This sketch features cemetery locations.


1200 N
1100 N
1000 N
900 N
800 E
800 N
700 N
600 N
700 E
600 E
500 E
800 E
5
6
17
8
7
18
19
30
31
22
25
36
13
2
11
14
23
26
35
U.S. 136
①
②
③
④
⑤
⑥
⑦

Code	Name	Section
H-1	Neece	30
H-2	Barber	19
✓ H-3	Bean	7
H-4	Old Colchester or Moore	14
H-5	Lower	23
✓ H-6	Mt. Auburn	12
H-7	Stevens	17

Mc Donough County, Illinois

The county history says a few families (Clarkes, Naylors, Pringles and "a few others") came to the Colchester/Tennessee area about 1830 when Indians still lived among them and were frequent pesky visitors to the cabins of the whites, demanding handouts. Wives and children were afraid of them because if they came to a cabin while the man was not present they would overpower the women. They shoved them around and took anything they wanted, and were always unpredictable. Regardless of who was at home, they stole any food, weapons, implements, horses, or cattle they wanted. Besides, they were regarded as potentially dangerous. The area had been "purchased from the Indians" but they frequently camped there anyway.

It is with little surprise, therefore, that we find the name of Henry Averill, the oldest son, as a private in the list of militia of the Sangamon County, IL, Regiment during the Black Hawk War under Captain Japhet A. Ball, mustered into service 21 April 1832 and mustered out 28 May 1832. Henry was 18th on the list of 48 men. They served under Major Thomas Long and Brigadeer General Whiteside. They were described as "mounted volunteers detached for foot purposes."

Unless Henry went back to Sangamon County to enlist, which he would have been quite free to do, this places the family's arrival in McDonough County after May 1832 and before March 1833. Since the Black Hawk War marked the end of the Indian menace for the settlers, Henry's assistance as a soldier may have helped make it feasible for them to move there as pioneers in relative safety.

Copying from page 18 of the county history, "The first settlement... of which we have record was in the spring of 1826. Previous to this the county was in a state of unbroken wildness, the home of the red men, who roamed at will over its broad prairies, engaged in occupations peculiar to their race. No one, save the old settler or one who has visited the far West, can fully realize the beauty of the country at that time....we had upon the east a broad prairie extending as far as the eye could reach, the tall grass gently undulating like the waves of the sea, while upon the west the giant oak, the stately elm, and the useful hickory seemingly pierced the very heavens, and stood as sentinels over their surroundings." This goes on to describe a prairie grass fire, quoting from the Philadelphia Enquirer correspondent's 1837 visit to the county.

Other pages of the history say that Henry J. C. Averill, a Whig, lost for Surveyor in 1843 but won in 1846 (552 over 517) and in 1847 (439 over 335). All five of the youngest children married in that county. Older sister Electa and her husband, Nehemiah Herd, lived in the town of Tennessee, and she died there later on.

The mother, Rebecca (Rice) Averill, died 9 September 1844, age 69. Philo died a month later, on 22 October 1844, age 76.

Ibid, page 163
"The Black Hawk War 1831-2" Volume I, Illinois Volunteers page 218

Following the same format as before, the next step is to list all of the children. But to keep out of trouble because this deviates so far from the ages of the children as suggested in the Averill Genealogy by Clara Avery, this compiler would like to list a few reasons. I don't know when the oldest ones were born, either.

1. The 1800 Columbia County NY census shows Philo as a widower with five children - a boy 10-16, a girl 10-16, a boy under 10, and two girls under 10. But censuses can be wrong.

2. Two children are said to have joined the Shakers in New York. They would not have been old enough had they been born in 1801 and 1805, as the book suggests.

3. Rowlen Green Averill was married in New York State and left a widow and little son Charles when he died in 1816--impossible had he been born in 1803, as suggested.

Children of Philo and first wife, Betsy (Bordman) Averill:

Malissa	b. ? 1789	m. Timothy Haskell "to IL then MI then South"
Orilla	? 1790	"joined the Shakers--in NY?" could this be a boy, Orville, a later family name?

Children of Philo and second wife, Charlotte (Baker) Averill:

Rowlen Green	? 1793	wife's name unknown, died 1816 in Indiana leaving widow & baby Charles Averill
Betsy	? 1795	"joined the Shakers--in NY?"
Electa	? 1797	Nehemiah Herd, lived in Tennessee, Illinois

Children of Philo and third wife, Rebecca (Rice) Averill:

Henry James Cropsey 20 Jul 1809 Stillwater NY-4 Oct 1897 Linn Co OR	10 Sep 1840 1 Jan 1861	Huldah Ann Warren (2 Oct 1824-20 Apr 1859 OR)young stepdaughter of Eliza Sarah Liggett (1816 MO-1897 OR) More details follow.
Charlotte Baker Feb 1811 NY-16 Oct 1901 Erie Co.KS	7 Mar 1833	Nicholas Royal Tays, had several children
Eliza D. 1813 NY- ? 18-- IL?	10 Mar 1839	Levi Warren (1797-18--?)MA to NY to OH to IL (widower with 5 sons,1 dau) Couple lived Rockland, Mercer CO IL
+Norman Chancellor 11 Jan 1815 IN-190? KS	1 Aug 1844	Martha E. Clayton (1823 VA-190? KS)
Allen Wiley 4 Fe 1817 Vevay IN 11 Fe 1891 Lane KS	7 Dec 1847 20 Apr 1853	Sarah Clayton (1830 TN-1852? IL) Mary Ann Delbridge (1829 OH-1892 IL)

SEE NOTES ON NEXT PAGE

Notes regarding the foregoing chart:

Narrative follows son Norman. These notes regard Allen, Henry, Eliza.

Son Allen Wiley, who went with the others to Iowa and then to Kansas, was said by the genealogy to have had seven children, all by the first wife, Sarah Clayton (sister of our ancestor, Martha Clayton, Norman's wife). I do not have her death date, but if the printed McDonough County marriage records are correct, the same dates indicated on the chart, it seems unlikely she would have had 7 children in a little less than five years, even if she died in childbirth. Also, the widow Mary Ann returned to Colchester where she died a year later, suggesting she had children living there.

The 1850 census of Mercer Co. IL (residences #766, 767, 775) shows information differing from the genealogy, about the Warren family. (If my interpretation is wrong I would like to know about it, but it suggests the following.) Our branch is not descended from the Warrens, but we are interested because of what they show us about the Averills. Born 1797 in MA, Levi Warren lived in NY and in Ohio where he had at least 5 sons and 1 daughter. His wife must have died about 1837. He was a prosperous farmer and we already know he was an officer in the "Mormon War." In 1839, at age 42, he married 26-year old Eliza D. Averill. The next year his 16-year old (only?) daughter married Eliza's older brother, 31-year old Henry.

Eliza and Levi are shown with 4 little sons 10 & under and 3 teen-age sons, plus relative Lyman Warren age 29, born in Ohio. Eliza must have been awfully busy cooking for all those men! Henry and Hulda also had 4 little boys. That was just a little before they left for Oregon.

Eliza (Averill) Warren was not just Hulda Ann (Warren) Averill's stepmother. She was also her sister-in-law.

Norman Chancellor Averill^{6} (Philo^{5} Moses^{4} Isaac^{3} William^{2} William^{1}) son of Philo and Rebecca (Rice) Averill, was born on 11 Jan.1815, the first white child born in the new town of Vevay, Jefferson TWP, Switzerland County, Indiana Territory, the town having been laid out a mere year previous. The child grew up in a far different world from that of his parents' childhood.

History of the county of Norman's birth reveals that the first white settlers in the area were Swiss vintners, trying to grow grapes on the surrounding bluffs around the turn of the century. The Swiss lived in log cabins, concealed the best they could among the trees from often hostile Indians. British fur traders and soldiers, loath to give up the Northwest Territory even though they had nominally lost it during the Revolutionary War, supplied guns to the Indians and encouraged them to resist white settlement.

By late 1814 the Indians were subdued, if not totally resigned, and that is when our Averill family appeared on the scene. Most of the other residents (except for the Swiss) were from Kentucky or Virginia, particularly the part which later became West Virginia. Others were from Pennsylvania and Tennessee, with only a few from New York or New England, so that it can be said that, except for his parents, Norman grew up in a Southern culture. There were horses and wagons in the area. Kentucky on the other side of the river was already known for fine horses, but most trade and travel was by keel boat or barge, a lot of it with Frankfort or Lexington. Louisville and Cincinnati were the large towns. Merchandise was more likely to be from New Orleans (or even Prairie du Chien!) than from back East. With the Averill family running an inn, there must have been a lot of activity.

By the time Norman was four, they were living in Elizabethtown, Illinois, on the far southeastern tip of the state, still on the Ohio River with conditions much the same as in Indiana. When he was eleven they moved inland a bit, and were now in or near Springfield. (It is interesting to realize that this family was living in both Indiana and Illinois at about the same time as Abraham Lincoln, and in about the same localities in both states!) During his mid-teens, the family moved near Colchester, McDonough County, Illinois, and remained there during his early manhood.

On 1 Aug 1844, Norman Chancellor Averill married Martha E. Clayton, born about 1823 in Washington County in hilly southwestern Virginia, daughter of William W. and Martha E. "Patsey" (Vest) Clayton. Martha's father had also fought in the War of 1812, but in Norfolk on Virginia's eastern coast, not in Ohio or Indiana. And instead of coming to Illinois down the Ohio River as the Averills had, albeit in stages, the Claytons migrated there through Tennessee where Martha's sister Sarah (who later married his brother Allen) was born. The Clayton family, like the Averill family, married off quite a number of its sons and daughters in McDonough County.

The marriage of Norman and Martha in August 1844, within a month of two before his parents died, reminds one of the Immigrant, William Averill, Sr., and his marriage to Abigail Hynton Averill the month before his mother died back in Chipping Norton, England. Like Mother Judith, his parents were probably very glad to see him happily married before they passed away.

With their deaths so soon after the wedding, the first few months must have been bittersweet. Joyous and happy days soon followed, for the first little half-southern Averill arrived only 9½ months later when little William Averill was born. (They couldn't then have dreamed he would lose his life later fighting for the North in Arkansas, in a bitter Civil War.) Quincy came a couple of years later and then our ancestor, Sarah Jane, whose oldest son, my Grandpa, who inspired this story.

Several sources found at Salt Lake City shed much light on the Averill/Clayton/Vest family and their activities in McDonough County. These include marriage record books, typed copies of the 1840 and 1850 census, and cemetery records--particularly those of Bean Cemetery in Colchester, where the families of Martha's parents, of her brothers Valentine and William Willis Clayton, Jr.; and of her Uncle James Vest were buried. The cemetery record book contains genealogical information at the end.

The 1840 census shows James Vest living two doors from "Filo Averrill" thus helping prove the relationship. The very locations of homes in this and other instances reveal a great deal, especially since ages are given. Added to the War of 1812 pension information, Washington County VA militia information, Washington County VA marriage records, and early Virginia and Tennessee census data, we know a lot but not all we need.

Martha E. (Clayton) Averill's parents, William Willis Clayton, Sr., and Martha E. ("Patsey") Vest, youngsters of 17 and not quite 20, were married on Christmas Eve, 1812, before he went off to war. The military records have not yet been requested from the government, but some sources say that he and her probable brother, Ed Vest, served in Capt. Wiley Jones' Virginia Militia at Norfolk, Virginia, an area which saw some heavy fighting when the English Navy blockaded Chesapeake Bay, very nearly winning the war. He may have received bounty land in Illinois. A man of his name did--Warrant #10463. McDonough County was in that district, set aside for War of 1812 veterans. The area was not secure from Indians until after the Black Hawk War, and they came a couple of years later.

Sources cited above in the text.

Martha's Uncle James Vest, who moved his family to McDonough County at the same time her family came, was a few years older than her parents. He fought under Captain Jacob Hartsell in the East Tennessee Militia. Her parents joined him in Tennessee before 1830. Then about 1835 both families and quite a number of their neighbors migrated together to Illinois, settling in the community that became Colchester and Tennessee, Illinois. A lot of searching has been done, but at the present writing the grandparents of Martha Clayton Averill have not been determined. The results, when and if found, should prove fascinating, and may include members who lived in the Watuga settlements of the historic "State of Franklin."

Central to the history of McDonough County, IL, during the years our family lived there was the Mormon problem. The writer's first thought when learning of that was, "Here we go again." For on Grandpa's farm in Caldwell County, MO, as I was growing up, were faint remnants, now obliterated by timber and erosion, of an old Mormon town named Salem. Their capitol had been about a dozen miles away at a town called Far West, where about all that is now left is a very old but well maintained historical cemetery. Their way of life had clashed with the beliefs of most of the rest of the population, resulting in strife and bloodshed by both sides, and finally reaching the point of their forcible ejection by enthusiastic troops carrying out the orders of the Missouri governor in 1839. (Or were they mobs? It depends upon one's point of view.)

From Missouri they retreated, some 12,000 strong, to a settlement on the Mississippi River called Commerce, Hancock County IL. They bought out the locals and renamed the place Nauvoo, determined to set up a place where they could live according to their religious beliefs. (Some years ago I visited, and marveled at the sight, of what was left of that old settlement, never dreaming that not many miles eastward my own pioneer ancestors had lived and been greatly affected by the activities of those very Mormons.)

To say that there was a cultural clash between the Mormons and the pioneers already living in the area is putting it mildly. If there hadn't been very many of them and they had lived quietly, it is just barely possible things would have gone smoothly. But they went there for the same reasons our Puritan ancestors went to New England (including the Averills), and the Israelites went to Palestine, to establish their own religious colony. Having learned a lot by the experiences of being driven out of Kirtland, Ohio, and Far West, Missouri, by military force, they were prepared to dig in and fight. They armed themselves accordingly, in a conspicuous manner designed to intimidate detractors.

Writing on the subject is a little ticklish, because of strong feelings of people on the subject to this very day. There were masses of people on both sides, each convinced the other was evil and that

Ex-Farmer Owns Town Site of Salem

HAMILTON, Mo., Oct. 26.—(Special)—Of very few people can it be said that they own a whole town, yet that is the case with Wesley White, retired farmer, who now lives in Hamilton. Mr. White owns the town site of Salem, the first town to be started in what is now Caldwell County. At the time of the founding of the hamlet, it was in the center of Ray County, commonly called the Mother of Counties.

The history of the town of Salem, or Salemtown, as the early settlers called it, could be enclosed in ten years, 1833-1843. It became a ghost town in Caldwell County soon after Kingston was started as the second county seat in Caldwell County in 1843.

Beginning Accidental

The beginning of Salem was quite accidental. The three Lyons brothers, Mormon refugees, had settled in the backwoods and started a sawmill. Soon a few other settlers built log cabins near them, and a hamlet was founded. They called the town "Salem," meaning "peace."

Before Caldwell County was organized in 1836, Salem was the voting precinct in north Ray County. After the Mormon expulsion from Caldwell County the old Lyon mill passed into Gentile hands.

The town was laid out into town lots with the hope that it would be the new county seat to follow the Mormon city of the West. An old-fashioned inn as built to accommodate travelers seeking new homes. But the new county seat went to the town of Kingston.

Seeks Marks of Old Town

The Salem Mill then passed into the hands of Sam Ritchie, who with his wife, Nancy Ritchie, ran it many years. Mr. Ritchie ran the mill until the end of the Civil War. The Ritchie Mill stones from old Salemtown are now placed on the grounds of the Hamilton Public Library. The stones are 112 years old.

Mr. White, the present owner, sees marks of the old town in the numerous wells on his farm and the remains of roads and even a brick kiln which once operated on the old town site. The old pegs could be seen for 50 years after the town itself disappeared, but now they have been removed.

God was on their own side. The pioneers being mostly from the South, were naturally suspicious of Northerners to start with, and the Mormons at least started out in New York. The big cannon pointed their way did not help matters a bit. They could hear the loud booms as far away as Colchester. The number of Mormons grew exponentially, thousands coming from England and elsewhere. They were not content to govern Nauvoo but wanted to control that whole part of the state. One leader decided he wanted to be president of the United States.

Where that many people come together in a scene of conflict, there are bound to be some "bad apples" on both sides, and so it was here. Cattle wrestling and horse stealing did occur on both sides, the perpetrators taking advantage of the situation by trying to lay blame on the other side. And broken windows, threats of terror using loud noises, verbal threats, skirmishes, and so on.

Thank the Lord our relatives had nothing to do with the killing of Joseph and Hyrum Smith in the summer of 1844, by a riotous mob that broke into the jail at Carthage--only 13 miles west of Colchester! It appears that the murders were an "inside job" with the Hancock County law enforcement officers conveniently not present in adequate numbers to protect the prisoners when the mob took over. We cannot change our ancestors and must take them for what they were, warts and all, but it feels so much better knowing they had no part of that evil deed!

After that most of the Mormons realized their time had come, and plans were started for their evacuation. They were astute enough to try to sell their homes to raise capital for the move and so on. But they were in no hurry and probably many of them would have stayed if they could, and probably a few did. Because the pioneers did not realize they were going, relations between the two sectors grew quite bitter, with petty violence between the sides becoming even more intense. There were also disturbing rumors of polygamy & so on. With the increase in the booming of the big cannons, their apprehensions grew. A few people who came to the area with the idea of buying the properties being put up for sale in Nauvoo looked the situation over and were not well impressed. One went back where he came from, saying he would "never bring his family into an area where the people living there were determined to kill each other." By September 1846 Nauvoo men mined the perimeter of the city with kegs of powder which could be set off by a man observing at a distance pulling a string. At that time troops were sent in from several counties around the state, with the duty of escourting the Mormons out.

McDonough County history, pages 715-7, contains a printed roster of about 600 troops from there who enlisted and participated in the socalled Mormon War, taken from the paymaster's rolls, with the comment, "It is therefore deemed but proper, as a matter of local history, that these names should be enrolled as pioneers and protectors of their homes and families."

So let us regard them as such. Some of those on the list were privates W.W. Clayton, H.J. Averill, N.C. Averill, Valentine Clayton, Lieutenant George C. Vest and others who married into the family such as Dunsworths, Monks, Rices, Posts, and other suspected but so-far unproven extended family. Second in in command of the McDonough County regiment was Lt. Col. Levi Warren, husband of Norman's sister Eliza Averill.

The mouth of the Des Moines River in Iowa was on the other side of the Mississippi only a few miles west of their Illinois home. They must have wondered for a long time what lay at the source of that stream, but until about 1850 it was not safe to go there. By the 1850's the spirit of western migration in the US was very strong, partly because the danger from Indians, maybe not entirely solved, was at least less acute. Gold had been discovered in California and the Willamette Valley of Oregon was being touted as a garden paradise. Averill and allied family offspring were becoming numerous again. They had been in McDonough County longer than anywhere else in recent memory. Good farming land to the west was cheap, with brand new areas opening up.

Most of the family decided to follow the river to northern Iowa, but brother Henry (also known as HJC) decided to go all the way to Oregon. We will follow the others a while but get back to him because he had a fascinating tale to tell, and told it. Everybody realizes, of course, that the Willamette Valley was just being developed at the time, but fewer realize, unless they dig for details, that so much of the land in between--including most of Iowa--was still the unsettled home of the Red Man.

The families of Norman and Allen and others took the river to the tiny settlement of Boone Forks, not far from a military establishment named Fort Dodge, Iowa. They stayed at that spot only two years and most likely the local history books do not even list their names, but their descendants will want to know what it was like while they were there. All the material about that place is taken from a "Historical Atlas of the Counties of Iowa, " Webster County section.

That part of the state was almost totally unsettled by whites until only a little before 1850, at which time Fort Clark was established by the 6th Regiment of the US Infantry for the purpose of keeping the warlike Sioux Indians in check. It was located in the neutral ground in between the Sac and Fox Indians. The Secretary of War ordered the name changed because there was already a Fort Clark, so they renamed it Fort Dodge in honor of US Senator Dodge of Wisconsin

The 1850-1 session of the Iowa Legislature was responsible for laying out Yell County (later called Webster) and Risley (Hamilton). The only people in those two counties at that time were in the little settlement at Boone Forks. Next year they petitioned to be united into one county called Webster. This was granted and remained in effect until later when the population grew.

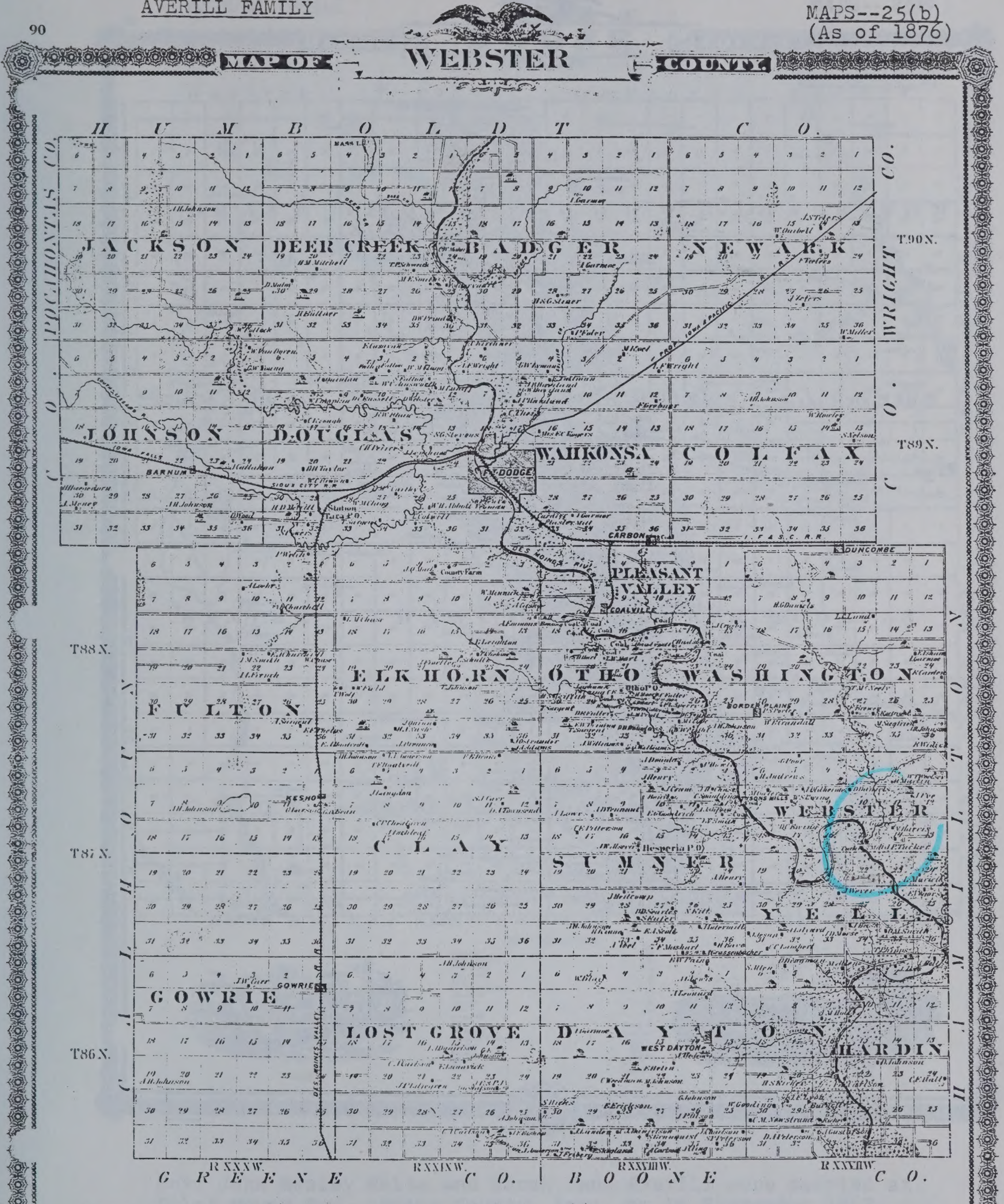
The following quote is taken directly from the book: "The first settlers in Webster County underwent severe trials and privations. They had emigrated from other states to better their conditions by securing land. They dearly earned all the advantages they gained, shut out, comparatively speaking, from the world to shift as best they could, and obliged to resort to hunting and trapping to procure the necessaries of life. The nearest mills where flour or meal of any kind could be had were at Fort Des Moines or Oskaloosa, a distance of from 80 to 150 miles."

The above must apply to the Averills. In about 1853 the troops were ordered to establish a new fort in Minnesota where the Indian situation was more acute, so they abandoned Fort Dodge that year, and the first county seat was established about the same time. The first court was held in 1854. The land contained by the military reservation was put up for sale by the US Land Office in 1855, but by then the Averills had moved slightly south across the county line, and were in northern Boone County adjacent. That not being far away conditions might have been a little better but probably what really improved conditions was an increasing population. They bought a nice big farm (or what became one) in Pilot Mound Township and prospered.

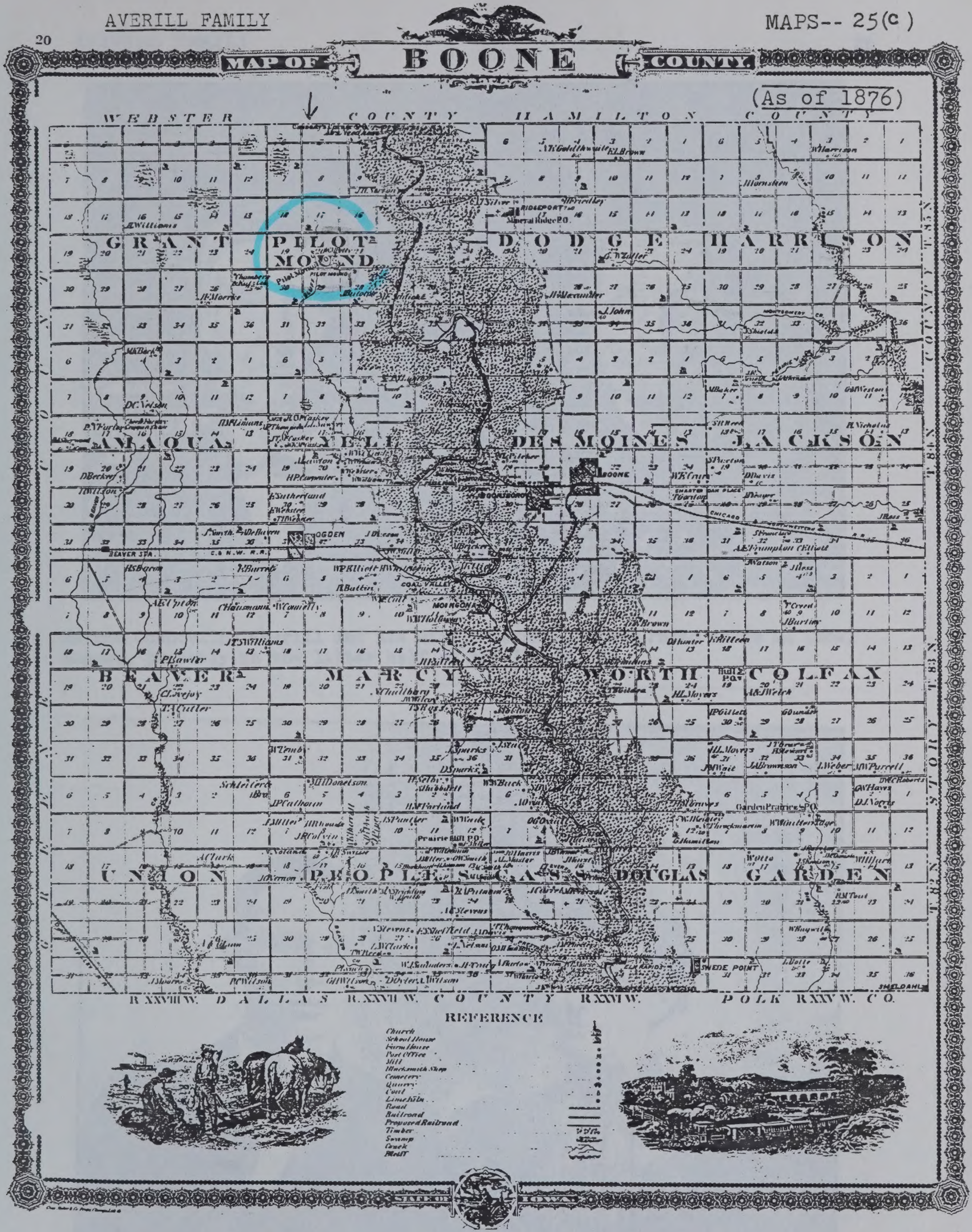
The US 1860 census shows Norman, Martha, and all their children there, though the "baby" 3-year old Bethel was listed as a girl, Bertha.(Children that young often dressed the same that long ago.) Their farm was valued at $3000, though the average farm in that area was worth about $500. They also had $450 personal property. The top of this page mentioned the need for millers in the very earliest days. Well, near them lived miller Thomas J. Hussey and his wife Louisa, home worth $400 but property of $1000--probably equipment and buildings of his trade since the income would have been from the mill rather than a farm. (Their 8-year old son, Richard, later married one of the Averill girls in Kansas.)

Perhaps later we will discover more of their life in Boone County. We do know that Norman studied Methodism while they were in Iowa and became licensed to preach, though descendants do not remember him doing so. Daughter Sarah Jane did marry the local minister of their church, a young Civil War veteran (our ancestor Rev. John Wesley White). The oldest son, young William C. Averill, named for his grandfather Clayton, was killed fighting in Arkansas in the Civil War.

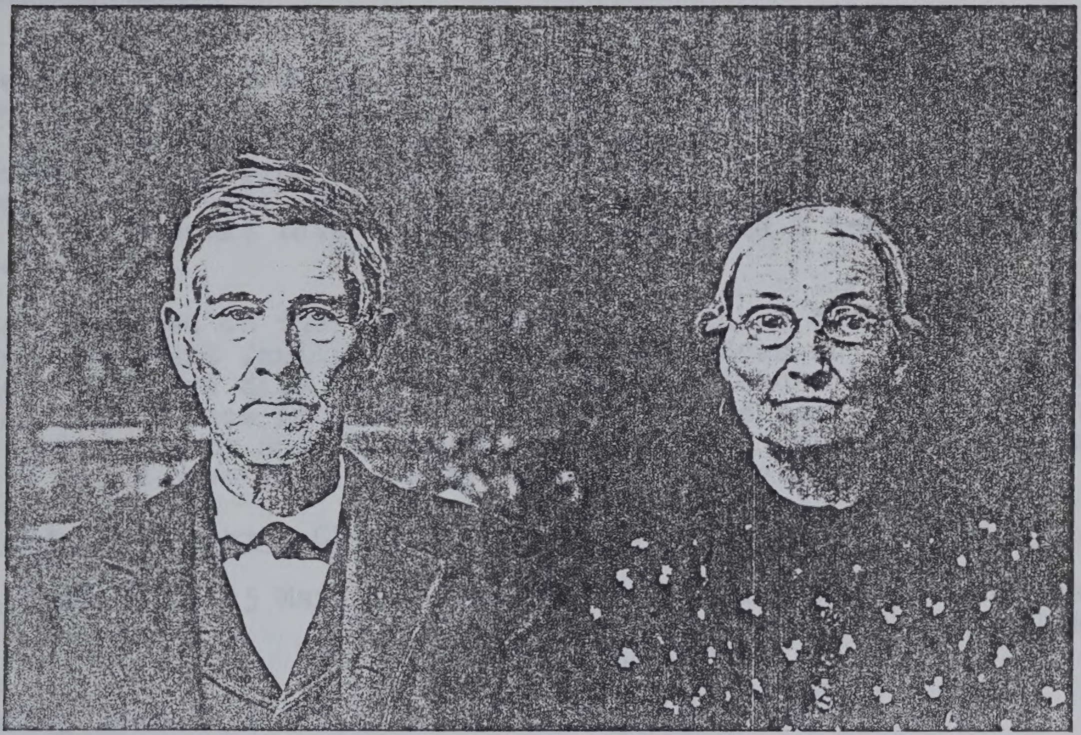
in 1868 the clan, grown bigger yet and always the pioneers, prepared to move again. In 1862 Kansas had established the Homestead Act granting free land to attract settlers but the Civil War intervened and was particularly bitter in eastern Kansas. By 1868 times were right so they went there, settling mainly in Miami County in the Lane and Osawatomie areas though some went as far south as Erie. As they put it, in 1881 66-year old Norman Averill and his sons, "Having no Methodist church close, joined the local Society of Friends, becoming Quakers."


MAP OF
WEBSTER
COUNTY
HUMBOLDT CO.
POCAHONTAS CO.
CALHOUN CO.
WRIGHT CO.
HAMILTON CO.
GREENE CO.
BOONE CO.
JACKSON
DEER CREEK
BADGER
NEWARK
JOHNSON
DOUGLAS
WAHKONSA
COLFAX
PLEASANT VALLEY
FULTON
ELKHORN
OTHO
WASHINGTON
CLAY
SUMNER
WEBSTER
YELL
GOWRIE
LOST GROVE
DAYTON
HARDIN
T.90N.
T.89N.
T.88N.
T.87N.
T.86N.
R.XXXW.
R.XXIXW.
R.XXVIIIW.
R.XXVIIW.
FT. DODGE
BARNUM
CARBON
DUNCOMBE
COALVILLE
BORDEN PLAINS
Hesperia P.O.
KESHO
GOWRIE
WEST DAYTON
DES MOINES RIVER
IOWA FALLS & SIOUX CITY R.R.
STATE OF IOWA

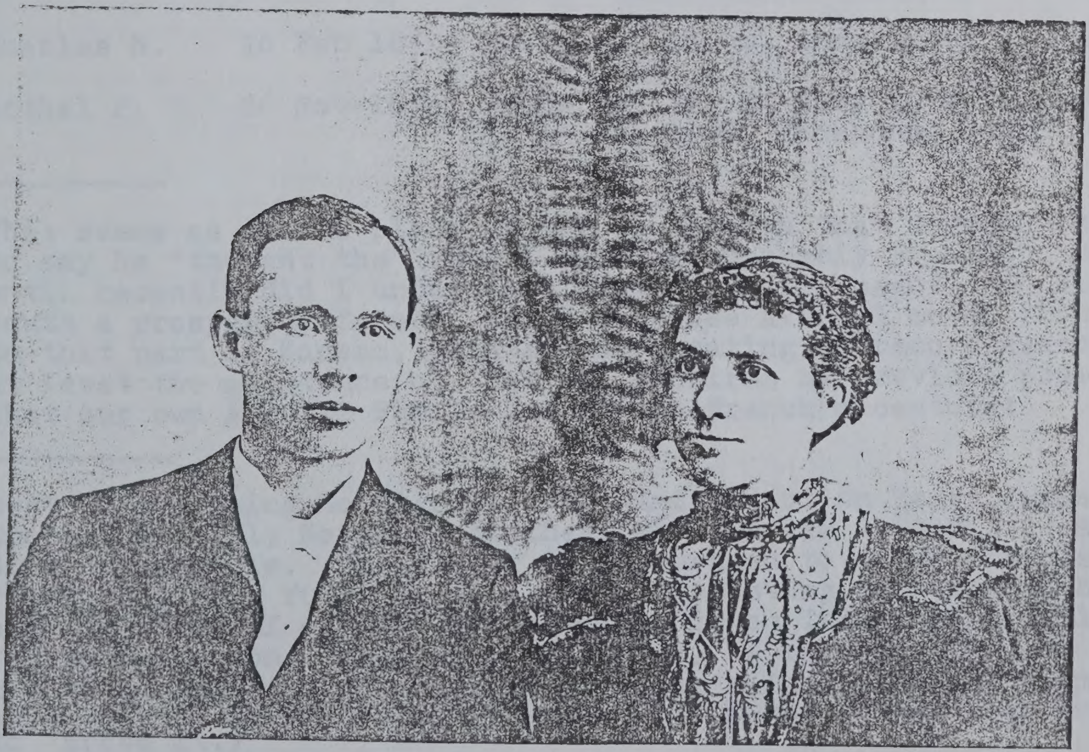
When the Averill Family first moved to Iowa, they lived here 2 years.


MAP OF BOONE COUNTY
(As of 1876)
WEBSTER COUNTY
HAMILTON COUNTY
STORY COUNTY
GREENE COUNTY
DALLAS COUNTY
POLK CO.
GRANT
PILOT MOUND
DODGE
HARRISON
AMAQUA
YELL
DES MOINES
JACKSON
BEAVER
MARCY
WORTH
COLFAX
UNION
PEOPLES
CASS
DOUGLAS
GARDEN
BOONE
BOONSBORO
OGDEN
MONTANA
RIDGEPORT
Mineral Ridge P.O.
SWEDE POINT
R.XXVIII.W.
R.XXVII.W.
R.XXVI.W.
R.XXV.W.
T.84.N.
T.83.N.
REFERENCE
Church
School House
Farm House
Post Office
Mill
Blacksmith Shop
Cemetery
Quarry
Coal
Limekiln
Road
Railroad
Proposed Railroad
Timber
Swamp
Creek
Bluff
STATE OF IOWA

Rev. John Wesley White and Sarah Jane Averill were married at Pilot Mound Twp., Boone County, Iowa, on 16 September 1867.



Norman Chancellor Averill and his wife, Martha E. Clayton. Photo taken in Lane, Kansas, probably in the latter half of the 1880's.



William Wesley White and his wife, Mary Liddie, or Lydia (Dunn). Photo taken in Hamilton, Mo. in the late 1890's. Wesley was a grandson of N.C. and M.E. Averill.

They were certainly senior citizens when Norman and Martha's precious photograph was taken. His hair was a little unruly but he had nice, regular features. He seemed intelligent and sensitive. Perhaps he was even handsome as a young man. Both had probably lost their teeth. She had thin hair and thick glasses but looked so sweet I would love to hug her. And maybe I inherit her arched eyebrows.

They appeared on the 1900 Miami County Kansas census next door to son Bethel and family. Soundex for 1910 does not show them, so they must have died before then. Microfilmed vital records of that county show none of our family, so the plan is to search Franklin County and elsewhere--maybe Quaker records if available. They could have gone to stay with a son towards the last.

Children of Norman Chancellor and Martha E.(Clayton) Averill:

William C. b.	15 May 1845	McDonough Co. IL. Entered Civil War Boone Co. IA, died Little Rock, Arkansas during the war.
Quincy Monroe	4 Feb 1848	Mc D. IL, m. Rebecca Haworth
+Sarah Jane R.	18 Oct 1849	Mc D. IL, m. Rev. John Wesley White
Martha E.	22 Sep 1852	Webster Co. IA. m. Richard Hussey in KS. d. 15 Aug 1895 leaving 9 children
Charles N.	20 Feb 1855	Boone Co, IA, m. Anna Lasby
Bethel P.	26 Nov 1856	Boone Co. IA, m. Mary E. Wells. d. 14 Aug 1923, Shoshone, Idaho

---

This seems as good a place as any to mention that Grandpa used to say he "thought the Averill name was probably French." Not until recently did I understand what he really meant. In his youth a prosperous farmer named Narcisse Averill moved from France to that part of Kansas, greatly complicating my record searches. At least the existence of that man confirms my previous premise that our own Averill Family had Norman French ancestors!

Next we are going to digress a bit and report on Henry James Cropsey Averill, Norman's brother, who was the writer's Great-Great Granduncle. The reader is encouraged to determine his relationship to YOU. He is a very interesting relative to have, and the first of our kin to take the Oregon Trail to the Wilamette Valley in Oregon. What is even better, he reported details of the trip. (Members of another of writer's family lines claimed to have gone to California during the Gold Rush, but gave no details to prove it.)

NOVEMBER 25, 1982,

(PHOTOCOPIED FROM
AN OREGON PERIODICAL)

Past Times
H.J.C. Averill

By Margaret Standish-Carey

H.J.C. Averill was one of Linn County's prominent pioneer citizens. Material about this man who surveyed much land around the county was recently given to us by a descendant of Averill, James Stanard of McMinnville.

Averill is a familiar name in these parts. Two of the local area's weekly newspapers, *The Times* of Brownsville and *The Halsey Review*, were at different times run by Virgil Averill and his family, also decendants of H.J.C. Averill.

A familiar landmark is the little yellow Averill house located on the southeast corner of Stanard and Averill streets in Brownsville's north side.

But H.J.C. Averill, himself, is not as well known to today's generation. Part of Stanard's collection included a paper written in both the first and second person; but presumably autobiographical about the man, Henry J.C. Averill.

The manuscript has been slightly edited for this column but retains the flavor of the original.

••••

"Henry James Cropsey Averill was the eldest of five children of Philo Averill and Rebecca Rice-Averill. Philo was born March 20, 1768. Rebecca was born April 27, 1775.

"Henry J.C. Averill, born July 20, 1809, at Stillwater, Saratoga, Co., N.Y. Left there the fall of 1813 for Ohio. He was one year there, then in 1814 settled in Vevay, Switzerland, Co., Indiana.

"In 1818 moved to Illinois, settled near Elisabethtown, Pope Co. In 1824 moved to McDonough Co., Illinois. Settled near McComb in said county. Was married there to Huldah Ann Warren September 10, 1840.

"Lived there eight years, then moved to Mercer County (Illinois). In 1850 . . . sold out with intention of coming to Oregon, but failed to get pay for place.

"Stopped in Henderson County a little of year. In the spring of '52, the 15th day of April, started for Oregon. On the 8th of October started to cross the Cascade Mountains.

"IN 5(?) days got across the mountains and got into Linn County, Oregon, near Albany without a cent, and (with) a family of wife and 4 children. Had 2 yoke of oxen, one cow. Took up a claim four miles from Albany and built a log house and covered it in the rain with clapboards.

"Moved-in without any floor. Built a fire in the middle of (the) house. "Cut fir brush to put our bed on, then split out puncheons and hewed them out and made a floor.

"Our furniture consisted of three (?), 4 stools and split boards and made a table. Made a bed stead by putting boards from cracks in wall, with posts to hold them up.

"Lived at that place 4 years, It being so sickly lost 4 children; then on the river. Moved out on Albany Prairie 5 miles from Albany. Wife died there April 20, 1859. Kind neighbors took 2 of the children and two oldest stayed at home.

"In 1860 (?), moved to near Brownsville where I (H.J.C. Averill) have since resided. "Was elected county surveyor 7 times, served 14 years. Elected 3 times in Illinois."

••••

Averill added to his story the following information about the trip to Oregon across the plains:

"Had trouble with Indians one day. Cholera raged (?) from Platte River to Snake River. At one place when we came along there was seventy (victims?). "For several hundred miles we were never out of sight of somebody dying, or a new made grave. Have seen people alive and well at night and in the morning dead. Our train consisted of about 100 wagons, some bound for California, some Oregon.

••••

Another item in Jim Stanard's Averill collection is an official document dated February 15, 1893, issued by the United States Department of the Interior, Bureau of Pensions, granting H.J.C. Averill a survivor's pension of eight-dollars-a-month for the latter's service as a private in the Indian Wars, in Captain Ball's Company, Illinois Volunteers.

Of local interest is the handwritten "In Memorium" prepared by the Brownsville Lodge, No. 36 AF&AM, DATED Nov. 5, 1897, following the death of one of its fellow Masons, H.J.C. Averill.

The eulogy was prepared by J.P. Cooley, W.B. Blanchard and F.M. Powell, and was read for the Lodge and submitted to the Brownsville newspaper fopr publication.

It is obvious that Averill was a man who commanded the affection and respect of his peers and the citizens of Brownsville and Linn County.

Our thanks to Jim Stanard for sharing these glimpses into the life of another pioneer of Linn County.

Copyright © 1982 by Calapooia Publications □

J. E. BLACKBURN

Surveyor with Level at work in mountainous setting

Mrs. Meredith Bolton, Oregon descendant of H.J.C. Averill, sent a photocopy of this to Mrs. Billie Pringle, Columbia MO, writer's sister.

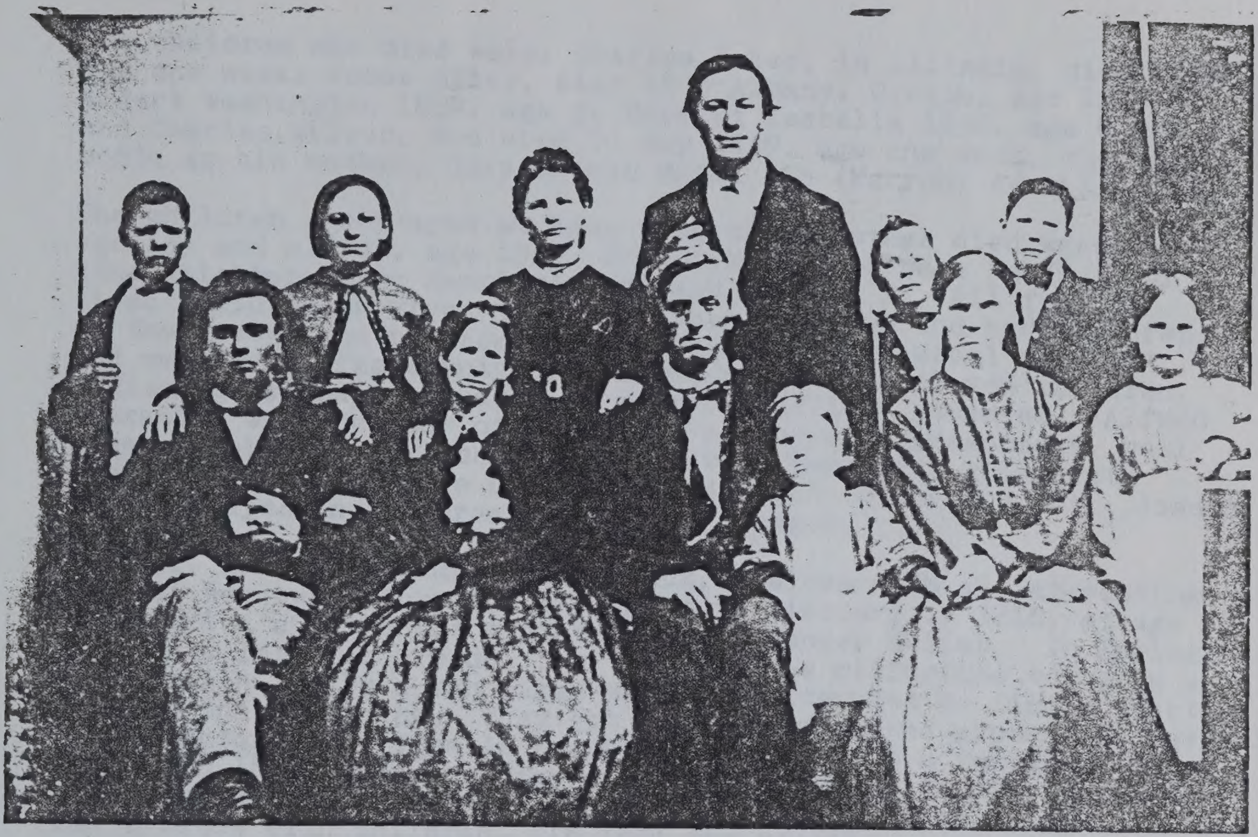
With no change except to arrange in chronological order for clarity, the words in quotes are the actual autobiographical words of HJC, himself. "Sold out in 1850 with intention of coming to Oregon but failed to get pay for place so stopped over in Henderson County. Started for Oregon April 15, 1852. Our train consisted of about 100 wagons, some bound for California, some for Oregon. Had trouble with Indians one day. Cholera raged from Platte River to Snake River. At one place we came along there was seventy"(victims?) "For several hundred miles we were never out of sight of someone dying or a new made grave. Have seen people alive and well at night and in the morning dead. On the 8th of October started to cross the Cascade mountains. In 5 (?) days got across the mountains and got into Linn County, Oregon, near Albany without a cent and (with) a family of wife and 4 children. Had 2 yoke of oxen, one cow."

HJC then did what he had to. The cold, wet season was upon them and they had to have shelter. The children were little. He took up a donation claim in the only place readily available, which turned out to be a disaster. It was not far from the river, with little lakes and swamps not far enough away. Malaria was very bad, though of course he did not know it. (Living right on the Ohio River in a different climate had been all right.)

HJC continues, "Built a log house and covered it in the rain, with clapboards. Moved in without any floor. Built a fire in middle of the house. Cut fir brush to put our bed on, then split out puncheons and hewed them out and made a floor. Our furniture consisted of 3 (?), 4 stools, and split boards and made a table. Made a bedstead by putting boards from cracks in walls, with posts to hold them up. Lived at that place 4 years. It being so sickly lost 4 children; then on the river. Moved out on Albany Prairie 5 miles from Albany. Wife died there on April 20, 1859. Kind neighbors took 2 of the children and the oldest 2 stayed at home. In 1860 moved to near Brownsville where I have since resided. Was elected county surveyor 7 times, served 14 years. Elected 3 times in Illinois."

(A sign of the times was that all during those terrible times in the malaria-infested region, HJC and Hulda continued to have children. Including the four who died in Albany and one in Illinois, they had nine children.)

Away from that unlucky region, his life changed for the better. He was evidently a very good surveyor, and a great many of the early townsites and roads were laid out by him. He must have learned surveying from his father, Philo. It is very interesting to see this Averill doing well following the same occupation his ancestor, Will Averill, Jr., succeeded so well in two centuries before. One wonders whether HJC knew anything about that or, like his distant cousins in Connecticut about the same time, had lost all track of his early ancestors. He did know about his Grandfather, Captain Moses, and his Uncle General Elisha and their service in the Revolutionary War. He also knew about the Cogswells from Philo, and loved to repeat those stories to his own children, as reported by the boy Philo had named, William Henry Harrison Averill. (WHH)



Front Row: R. Stout, Eliza (Belieu) Stout, H.J.C. Averill, Mary Jack (twin), Sarah (Liggett-Belieu-Jack) Averill, Sarah Jack (twin)

Back Row: Francis Marion Jack, Henrietta Willametta Averill, Julia (Belieu) Hall, either William Henry Harrison Averill or Alfred Alexander Averill, ? Jack (is this really Joseph Pearne Averill?), Jasper Newton Jack.

It is amusing to look at this picture and separate out the Averills, the Belieus, and the Jacks. You could really figure it out without being told, as the Averills' mouths turn up, the Jacks' turn down, and the Belieus' are straight. This was probably taken soon after H.J.C. and Sarah's 1861 marriage, for little Arminta Olive is not in the picture.

First row: [illegible], sitting [illegible] J.J. Averill, [illegible], Sarah [illegible] Averill, [illegible]

Back row: [illegible] Elizabeth Averill, [illegible] William Henry Harrison [illegible] Averill, [illegible] Jack [illegible] Averill?), Jasper Beeson Jack.

It is possible to look at this picture and separate out the Averills, the Beesons, and the [illegible]. You would really [illegible] without being told, as the Averills' mouths turn up, the [illegible] turn down, and the [illegible]. This was probably taken soon after [illegible] and Sarah's [illegible] marriage, for little [illegible] in the picture.

The children who died were: Charles Baker, in Illinois, died 1847 age one week; James Wiley, died 1855 Albany, Oregon, age 13; Albert Washington 1854, age 5; Harriet Isabella 1852, age 6 mos.; and Charles Wilbur, who died in May 1859, age one week, the same month as his mother, 35-year old Hulda Ann (Warren) Averill.

The children who stayed at home when their mother died were WHH, age 15½ and Alfred, age 13½. The children who were taken in by kind neighbors were Henrietta, 5½ and Joseph, 2. All four of those children survived the hard times, grew up and had children of their own, and prospered. WHH became a successful merchant and was for a time county commissioner. He had eleven children, including newspaper owners and editors, college educated. Alfred Alexander was ancestor of my sister's Oregon correspondent, well educated wife of a teacher. The sister, Henrietta Willametta married twice, had five children, and lived in Oakland, CA. Joseph Pearne stayed in the area, at Joseph, Oregon.

In 1861, HJC married Mrs. Sarah Jack, a widow with an interesting past of her own. Born Sarah Liggett in Missouri in 1816, at age 17 she married a Methodist minister, Rev. Leander Belieu. In Spring 1845 they left for Oregon; but they had the misfortune to be in a wagon train led by a man named Meek who attempted to find a shortcut through the mountains. They got lost and wandered around for several months before they finally reached the Dalles in a famishing condition. In 1849, when gold fever broke out in California, Rev. Belieu took a ship but perished aboard and was buried on an island, leaving her a widow with children. In 1851 she married another Methodist minister, Rev. N. D. Jack, and they moved to Brownsville, Oregon where he died a few years later. (Sept.1857) In 1861 Sarah and HJC were married, and had one daughter, Arminta Olive, who married and had a family in Brownsville. Sarah (Liggett)(Belieu)(Jack) Averill died 19 Nov. 1894 at age 78. She had borne 12 children of three husbands, eight of whom were then living, and had 53 grandchildren and 41 great grandchildren and 2 great great grandchildren at the time of her death!

In later years, Henry James Cropsey Averill became a familiar figure in the area, well liked, and neighborhood children called him "Grandpa Averill" whether they were relatives or not.

In 1892, "when he was too old to carry his surveying instruments," HJC received pension #936 of $8.00 a month for volunteer service in the Indian Wars in Illinois. He died in 1897, age 88, leaving behind five children and their descendants.

Sarah Jane R. Averill^{7}(Norman Chancellor^{6} Philo^{5} Moses^{4} Isaac^{3} William^{2} William^{1}) was born 18 Oct 1849 near Colchester, Tennessee Township, McDonough County, Illinois. She was daughter of Norman Chancellor and Martha E. (Clayton) Averill and also later the much-loved mother of Grandpa Wesley White. When she was a tiny two-year old, her family and others in the extended Averill Family (except for Uncle Henry and his family, who went to Oregon) followed the route of the DesMoines River to Webster County in North Central Iowa, stayed briefly, and settled slightly south on a nice big farm at Pilot Mound Township in Boone County. She grew up there, and attended a Sunday School class at the local Methodist Church. Her father, a successful farmer, studied Methodism and was licensed to preach.

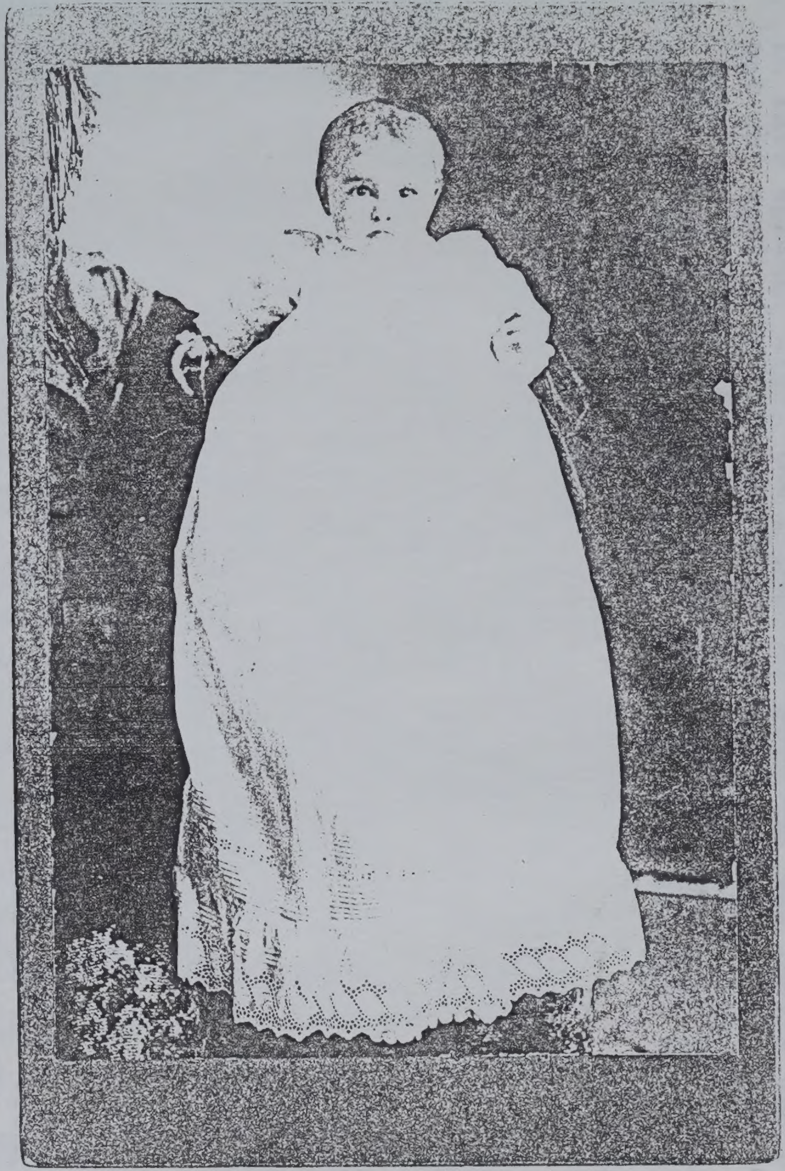
On 16 Sep 1867, when she was a month short of her 18th birthday, Sarah Jane married the popular and zealous 24-year old minister of the church they attended, the Reverend John Wesley White, born 30 Nov 1843 near Millville, Clayton County, Iowa, perhaps over the Dubuque County border. A beautiful wedding ceremony was held at the home of the bride, performed by a Rev. E. H. Hessig.

Among those in attendance at the wedding were the bride's parents and the groom's father and new stepmother, Maria (Hughbanks) White. The groom's natural parents were Barney White, born 30 Mar 1815 near Buffalo, New York, and Susan (Griffith) White born 20 Feb 1827 in the State of Kentucky. From this it can be seen that the families of both the bride and the groom were a blending of Northern and Southern culture.

Undoubtedly Sarah Jane's parents, being religiously inclined, were delighted that she had chosen a husband of such undeniably good character, but one wonders whether she realized the difficult life that awaited her as the wife of an evangelistically inclined Free Methodist minister in a more isolated community, often sent by church headquarters on difficult missions. Perhaps she did.

Her photo shows a pleasant, sincere-looking young woman with a severe pulled-back hairdo and a tailored dark dress such as a minister's wife might have worn to church in those days. Photocopies do not do it justice, but one day while looking at her photo I accidentally put my finger over the hair and was surprised to see a pretty face looking back at me. Grandpa spoke reverently, almost adoringly, of her. She seems to have been kind, gentle, and to have strived very hard to give her children the very best care she could. She was much more than a good helpmate to her husband; she carried on many of the farm duties while he was away preaching, and there was never enough money.

Family Bible Records



Sarah Jane Averill and her granddaughter Ada White. Sarah was born 18 Oct. 1849 in McDonough Co., Ill., died 31 July 1897, probably Gentry Co., Mo. Sarah and Ada never met for Ada was born 6 years later on 23 Oct. 1903 in Kingston Twp., Caldwell Co., Mo. She is now Mrs James A. Yoakum Sr. and resides with her husband in Kingston, Mo.

Sarah's clothing and hair style seem to reflect the Quaker spirit of simplicity.

Ada's dress may have been hand-sewn by her Grandmother Dunn who was a professional seamstress. In the upper left of Ada's photo are pen lines where someone has shaded out part of a face. This photo by Hare, Hamilton, Mo.

Anyone who thinks the part is exaggerated about Free Methodist evangelism and "bleeding Kansas" as it applies to Rev. John Wesley White may be correct.

The reason the writer thinks it is probably true is that he seems to have taken his childhood training to heart, leading him to become a minister. He appears to have been especially devoted to his father, perhaps partly because he lost his mother, his brother, and his sisters at such a tender age.

All available records about Barney White show him to have been a deeply religious man who detested slavery. He gave stump speeches, preached sermons, and joined or chaired abolitionist committees. Also, we know that John stayed with his Griffith grandparents a while when his mother died. Even though they were Southerners, they too supported abolitionist organizations.

In late spring, after the September wedding, the family group set out again for homesteads in a new wilderness, this time not in a virgin forest or mile-wide river, but on the treeless rich, fertile plains of eastern Kansas where the prairie grasses could reach as high as a man's head and were splashed with wildflowers and sunflowers. When they first arrived, there were a few bears, wolves, and deer around, and the area abounded with small, furry animals, also prairie chickens and bob-whites. The larger animals were starting to leave with encroaching settlement. They settled first at the Lane and Osawatomie area, at the junction of the Pottawatomie and Marais des Cygnes Rivers not quite forty-five miles southwest of Kansas City and twenty miles from the Missouri border.

If I thought of it at all while I was growing up, I assumed my great grandparents moved to Kansas because they were part of the Averill Family group. But now, remembering Great Grandfather's evangelistic zeal as well as that of his younger children, and after reviewing the early history of the area where they settled, I'm beginning to realize that it might have been at least partly the other way around.

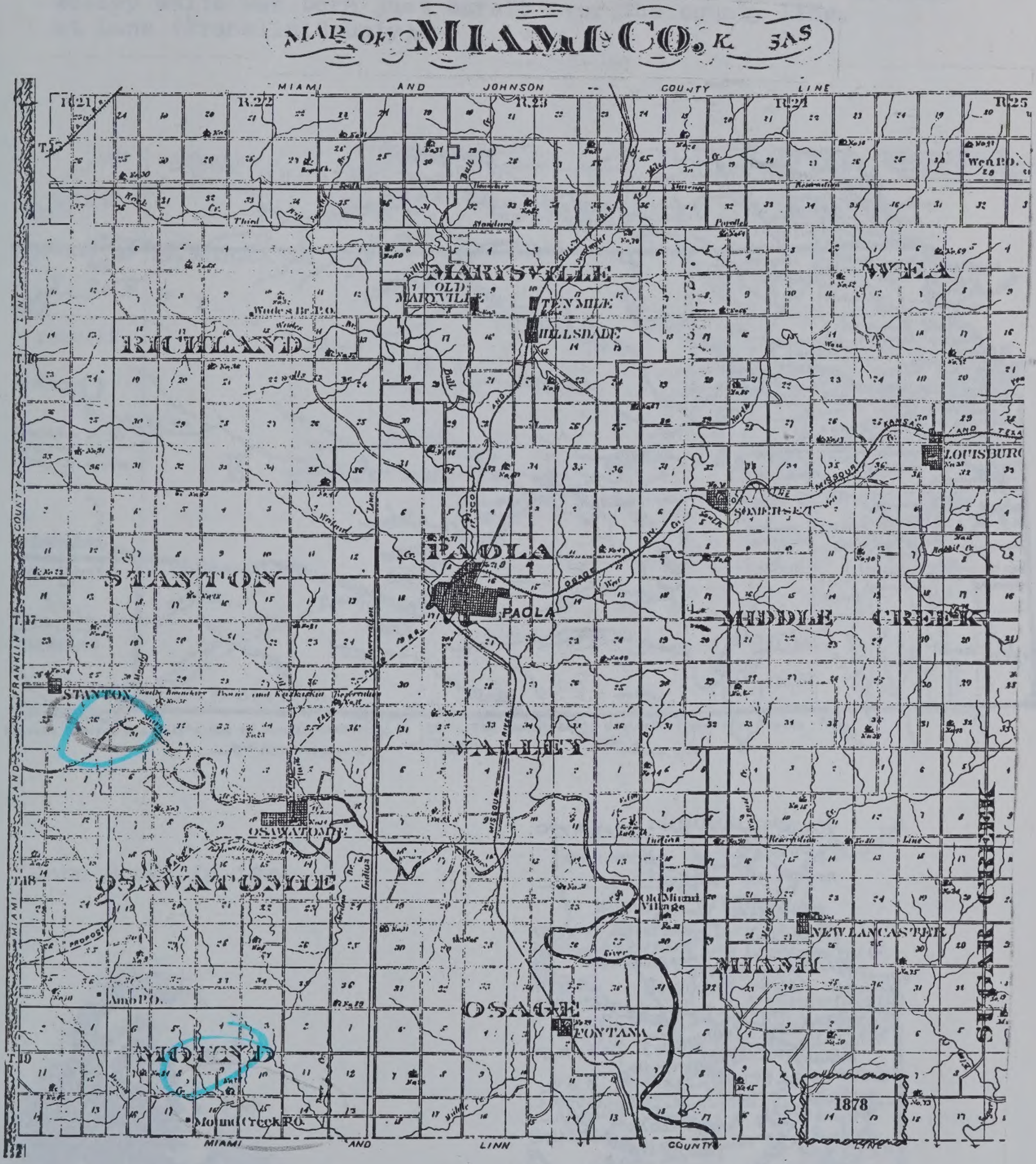
Sarah Jane's brother, young William C. Averill, was killed fighting slavery during the Civil War at Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1865. Her husband, John, was also a Civil War veteran, as well as a Free Methodist missionary. He probably was anxious to "bring the light" to those who previously had promoted slavery on the Kansas frontier as well as to encourage the badly battered faithful already there. He did not go with the idea of attaining prosperity, but of saving souls.

In order to make Rev. White's aspirations more clearly understood, it is necessary to back up just a little and review Kansas local history in the decade preceding the Civil War.

The Osawatomie area is noted in the annals of "Bleeding Kansas" pioneer history partly because in the years immediately preceding the Civil War, the colorful abolitionist, John Brown, struggled there, fighting slavery and hiding runaway slaves. He was murdered for his efforts. Border warfare on the Kansas-Missouri boundary broke out as early as 1855. The suffering was exacerbated when the Missouri Compromise Act was repealed in 1861 with the declaration that the matter of slavery should be decided in the future by a vote of the populace--a clear invitation to disaster. Following this two territorial legislatures functioned simultaneously, one being pro-slavery and the other abolitionist. Southerners (remember that Missouri was then a slave state, at least in the southern half) and Northerners, including religious groups organized in New England, both sent settlers into the area in an

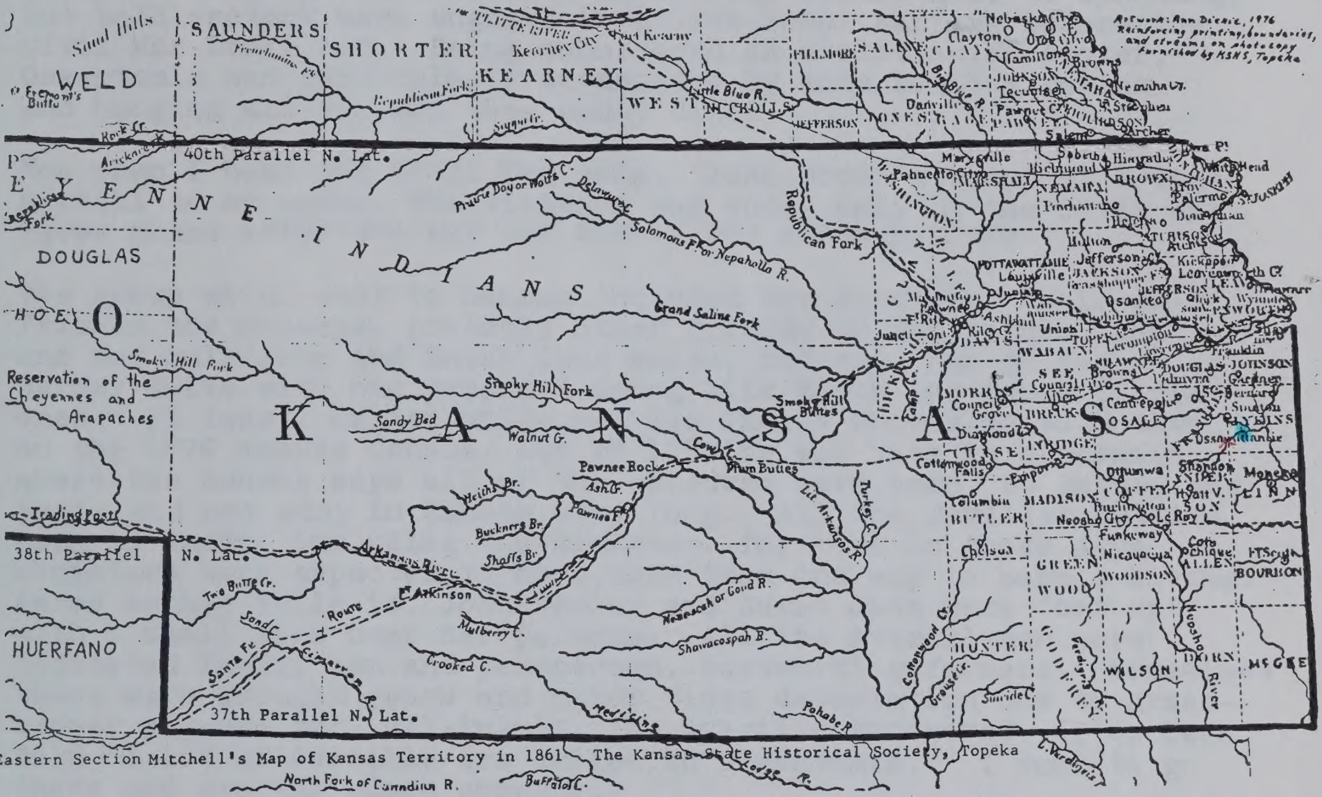
---

"Kansas Territorial Settlers of 1860" - Clara Robertson
"A Scattered People" - Gerald McFarland (Pantheon Press)pp 141-156 etc
or any encyclopedia about John Brown or KS territorial history


MAP OF MIAMI CO. KANSAS
MIAMI AND JOHNSON COUNTY LINE
R.21
R.22
R.23
R.24
R.25
T.15
T.16
T.17
T.18
T.19
MARYSVILLE
OLD MARYVILLE
TEN MILE
HILLSDALE
WEA
Wea P.O.
RICHLAND
Wades Br. P.O.
LOUISBURG
SOMERSET
PAOLA
STANTON
MIDDLE CREEK
VALLEY
OSAWATOMIE
Old Miami Village
NEW LANCASTER
MIAMI
SUGAR CREEK
OSAGE
FONTANA
Amb P.O.
MOUND
Mound Creek P.O.
1878
FRANKLIN AND MIAMI COUNTY LINE
MIAMI AND LINN COUNTY LINE

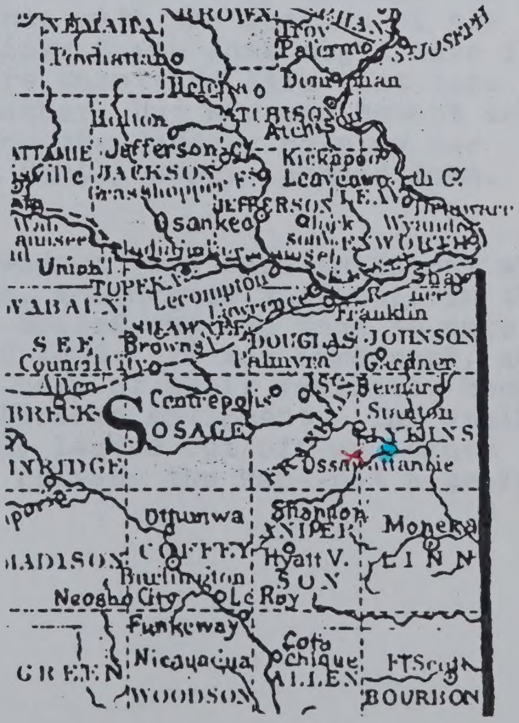
This shows the western part of Miami County, Kansas. The town of Lane, Kansas, now in Franklin County, is not shown, and is a little bit southwest of Osawatomie and Mound. Varying with boundary changes as the area developed, censuses show Norman Chancellor Averill and family in Mound, Osawatomie, and Stanton Post-Office.

Actually, this shows Kansas seven years before they moved there. Lykins County (East border) was renamed Miami County. William Wesley White was born just barely over the county line, at Lane (Franklin County).


Artwork: Ann DeCaic, 1976
Reinforcing printing, boundaries, and streams on photocopy furnished by KSHS, Topeka
Sand Hills
SAUNDERS
SHORTER
KEARNEY
WELD
Fremont's Butte
40th Parallel N. Lat.
CHEYENNE INDIANS
DOUGLAS
Reservation of the Cheyennes and Arapaches
Smoky Hill Fork
Republican Fork
Solomons F. or Nepaholla R.
Grand Saline Fork
Prairie Dog or Wolfs C.
K A N S A S
Sandy Bed
Walnut C.
Pawnee Rock
Smoky Hill Buttes
Plum Buttes
Trading Post
38th Parallel N. Lat.
Arkansas River
Atkinson
HUERFANO
Santa Fe Route
Crooked C.
37th Parallel N. Lat.
Nemaha
Marysville
Topeka
Lecompton
Lawrence
Ossawattamie
Lykins
Emporia
Cottonwood Falls
Council Grove
Humboldt
Fort Scott
BOURBON
ALLEN
WOODSON
MC GEE
North Fork of Canadian R.
Buffalo C.

Eastern Section Mitchell's Map of Kansas Territory in 1861 The Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka

John Brown in 1856


NEMAHA
BROWN
Troy
Palermo
St. Joseph
Pordiamano
Holton
ATCHISON
Atchison
Doniphan
Jefferson
JACKSON
Grasshopper
Kickapoo
Leavenworth
JEFFERSON
Osankeo
WYANDOTT
Union
TOPEKA
Lecompton
Lawrence
Franklin
JOHNSON
SHAWNEE
Browns
DOUGLAS
Palmyra
Gardner
Council City
Centropolis
OSAGE
BRECKINRIDGE
Stanton
LYKINS
Ossawattamie
Ottumwa
Shannon
ANDERSON
Moneka
LINN
MADISON
COFFEY
Burlington
Hyatt V.
Neosho City
Le Roy
Funkeway
Nicayacua
Cofachique
ALLEN
GREENWOOD
WOODSON
FT. Scott
BOURBON

X = Lane, Kansas

effort to influence the eventual vote. Because of the proximity to southern Missouri, the pro-slavers were able to predominate slightly, particularly when, as complained of, hordes of "settlers" came in shortly before elections who were gone shortly after, back to Missouri. They also had more access to arm aments. Ministers, considered to be leaders, were especially susceptible to lynching, but both sectors were engaged in active local warfare before the Civil War broke out. Being considered an abolitionist center, Osawatomie was particularly devastated by mobs burning cabins and hanging all the men they could find.

Now when I hear the Civil War song, "John Brown's body" it brings a chill to my spine. The violence was ended only by the Civil War. Three years after the war our family was already there.

The group which went to Kansas included the Averills, their good friends the Husseys, probably other friends we don't know about, and not only John and Sarah Jane White, but also his father Barney White with his pregnant young wife Maria and three little ones. At least, Barney White and his family showed up with them on the 1870 Kansas Census, but by 1880 he was back in Wisconsin where the census says all of the children were born. So Barney and Maria did not stay in Kansas very long. All the families settled down on farms, including the minister, for back in those days ministers were expected to have more than one way to earn a living. As my mother tells it, John Wesley and Sarah Jane were "set up" with a small farm near her parents. All the Averill men were dedicated family men and prosperous, hardworking farmers. Sometimes there were drought years and other times devastation due to grasshopper plagues but, all-in-all, the Averills prospered (I've been told "a lot of Averills are buried in Osawatomie." I want to go there and see the place someday.)

The Whites lived mostly at Lane at first, where my Grandpa was born, but later moved in accordance with the demands of his career as a minister. My mother thinks Sarah Jane might have felt reluctant, at first, to live the more unsettled life that came with being married to an evangelical preacher, but she was devout and good natured, feeling she was serving the lord by helping her husband. Life was not easy. A family story, passed down, illustrates some of the problems:

Sugar, which we take for granted nowadays, was rare in Kansas when Grandpa was a boy. People grew cane, which grew very tall in that rich, as yet undepleted soil. They boiled the sap down to make molasses with which to sweeten their food. It was hard work, and men usually did most of it with the help of their families, because of heavy lifting, big fires and cumbersome equipment. The stalks had to be whacked down with machetes, leaves cut off and canes sliced into sections and crushed to release the sap--not a delicate operation at all.

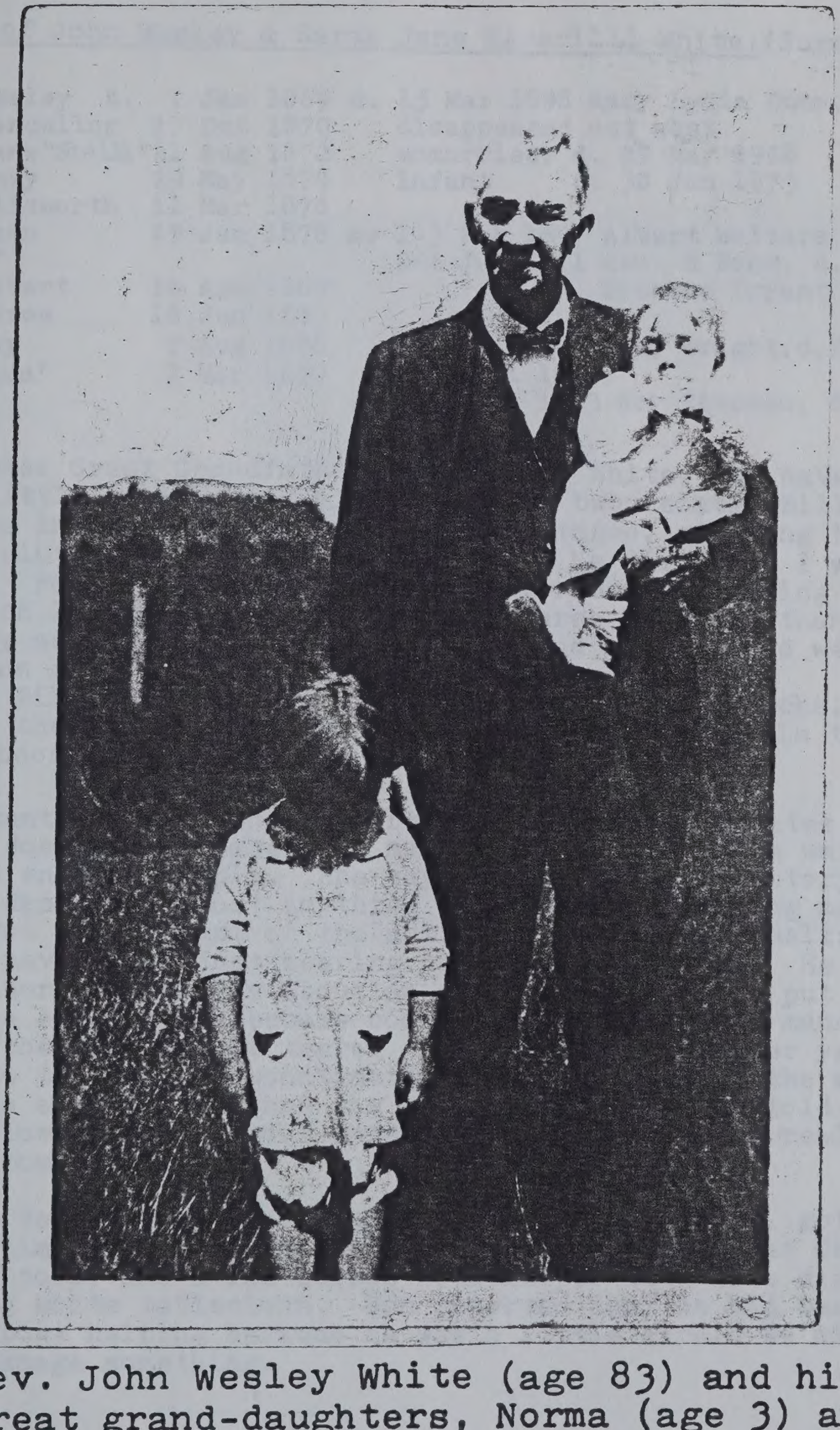
One year Great Grandfather was late in returning from a preaching trip and they became concerned because it was time for harvest. When yet more time passed, Sarah Jane and the bigger boys laboriously harvested the cane so it would be ready for him to finish when he got home. He was still longer delayed preaching, and the canes spoiled. The family had nothing sweet to eat that winter.

This is not a sad story. Great Grandfather undoubtedly considered that souls are more important than sweet-teeth. There were more important things in life than molasses, and they all knew it, though perhaps there was regret and grumbling. Those people were pioneers. Who ever said pioneers have it easy?

People must have enjoyed Great Grandfather's sermons, and he also had a way of bringing people of differing views together in harmony, which was a mixed blessing for his wife and children because Church headquarters was forever sending him on difficult and ticklish missions, or to straighten out disharmony--even finances--in congregations which were not doing well. He truly enjoyed such challenges and felt privileged at having been chosen by the Lord to do his work--but it did mean frequent absences from his family whenever he was sent away on some of the missions, or later moving them around to different places.

Sarah Jane was a young woman, not quite 46, when she died of tuberculosis on the family farm near Albany, Gentry County, Missouri, on 31 July 1897. She left behind a large family of children, the youngest of which was 7-year old Mary Ada (called "Ada") for whom my mother was named. She had struggled very hard to care for them and to teach them to be kind, decent, good Christians, and they were. In her last years she must have felt pretty weak from "consumption." Family tradition is that toward the end she had been very tired and resting a lot. Though it was late summer, the weather turned "nippy" and she became worried about the animals, got up, and went outside to tend to them. She became chilled, which precipitated her death. (Later on, an older married son remarked that he felt that his younger brothers who were still living at home should have looked after the livestock, since presumably they were in the house. Such a generalization may not be fair, since we do not know the circumstances. She was already fatally ill.)

After Great Grandmother died, Aunt Stella, the oldest daughter, took charge of running the house. She never married, and died in 1908. Great Grandfather remained single for 12 years, then on 9 Dec 1909, he married a lady named Kate Meade. I'm not sure how long she lived, but do not think it was very long, for by the time my mother was an early teenager he was "batching." (Their term for a single person living alone) Kate was probably a mature lady. There were no children of that marriage. He died 1 July 1929 at the Centerville, Iowa, home of his youngest son John and family. He was in his 86th year.



Rev. John Wesley White (age 83) and his great grand-daughters, Norma (age 3) and infant Billie Gene Hansen. Photo taken late in 1926.

One can see that more details will have to be learned to complete the following chart more thoroughly.

Children of John Wesley & Sarah Jane (Averill) White: (Surname-White)

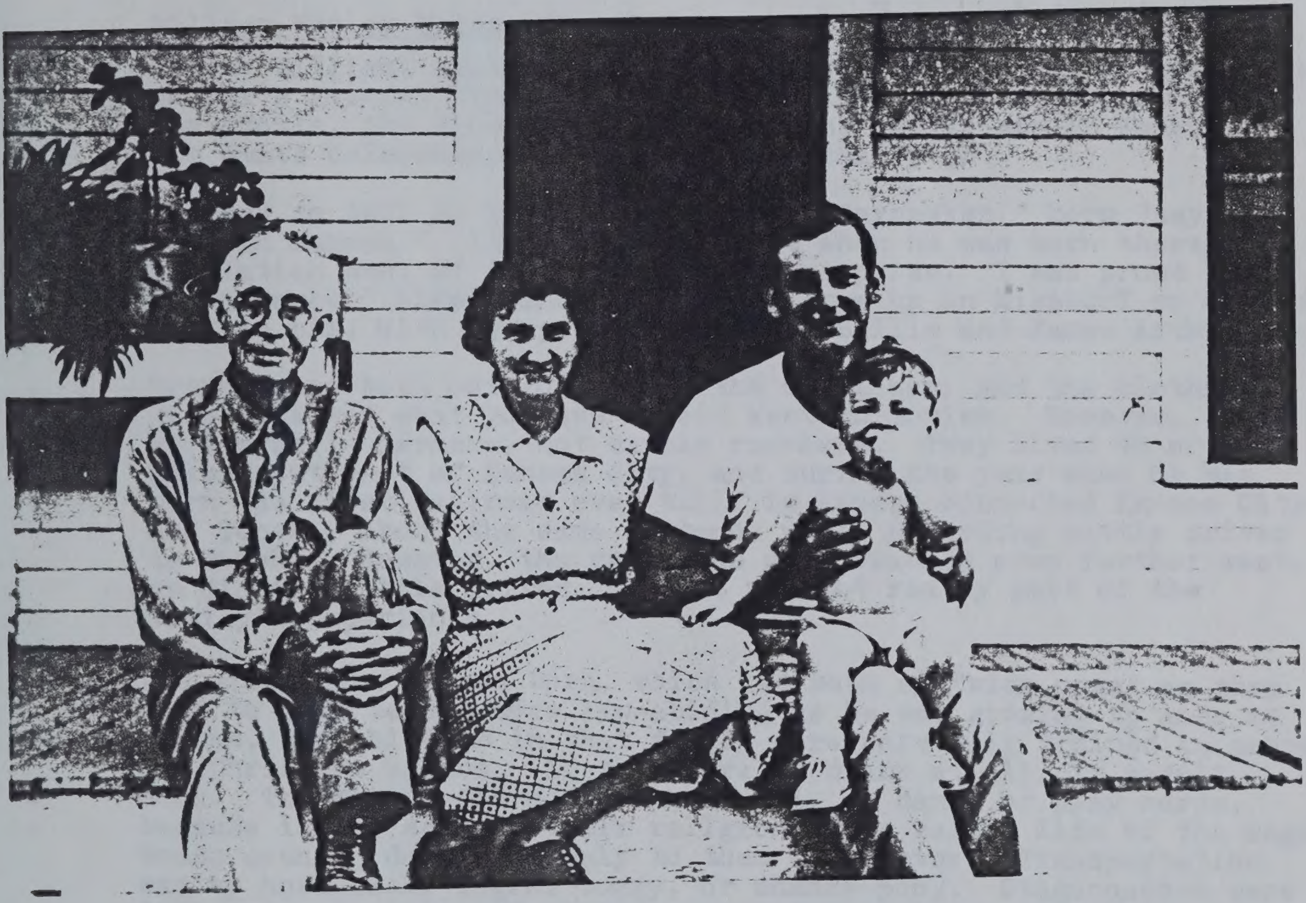
+William Wesley	b. 1 Jan 1869	m. 15 Mar 1898 Mary Lydia Dunn, d. 1963
Walter Chancellor	17 Oct 1870	disappeared out west
Estelle Jane "Stella"	21 Aug 1872	unmarried, d. 29 Mar 1908
Edgar Barney	29 May 1874	infant d. 30 Jan 1875
Charles Ellsworth	11 Mar 1876	
Martha Susan "Mattie"	29 Jan 1878	m. 1-3 Feb 1897 Albert Walters 2-1 Jul 1911 Geo. H Rand, d.30 Apr 1956
Elmer Adelbert	14 Apr 1880	Frances Bryant
Edward Monroe	16 Jun 1883	
John Wesley	7 Aug 1886	11 Jul 1907 Daisy Wright, d.23 Mar 1967
Mary Ada "Ada"	2 Mar 1890	1-13 Jul 1907 2-13 Jul 1913 Roy Simpson, d.2 Dec1916

I do remember Great Grandfather John Wesley White, and have a precious little snapshot of him holding my baby sister Billie, when he was in his 80's. There I am, age three, standing beside him and squinting in the strong sunshine. He died when I was about six. For some reason, I especially remember staring at his shoes, which I suppose were closer to a three-year old than his face. They seemed to me to be very long and narrow, and were of a saddle tan color, neatly polished. One one occasion he brought Billie and me some beautiful little ankle socks, one pair pink, the other blue. Because Billie was too little to care, I got to choose the blue ones.

For important matters I have to rely on what Mamma relates about him. She does not remember him as any zealot, but as a warm person who enjoyed people. She says he was a natural storyteller who could describe almost anything in such an engrossing manner you felt you were a part of the action. You could visualize things you would never see, just hearing him tell about them. He told Mamma and her brother Ben about an electric light show put on back before electricity became common, in such a vivid manner they felt like they were right there. She said that in later years she and Ben saw that same demonstration, but they thought the way he told it was even better than the real thing. He also told them a spooky Halloween story about worms and a dead man that really had them spellbound.

One summer Ben, being older than she and a boy besides, got to go stay with him for a short visit. Ben related that Great Grandfather was a good cook, and a fastidious housekeeper with nice dishes and a sparkling white tablecloth. Ben reported that he had been hesitant about helping because he was a little afraid he might he might damage something.

Photograph shows William Wesley "Wes" White, almost 90, with his daughter Ada (White) Yoakum, grandson James Arthur Yoakum, Jr., and great grandson Dennis Yoakum.



This is the AVERILL Family story. It would not be appropriate to go into great detail about the Whites and, besides, I don't want to give it all away so there would be nothing left for the White family when it is time to write about that. On the other hand, it is necessary to tie this up with a brief ending, and it was Sarah Jane Averill's son, Wesley White, who was the inspiration for this true story. The following is only a little bit of what there is to tell about Grandpa. Details about his descendants will be saved for the White Family story someday.

William Wesley White^8 (Sarah Jane Averill^7 Norman^6 Philo^5 Moses^4 Isaac^3 William^2 William^1) the 8th generation in America through his mother's Averill line, was born 1 Jan 1869, in Lane, Kansas, near Osawatomie, the first New Year's Day the family was in Kansas. The state celebrated its 7th birthday that year.

He used to tell us kids that he was a "Jayhawker," born "way out west in Kansas." It was way out west when he was born there, for population west of there was only very sparse. I was proud to be a "Jayhawker" like Grandpa, though I grew up in Missouri on a farm next to his, with my younger siblings Billie and James Arthur.

Grandpa was born not long after the Civil War, and the clothing they wore was what you see on old Western movies. However, they were prairie farmers, not cattle ranchers. They lived 40 or 50 miles southwest of Kansas City, and during the year when he was born the first railroad ever built in Kansas connected Kansas City and Topeka, about the same distance west, diverting cattle drives to Topeka. However, the railroads soon reached even further west, as did the cattle drives, so that was not really part of the family's experience.

The area where he was born, which had been so "wide open" as they used to say, became more law-abiding as he was growing up and, of course, the children in that family were carefully trained in manners and Christian values. If the Averills drank at all, it wasn't much. The Whites did not drink at all, or dance or play cards, because it was against their religion. The saloon life of the sage brush country does not apply to them whatsoever. Transportation was by horseback, wagon, buggy, or shanks-pony. Stagecoaches were later on. In late life Grandpa wanted to drive a car, but he never got to.

Everyone has heard of ministers' sons who rebel, and there was a big generation gap in this case, with the father having a somewhat Puritanical idea that children were the property of the parent, with all wages going to support the entire family. The son wanted a nestegg to start his own farm and said that his father should be less charitable with his church and more so toward his own family.

I still remember Grandpa saying, "Charity begins at home!" Both of them were kind, hardworking, intelligent, good men. They did love and respect each other, but there certainly was a difference of opinion. Grandpa, who loved to read, complained that his own education was cut short by having to be hired out as a boy to work on a farm with his wages going to support his younger brothers and sisters. He wanted me to be a school teacher and, though I did not become one, he did instill in me the value of a good education.

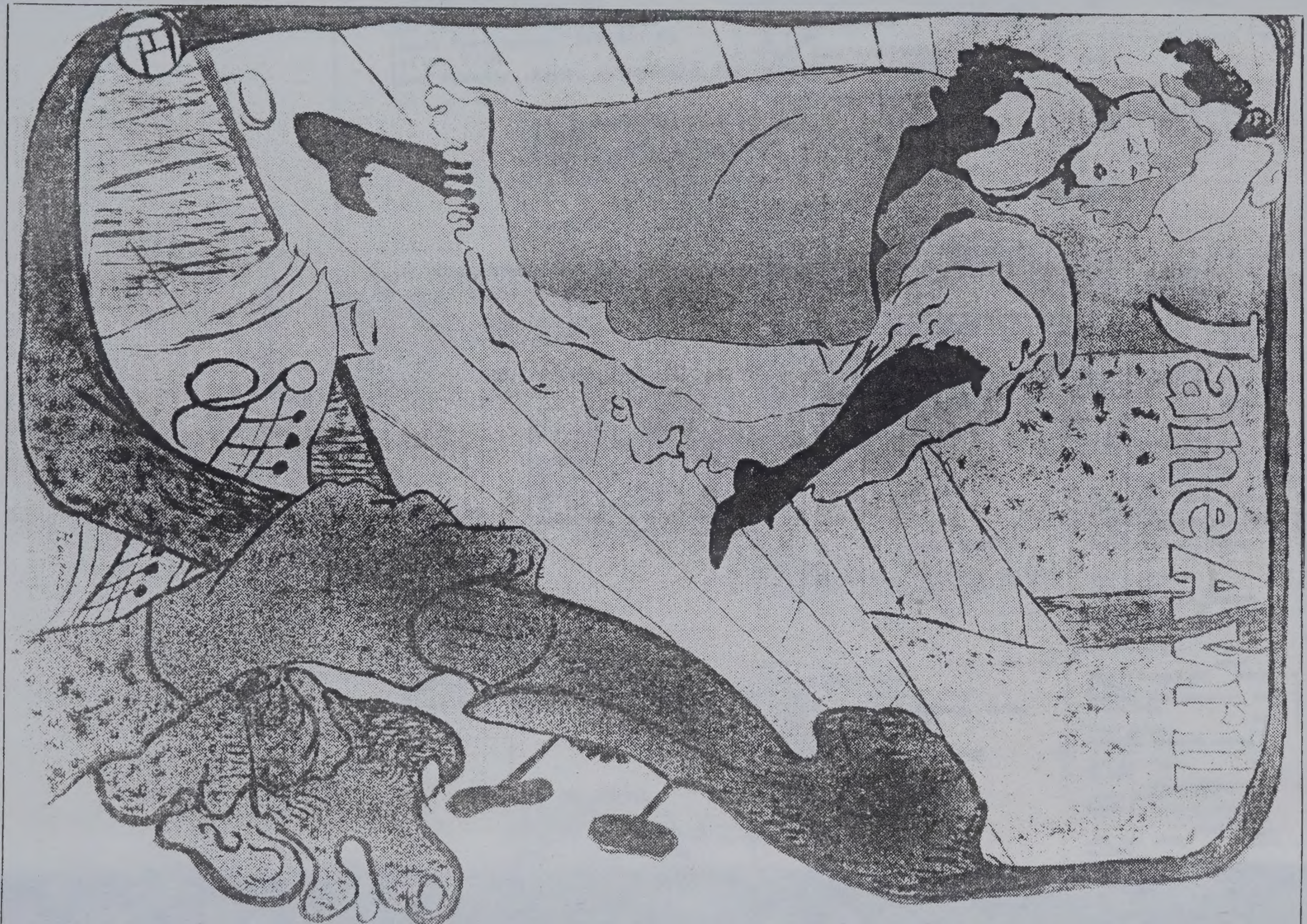
Grandpa finally did leave home, and lived alone as a bachelor until he was 29, finally managing to scrape together the money for his own farm. He was devastated when he learned of his mother's death, for he loved her very deeply. He always told me how hard she worked, and how sweet and gentle she was. It was a blow to him that she died at such a young age. The only one of her children she got to see married was his younger sister Mattie, who married earlier that same year. With all the love she had to give, she never got the chance to cuddle a grandchild.

The following year on 15 March 1898, William Wesley White married Mary Lydia Dunn, born 13 Feb 1869 in Kingston, Caldwell County, Missouri, the town nearest to his farm. She was daughter of the late Judge Lemuel Dunn, Jr., also a medical doctor, and his wife, Emma Adelia (Dodge) Dunn. They went on to have two children, Benjamin Dunn White, born the next year, and Ada White, born in 1903, who was the writer's mother. I could go on forever telling how wonderful they were, but will leave that for later.

Thank you, Grandpa. I'm proud we got to know your mother's family. And OURS. I hope you are enjoying them in Heaven.

Paris has changed

Folies-Bergere is closed, other clubs hurting



TOULOUSE-LAUTREC painted this Paris dancer using one of his favorite models, Jane Avril.

26 Norman Chancellor AVERILL
11 Jan 1815
Vevay, Switzerland Co.,
Indiana Territory
1 Aug 1844
Tennessee/Colchester,
McDonough Co., IL
after 1900 (Osawatomie area)
Miami Co., KS -Mound TWP?

53 Rebekah RICE
(widow of James Cropsey)
27 Apr 1775
New York
9 Sep 1849
Colchester, McDonough, IL

daughter of 106 -
Captain George Rice

52 Philo AVERILL
20 Mar 1768
New Preston-Kent, Litchfield CT
16 Apr 1808 (?Greenfield)
Saratoga Co, NY
22 Oct 1844
Colchester, McDonough, IL

105 Martha COGSWELL
11 Nov 1728
Ipswich, Essex, MA
30 Jul 1781
?Washington, Litchfield, CT

104 (Capt.)(Deac)Moses AVERILL
(Rep CT State Legis.-Rev.War)
6 Mar 1722/3
Preston, New London Co, CT
ca 1748/9 New Milford CT
22 Jan 1784
Washington, Litchfield Co.,CT

209 Esther WALKER
21 Dec 1688
Rehoboth, Bristol, MA
after 1749
New Preston+Kent, Litchfield, CT

210 Edward COGSWELL
13 Aug 1686
Gloucester, Essex, MA
21 Aug 1708 Ipswich, Essex MA
17 Apr 1773
New Milford, Litchfield, CT

211 Hannah BROWN
1691
Ipswich, Essex, MA
6 Jun 1771
New Milford, Litchfield, CT

208 Isaac AVERILL
10 Apr 1660
Topsfield, Essex, MA
16 May 1709 Rehoboth (now
East Providence) Bristol MA
after 1744
New Preston -Kent, Litchfield,CT

416 William AVERILL, Jr.
ca 1631
Oxfordshire or Kent, England
31 Jul 1661
Ipswich-Chebacco MA Bay Col.
23 Apr 1691
Topsfield, Essex, MA

417 Hannah JACKSON
ca 1640
Ipswich-Chebacco MA Bay Col.
30 Jun 1706
Topsfield, Essex MA (at home
of son John)

418 Philip WALKER, Jr.
Mar 1661
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony
31 Dec 1687
Rehoboth, Bristol Co., MA
17 Feb 1739/40
Rehoboth, Bristol, MA
(now East Providence)

419 Mary BOWEN
3 Oct 1666
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony
8 May 1694 (age 28-epidemic)
Rehoboth, Bristol MA
(now East Providence)

420 William COGSWELL, Jr.
4 Dec 1658
Ipswich-Chebacco, Mass Bay Col.
9 Oct 1685
Ipswich
4 Apr 1708
Ipswich, Essex, MA

421 Martha EMERSON
28 Nov 1662
Gloucester, Essex, MA
4 Apr 1708
Ipswich, Essex, MA

422 Nathaniel BROWN
ca 1652 (occup-"sope biler")
Ipswich-Candlewood
16 Dec 1673 Ipswich
bef. 17 Jun 1717-will proved
Ipswich, Essex, MA

423 Judith PERKINS
11 Jul 1655
Ipswich - MA Bay Colony
after 9 Mar 1741 (will)
Wenham, Essex, MA

bef.1637* Ipswich
832 William AVERILL, Sr.
ca 1590
Chipping Norton
26 Nov 1617 Chipping Norton,Oxford
bef 29 Mar 1653
Ipswich Chebacco Parish, MA Bay

833 Abigail HYNTON (Hinton)
ca 1596
Bicester, Oxfordshire England
Feb? 1655
Ipswich Chebacco Parish, MA Bay

1635*"Abigail" Ipswich
834 John JACKSON
ca 1595
??St. Mary's Whitechapel, London?
ca 1630? London, England?
ca 1648
Ipswich Chebacco, MA Bay Colony

835 Catherine________
ca 1599
London?
after 1648 (remarried)
Ipswich? or Salem Wm. White's

836(Deacon) Philip WALKER, Sr.
b 1625
? London, England
ca 1654 Dedham, Norfolk, MA Bay Col
bur-21 Aug 1679
"Seekonk" (Rehoboth) Plymouth Col.

837 Jane (or Joanne) METCALFE
24 Mar 1632
St. Edmondsbury, Norfolk, England
"Seekonk" (Rehoboth) Plymouth Col.

838 Richard BOWEN
b 16-- Kithill - near
Swansea, Glamorganshire, Wales
4 Mar 1656 Rehoboth
after 1675
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

839 Esther SUTTON
ca 1626
Norfolk, England
1675
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

840 William COGSWELL, Sr.
Mar 1619
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England
ca 1649 Chebacco Parish, Ipswich
15 Dec 1700 Ipswich, Essex, MA

841 Susanna HAWKS
13 Aug 1633
Charlestown, Suffolk, MA
before 1696
Ipswich, Essex, MA

842 (Rev.) John EMERSON
bp 26 Feb 1625-St. Mary's Church
Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire
Mar 1659 Ipswich
2 Dec 1700 Gloucester, Essex, MA

843 Ruth SYMONDS
ca 1640
Ipswich
23 Feb 1702
Gloucester, Essex, MA

Before 1640 Ipswich
844 John BROWN
ca 1608 Wapping (Badstow?), Essex
England (near Chelmsford)
ca 1640 Ipswich, MA Bay Colony
13 Sep 1677 Ipswich-Candlewood

845 Mary________
b ca 1610? England d. after 1679
(Their home was on Heartbreak Rd.
Candlewood subdiv., Ipswich)

846 Jacob PERKINS
29 Jan 1624
Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England
ca 1648 Ipswich- MA Bay Colony
27 Jan 1699/1700
Ipswich, Essex, MA

847 Elizabeth WHIPPLE
ca 1629 Buckinghamshire, England
17 Feb 1686
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1664 Edward Averill
Ca 1565
Chipping Norton

1665 Judith

1666 HINTON

1667

1668 JACKSON

1669

1670

1671

1672 WALKER
b 15--
prob.England,poss Scotland
ca 1617
England
ca 1630?
England

ca 1643* Rehoboth
1673 "Widow Walker"
(possibly Molly Browne??)
b ca 159-
England?
ca 1617 England?
ca 1650?
"Seekonk" Plymouth Colony

1637*"John & Dorothy" Dedham
1674 Michael METCALFE
17 Jun 1586
Tatterford, Norfolk, England
13 Oct 1616
Waynham (near Norwich) Norfolk
24 Dec 1664
Dedham, Mass. Bay Colony

1675 Sarah ELLWYN
17 Jun 1598
Heigham, Norfolk, England
30 Nov 1644
Dedham, Mass. Bay Colony

1640* Rehoboth
1676 Richard BOWEN
b 1600 near
Swansea, Glamorganshire, Wales
before 1622
Wales
1 Feb 1674/5
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1677 Ann (?BORN)
ca 1600
?Glamorganshire
before 1674
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1638*"Diligent" Hingham
1678 John SUTTON
ca 1595
Attleborough, Norfolk, England
before 1621
Norfolk, England
1672
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1679 Julian________
ca 1600?
Norfolk, England
4 June 1678
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1635*"Angel Gabriel"
shipwrecked-Maine
1680 John COGSWELL
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, Eng.
10 Sep 1615- St. Mary's Chapel
All Saints Church, Westbury
29 Nov 1669
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1681 Elizabeth THOMPSON
b ca 1595
? Braintree, Essex, England
2 Jun 1676
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1630*"The Fleet" Charlestown
1682 Adam HAWKES
26 Jan 1605
Hingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1631
Lynn (Saugus Parish)MA Bay Col.
13 Mar 1671/2
Lynn, Essex, MA Bay Colony

1683 Ann BROWN
ca 1595 (widow Hutchinson)
Inkbarrow? Worcestershire, England
4 Dec 1669
Lynn, Essex, MA Bay Colony

1635*"Elizabeth Ann"
1684 Thomas EMERSON
26 Jul 1584
Sedgfield Parish, Durham, Eng.
1 July 1611-St. Michael's Church
Bishop's Stortford, Hertfordshire
1 May 1666
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1685 Elizabeth BREWSTER
ca 1592
?Scrooby, Notts?
after 1666
Ipswich, Essex, MA

POSTULATED

1637* Ipswich
1686 (Dep. Gov.) Samuel SYMONDS
9 Jun 1595
Great Yeldham, Essex, England
(2) 1637
Salisbury, MA Bay Colony
12 Oct 1678 Boston
bur. Ipswich, Essex, MA

before 1637* Ipswich or Salisbury
1687 Martha READE
ca 1602 (wid.of Daniel Epes)
Wickford, Essex, England
1662
Ipswich, Essex, England

1688 BROWN

1689

1690

1691

1630*"Lion"
1692 "Sarge" John PERKINS -Boston
23 Dec 1583
?Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England
9 Oct 1608 Hillmorton
bef 26 Sep 1654-will proved
Ipswich, Essex, MA Bay Colony

1693 Judith GATER
19 Mar 1588
Hillmorton, Warwickshire, England
ca 1669
? Topsfield, Essex, MA

1635* Ipswich
1694 Matthew WHIPPLE
ca 1594
Bods'ng, Buckingham, England
7 May 1622
Bodsing, Buckingham, England
1647
Ipswich, Essex, MA

1695 Alice HAWKINS
ca 1600
Buckinghamshire?
ca 1643
Ipswich, Essex,

3328 William
t AVERILL
) Chipping Norton
3329

3330

3331

3332 HINTON

3333

3334

3335

3336 JACKSON

3337

3338

3339

3340

3341

3342

3343

3344 WALKER

3345

3346 ?BROWNE?

3347

3348 (Rev.) Leonard METCALF
b 1545 Apperside,No Riding,Yorks
(in Wensleydale)
d 22 Sep 1616 Tatterford (estate
in West Barsham, Norfolk
3349 Amy________
b 15--
d 22 Dec 1602 Tatterford, Nfk.Eng.

3350 Thomas ELLWYN
b 1566
m 1591
d 1648 Heigham, Norfolk, England
3351 Elizabeth BENSLYE
b 15--
d 1605 Heigham, Norfolk, England

3352 BOWEN

3353

3354 ?BORN

3355

3356 Henry SUTTON

3357

3358

3359

3360 Edward COGSWELL
ca 1555 Westbury, Wiltshire, Eng.
m ca 1579 d 1616 Westbury Leigh
3361 Alice
b 15-- ?Wiltshire, England
d 1616 4 weeks after husband

3362 (Rev.) William THOMPSON
b 15-- (rector All Saints Ch.)
m 151- ?Braintree
d 1625 Westbury Under the Plains,
Wiltshire, England
3363 Phyllis________
b 15-- ?Braintree d 19 July 1608
Westbury Under the Plains, Wiltshire

3364 John HAWKE
ca 1575 Hingham, Norfolk, England
ca 1598 ?Hingham
?20 May 1628 Norwich, Norfolk
3365________
c 1579-before 1612
Norfolk, England

3366 Edward BROWN
b 15--
m 1590/1 Inkbarrow, Worcester.,Eng.
d 1612/3 Worcestershire England
3367 Jane LIDE
b 15-- d 16--Worcestershire, Eng.

3368 Robert EMERSON
ca 1556 Bishop's Stortford, Herts.
24 Nov 1578 Bishop's Stortford
bur-6 Jan 1620 Bishop's Stortford
3369 Susan CRABB
b ca 1556? Herts.?
bur 20 Nov 1626 Bishop's Stortford

3370 POSTULATED (William)BREWSTER
Emerson Genealogy speculates
Elizabeth's parents were the
Mayflower Elder & Wife
3371 (?Mary WENTWORTH)
(See Dodge Nos. 7902 & 7903 for
that couple's lineage)

3372 Richard SYMONDS
1560 Newport com Salop, Shrop.
9 Jan 1581 Gr.Yeldham Ch.,Essex,Eng
8 Jul 1627 "Poole Hall" Gr. Yeldham
3373 Elizabeth PLUMB (or Plumme)
9 Dec 1560 Yeldham Hall, Gr.Yeldham
bur.24 Jan 1610/11 "Poole Hall"

3374 (Col.) Edmund READE, Gent.
23 May 1563 Wickford, Essex, England
(2) bef 1594 Wickford
1 Dec 1623 Wickford, Essex, England
3375 Elizabeth COOKE
15-- Pebmarshe, Essex, England
1637 either England or Salem MA
(as wife of Rev. Hugh Peters
the celebrated martyr)

3376

3377

3378

3379

3380

3381

3382

3383

3384 Henry PERKINS
b 15--
d 1609 Hillmorton, Warwickshire
3385 Elizabeth SAWBRIDGE
b 15--
d 16--

3386 Michael GATER
of Hillmorton
3387 Elizabeth________
of Hillmorton

3388 Matthew WHIPPLE
15--
d 1618 Bodsing, Bucks., England
3389________

3390 HAWKINS

3391

52 Philo AVERILL
20 Mar 1768
New Preston-Kent, Litchfield CT
16 Apr 1808 (?Greenfield)
Saratoga Co, NY
22 Oct 1844
Colchester, McDonough, IL

839 Esther SUTTON
ca 1626
Norfolk, England
1675
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

840 William COGSWELL, Sr.
Mar 1619
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, England

before 1621
Norfolk, England
1672
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1679 Julian_________
ca 1600?
Norfolk, England
4 June 1678
Rehoboth, Plymouth Colony

1635* "Angel Gabriel"
shipwrecked-Maine
1680 John COGSWELL
Westbury Leigh, Wiltshire, Eng.
10 Sep 1615- St. Mary's Chapel
All Saints Church, Westbury

3357

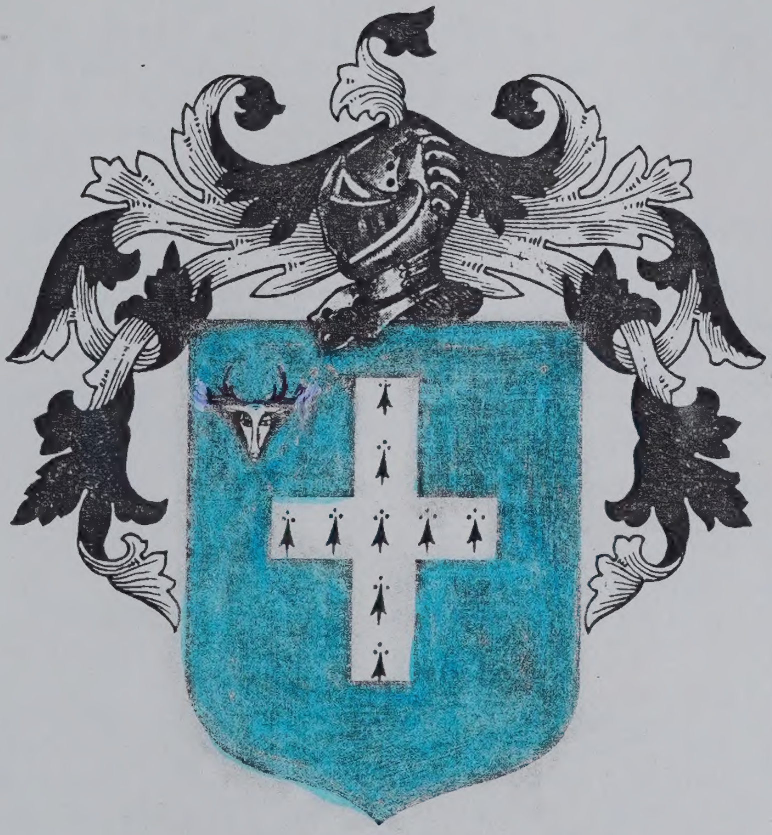
3358

3359

3360 Edward COGSWELL
ca 1555 Westbury, Wiltshire, Eng.
m ca 1579 d 1616 Westbury Leigh

AVERILL FAMILY

by Norma Hansen Zaniewski



Averill
Family

missing pg 6

Chipping Norton, a fair-sized English town, is about 20 miles NW of Oxford. St. Mary's Church there is a large, handsome medieval structure. Our family went to church there for well over a century before some of them came to America. Spelling back then was quite flexible--they spelled the name Averill, Averell, Averie, Avery, Averye or Avril, sometimes using about four spellings in one document. Really, we should not be all that surprised considering that records in the State of Illinois three centuries later contained at least three spellings, Avril being quite common.

________(a) Averill of Chipping Norton had at least three children. He may have been born about 1499 or 1500. We are not even sure he lived there, but at least three of his children were there in 1577. They were:

John, buried 27 July 1577
+William
Annes, married to a Mr. Crosley or Crosby

William(b) Averill (————(a)) born perhaps about 1525, is believed to have been that William Avery who was one of the principal burgesses of Chipping Norton when it was incorporated on 27 Feb 1605/6, according to the "Visitation of Oxfordshire." Since he was important enough for the heralds to take notice of him, he probably had a coat of arms. It does not appear that a copy of his will has been found. His wife's name and the dates of their deaths are unknown. They had at least three children:

Philip, mentioned in his Uncle John's 1577 will--interestingly, an Isabell Newman was among the witnesses.
Richard, also mentioned in the will, died about 1584.
+Edward

Edward(c) Averill or Averie (William(b) ______(a)) born perhaps about 1555, married Judith (_____), had children, and died between 28 Apr and 25 Sep 1617. His will bequeathed a platter to each child and the residue to wife Judith, executrix. That does not mean he cut his children off. Probably they had been given their portions during his lifetime, maybe at the time they set up their own homes.

Judith made her will 30 Oct 1618, proved 20 Feb 1618/9. The wording of it shows that this could not have been a poor family. Possessions included a great deal of brassware, good silverware that she said she had put away and seldom used so as not to scratch it, a number of silver spoons (probably not the commemorative kind), a lot of furniture which sounds as though it were well crafted, including a number of lovely beds and bedding, table linens, candlesticks, "my green say curtains with the frindge that belongeth to them," and so on. Real estate went to youngest son, Edward, almost but not quite of age, who probably had been living with and caring for his parents during their last illnesses.

Children, living in 1618: John, †William, Thomas, Samuel, Edward, and Margaret (presumably in order of their birth)

Son William was to be executor and to receive the residue after the other bequests had been distributed. William and Abigail married the month after she made the will. In the mind's eye, it is easy to see the lovely widow, already in her last illness but anxious to see William and Abigail, his fiancee, married before she passed away, and imagine how happy she was for them on their wedding day. Imagine how pleased Judith would have been had she known that far away in a distant continent not quite 400 years later, thousands upon thousands of Averills would be living, all of them sprung from one couple, William and Abigail Averill! And if you include the offspring of female descendants, whatever the surname, there might be a million of us.

William$^{(d)}$Averill (Edward$^{(c)}$William$^{(b)}$ ________$^{(a)}$) will hereinafter be designated as number 1 instead of d, because he is the oldest immigrant ancestor of the name in America.

William was born about 1590, probably in Chipping Norton. Some books make that about 1595, which I think is too young because the wills usually listed them in the order of birth. There were two living sons between him and the youngest son, Edward, not quite but almost 21 in October 1618. Allowing two years between births and considering that many infants died in those times, He must have been born no later than 1591, and in his mid-forties when they emigrated.

On 26 Nov 1618, at St. Mary's Church in Chipping Norton, Oxfordshire, England, William Averill and Abigail Hynton were married. She was probably born about 1595 since young ladies customarily married in their early twenties in that time and place. It is believed that she came from Bicester, a town of about the same size, about a dozen miles NNE of Oxford. (If the writer should someday find out more, the word will be passed on.)

William was one of the bailiffs of Chipping Norton in 1634, where the duties were probably of a higher order and more complex than bailiffs perform at the present day, sometimes administering estates and so on. Since the Averill genealogy speculates about his religion, wondering if he could have been a Quaker, stressing the fact that the family did not join the church in Ipswich, it interesting to discover that in Chipping Norton a Puritan named Thomas Hyatt (perhaps a relative) made his will on 8 Sep 1834 leaving his messauge in the west end of the city in trust to our William "Averie" and to William Diston, who were to use income from the property to provide for a preacher to preach five sermons a year. The will was not proved until 1644, after William had emigrated, so he was not around to perform that duty. However, his being named for that purpose demonstrates that he must have been at least a halfway devout Puritan and a respected citizen--certainly no Quaker would have been appointed to carry out such a trust.

The date of the emigration to New England is not known. The family was still in England in September, 1634, when that will was drawn up, and owing to weather conditions for sailing, they probably would not have not left later in the year.

There is a lot of speculation that they might have come over with the Cogswells (a family they later intermarried with) who set sail in the spring of 1635 from Bristol, and may have lost what property they had when the ship "The Angel Gabriel," broke up off the coast of Maine in a gale. That remains a possibility, but does it not seem more likely that people living near Oxford on the Thames River would sail from London?

One of the strangest elements in this whole story is that it seems that this family, evidently well situated in Chipping Norton, was so poor once they got to New England. Or so it seems. They have often been singled out in early town histories and so on, contrasting them with wealthier families such as the Cogswells, Symonds, and others their descendants later married into. However, the thought occurs that perhaps the situation was overblown in the literature. Owing to high mortality, not too many families had seven living children in their sixties. Now that we know the couple was somewhat older than at first supposed, and that the children were probably grown when the parents died, it puts a different light on the situation.

Not that they were rich, because they obviously were not, but if the children were away living on their own the parents would not have needed more than two beds and four trenchers, for instance. Many early town records of deeds, especially those of Topsfield. were accidently destroyed very early. Writers mention the fact that a 20-acre grant, for instance, was not in the inventory or will. But if the couple were in their sixties when they died, some of the property, etc., was probably given to the grown children--doweries when the girls married and land to the boys.

It may be that historians have just assumed the couple was younger and that the mixup is mostly attributable to the Averills' well known longevity--even in Kansas and Oregon within the past 100 years. This is a nice demonstration of the importance of genes, and why it is good to know about our ancestors.

On 2 Mar 1637/8 the Town of Ipswich granted William Averill six acres of planting ground on the far side of Muddy River, twenty acres of upland, and six acres of meadow at Chebacco (now Essex MA). The three-acre house lot where they built their little home was probably received much earlier (1635-6?). It was in the NE side of Ipswich at the Great Cove below the Falls. (See Map) He was recorded as a Commoner in 1639 and again in 1641. Much has been made of not finding a record of William and Abigail having joined

---

"Ipswich in the Massachusetts Bay Colony" - H. F. Waters, p. 32-3
"Pope's Pioneers" p. 24

the church, and having not found the records of the children's baptism. Of course, the children were baptized in England, and the tests for becoming a church member in some of those New England towns were so stringent that often a large share of the population was excluded. Everyone was forced to attend church, member or not. The disadvantage was that only members could become freemen, and only freemen could vote.

It is interesting to read that in 1646 he sued Thomas Newman for debt. I feel this should be investigated further. Many of those early lawsuits were among relatives. A Thomas Newman was among the overseers of his Granduncle John Avery's will in Chipping Norton in 1577. A Katherine Newman was legatee. Perhaps they were part of a family group that left England about the same time, because both families did settle in Ipswich before 1638.

In 1648, the Indian threat being pretty bad, he subscribed to Major Dennison's salary. It is a little disturbing to read in the town records that in May 1649 two of the sons - William, Jr., then 24; and Thomas, then 19; and two other men, having been notified failed to do sentry duty against the Indians and were fined "for defect in watching."

Because we are going to follow son William, Jr., a few words will follow about the others. Thomas seems to have followed William to Topsfield, perhaps to help out in the carpentry business, but later to Wells, Maine, and then bought property at Cape Neddick. Judging by the familiar names, a goodly number of Ipswich people must have gone there about the same time, but the area seems to have been particularly exposed to the Indians, most likely at the instigation of the French. During the worst of the war years Thomas, then up in years, and many of his family spent most of the time in Chebacco where it was relatively safer, before returning to Maine. Many of his descendants became mariners.

Son John appears to have had a temper, or perhaps he was provoked, for in 1656 (after his parents' death) he was fined for striking Jonas Griggs "in the Meeting House on the Sabbath Day." He was in court numerous times, either as a witness or suing someone. He seems to have later moved to Maine where he might have married and had a family, but the records are too sketchy and obscure to know for sure.

The story of poor daughter Sarah is most pathetic of all, and will not be recounted in full here. A supplement at the end of the booklet tells more. Records show that she was in court in Nov. 1649, accused of too great intimacy with Thomas Wardell who was not in court with her. He seems to have been a proprietor in 1648 and subscribed to Major Dennison's salary in 1649, afterward he drops from all the records. Since the officials were so prudish, this may not mean much. She probably was warned rather than fined.
In May, 1663, she was again presented in court for the offense of wearing a silk scarf.

On 23 Nov 1663 she married John Wildes as his second wife. It is a blessing that her parents were not still alive to suffer through the tragic developments in the life of their daughter. Sarah, then an older lady living with her husband in the community of Topsfield was accused of witchcraft during the mass hysteria that swept through Salem, Massachusetts, and the surrounding area. Despite desperate testimony on her behalf by her husband, son, and others, all their efforts failed. At one sitting of the court she and four others were convicted.

"The executions of these five convicted persons occurred on Tuesday, 19 July, 1692. Again, on that day, a larger procession proceeded from the jail on St. Peter Street to Essex Street, and thence by Essex and Boston Streets, to the old highway, into which they turned to the left to the spot where Mrs. Bishop had been executed in June; and there in the same way upon trees their lives were taken."

Sarah's brother Will, with whom she had been so very close, could not help her. He had died the previous year, before the horrible mess started.

Getting back to the parents, when William died in 1652, his property was comprised of the following: "one fether bed, one other bed," two pairs of sheets, two bolsters, 3 pillows, 2 blankets, 1 coverlid, 1 bedstead, 2 chests, a meager amount of clothing, a few pots and kettles, a tub, 2 pails, 2 Bibles and 2 other books, a warming pan, a corslett (military armour probably worn when fighting Indians), and 4 pewter platters." Of course, those early writers, thinking the family had 7 young children, marveled that they could get by on so little. The will, drawn 3 June 1652, was proved 29 Mar 1653. He directed that he be buried in the burying place of Ipswich, "And for my outward estate being but small I doe give vnto my children each of them being seven in number the some of five shillings a peece" etc. The number of children was first written six, scratched out and seven substituted. "My wife Abygal" I make sole "execotrix." Abigail died about two years later and Will, Jr., swore to the inventory on 27 Mar 1655. The value had increased in the interim, and some additional items were a "hat bruish" and an hourglass.

Children of William and Abigail (Hinton) Averill: (bap. at Chipping N.)

Abigail, bapt	17 Oct 1619	married & died in Ipswich?
Mary	14 Oct 1621	" " "
Hanna	28 Sep 1623	" " "
+William	26 Jun 1625-23 Apr 1691	m. Hannah Jackson. More follows.
Sarah	ca 1627-19 Jul 1692	m. John Wildes
Thomas	7 Jan 1630- 7 Oct 1714	m. Frances Collins (& Hannah?)
John	11 --- 1632-	married & died in Maine?

"Court Records of Salem Witchcraft" printed 1864
"History of Salem" Vol 3:22 - Sidney Perley
"The Devil in Massachusetts" p.170, etc - M. L. Starkey
"Salem Witchcraft & Hawthorne's House of Seven Gables" - E. A. Robinson

William Averill, Jr^2 (William^1) Bapt. 26 Jun 1625 in Chipping Norton, was about 10 or 12 when the family sailed across the ocean to Massachusetts Bay Colony. He is sort of special to me because he was called "Will," as my Grandpa was when he was little. Will, rather than his father, probably bargained with the Town of Ipswich to care for the herd of goats, when he was not quite 21. He signed the contract "William Averell."

When he was 24, whether by misunderstanding or not, he and his brother Tom were fined for "defect in watching" for Indians. In 1654 he was called as a witness against Theophilus Salter, accused of lying and inciting youths to steal apples. Will was a carpenter and sometimes surveyor. His services were much in demand and he was able to improve his family's station in life. Maybe he could not keep up with demand--he was sued in 1661 for not completing a new home he had contracted to build in 1659. The angry customer demanded Will's bond be forfeited.

On 31 July 1661, William Averill, Jr., married Hannah Jackson, probably daughter of John and Catherine Jackson, whose home was very close to his parents'. He was 36. She was somewhat younger. Her father died about mid 1648 when she was a youngster. Her mother, having five little girls and young son John Jr., remarried before the estate was settled. "Katheryne" was in court 18 Sep 1848, already remarried, name of new husband not stated, but I think it was probably William White (1610-1684) whose lot was the one separating those of the Jacksons and Averills. If so, Catherine and Mr. White had a child the following June 28th and she lived in Salem with new husband and houseful of children until her death in 1671. We don't know much about Hannah's father, partly because there were so many men of his name living in the area and he died relatively young regardless of having six children.

Will and Hannah Averill had son William III and possibly John in Ipswich and then moved to Topsfield where he bought a nice 100-acre farm with outbuildings, orchard, meadow and woodland. He and a neighbor got permission to dam a brook, allowing them to have a pretty pond. A depression marking the cellar of that home was still visible as late as 1900. At about the time they moved there his sister Sarah married John Wildes whose home was in the area.

In 1684 William was representative to the general court and selectman in 1688. If he was not a member of the church, he was at least in charge of trying to get ministers for the Topsfield church. Topsfield wasn't lucky with their parsons, and it is funny to read of some of his dealings with some of them, especially the one who either was too fond of wine or, more likely, had a nervous disorder which made it appear so. The story is too long to tell here. It is in "Ancestry of Dudley Wildes" page 45. Clara Avery wondered whether he and Hannah, as well as his parents, might have been Quakers. It is doubtful any Quaker would have dealt with those ministers in such a good-humored manner.

Will died 23 April 1691. Hannah survived him and died after 30 June 1706 at the Topsfield home of their son John.

The oldest son, William III seems to have been the "loser" of the family. Perhaps he was somewhat disabled, or had a drinking problem, bringing him to the attention of the authorities. He had the job of sweeping the church and digging graves. He had a large family anyway, most of whom left the area as soon as they were old enough, some to Maine where Uncle Thomas lived, and others were taken under his wing by Uncle Isaac, our ancestor. Youngest son Jabez was Isaac's apprentice in the carpentry business. It seems Mary and Elizabeth also went to Connecticut as Jabez did.

Many of William and Hannah's descendants settled near them, and in 1692, after his death, two sons, John and Nathaniel, bought 200 acres near the family farm from Gov. Bradstreet's grant. The neighborhood became known as "The Colleges," for it was said the Averills were considered some of the most intelligent people in town, prominent in town affairs and holding public offices. The Averill family was the first in town to subscribe for a newspaper in early times. Many of them were cabinet makers.

John's wife, Anne Greensleet, was thought to be grand-daughter of Ann Greenslit/Greenslade Pudeator/Poindexter who was executed for witchcraft 22 Sep 1692. Thomas, who was a soldier in Wells, Maine, 1693/4 later went to Preston, Ct., with the others. Paul died in Killingly, CT, Mary in Preston, Ct, Job in Middleton, and we follow Isaac in Connecticut.

Children of Will and Hannah (Jackson) Averill:

William	b 1 May 1662	m. ca 1688	Mary____ (16 -1729)
John	1663		Anne Greensleet
Nathaniel	13 Oct 1664	31 Dec 1698	Sarah Howlett (16 -1729)
		17 Jun 1729	Lydia French (-1746)
Job	1 Jan 1667	1 Feb 1703	Susanna Brown
Hannah	18 Dec 1667		d. unmarried ?14 May 1737?
Ebenezer	14 Oct 1669	30 Nov 1687	Susanna Hovey (16 -1699)
		3 Dec 1700	Mehitable Foster (1675-17)
Isaac	26 Jan 1672		d. 11 Jun 1680, age 8
Thomas	9 Dec 1672	27 Jan 1702	Mary Baker
Abigail	3 Mar 1674	9 Jul 1699	Jonathan Baker
Ezechiel	24 Jul 1675		died young?
Paul	21 Jun 1677	27 Mar 1706	Mary Andrews (1685-1732)
		3 Feb 1737	Mary Symonds, widow
Silas	1 May 1679		died young?
+Isaac	10 Nov 1680	16 May 1709	Esther Walker (in Rehoboth)
Mary	168-	16 Feb 1710	Silas Titus " "

"History of Topsfield"

Isaac Averill^3 (William^2 William^1) the 13th of 14 children, was born 10 Nov 1680 in Topsfield, Massachusetts Bay Colony. But to show how badly facts can get twisted in just a few generations, a descendant, Samuel Johnson Averill, shared the belief of other Connecticut Averills in 1850 when he compiled, "A Record of the Averills," stating his great grandfather, Isaac Averill, was one of three brothers who emigrated to this country from Milford Haven, Wales. Making matters worse, a Connecticut historian used that information in a book still being read to this day.

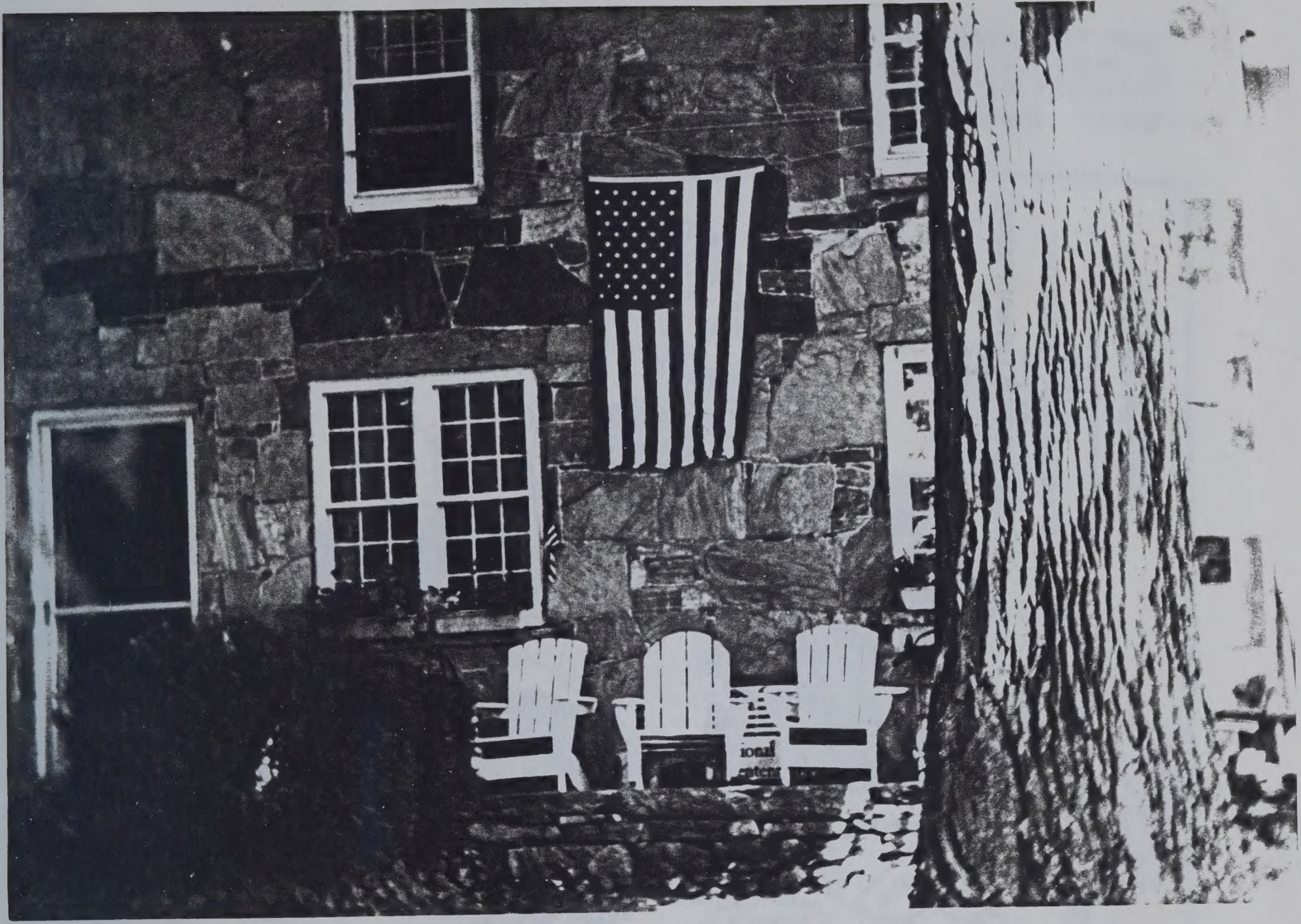
A review of facts will show that this fantastic idea must have been partially a mixup with the Cogswells, with whom they had intermarried several times, and whose ship, The Angel Gabriel, was part of a convoy of five ships which had to lay over a while at Milford Haven. By then the tradition had arisen that the two families came over in the same boat. That is possible but unlikely, like the old "three brothers" tradition so often heard, and they certainly were not Welsh. Isaac's descendants did have Welsh ancestors, but they were the grandparents of his wife--see the next paragraph.

On 16 May, 1709, in Rehoboth, Bristol County, MA, Isaac Averill married Esther Walker, daughter of Phillip, Jr., and Mary (Bowen) Walker of that town. Richard Bowen, Jr. and Sr., as well as her great grandmother, Ann Born Bowen, came from Kitthill, Gower Peninsula, Glamorganshire, Wales, near Swansea. Esther was born 21 Dec 1688 in Rehoboth. Isaac had moved from Topsfield to Preston, CT (now Griswold) to join his brother, Thomas, about 1703/4; but he is also said to have been in Rehoboth when he married and until his son, Samuel, was born. His nephew, Jabez (His brother William's son) was with him as an apprentice. His sister Mary was obviously there also, for she married in Rehoboth soon after he did.

Isaac is called, "an ingenious carpenter," and he framed the largest meetinghouse of his time, located in Providence, Rhode Island. He soon moved back to Preston, taking Esther and the children. They were members of the Second Congregational Church of Preston. He was chosen Lister Dec. 1714, Tithingman 1724, Constable and Justice of the Peace both 1722, Granary Man 1718, in addition to his regular occupation.

One of the very earliest records of Kent in far Western Connecticut says that their son, Daniel Averill, purchased land from the Indian Chief Chere Waramaug, 100 acres more or less, on 20 July 1749. That is when the records began, but he must have purchased some land as early as 1744. In 1746, Isaac, Esther, and their grown children moved there to join him, and named the settlement New Preston. Daniel sold some acreage to Edward Cogswell on 18 Jan 1848 and the Cogswells established iron works and homes there.

"Early Puritan Settlers of the Colony of Connecticut" (1852) - Royal Hinman, pp 86-7
"History of Ancient Woodbury, Connecticut" - Cothren
"Early Rehoboth" 4 Volumes - R. L. Bowen
"Abstracts of Bristol Co. MA Probate Records" - H. L. P. Rounds



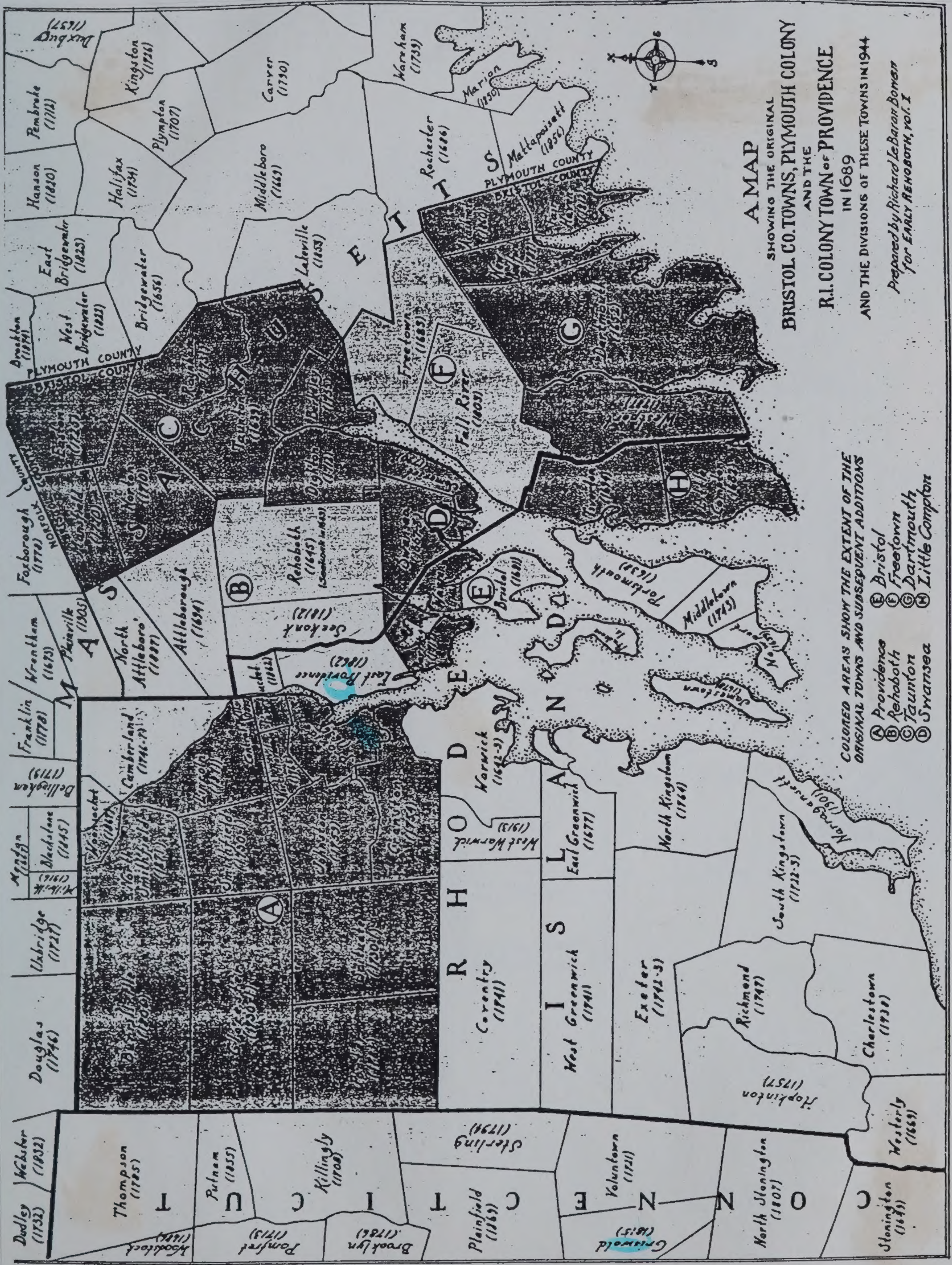
The Averill Homestead, established 1746. Porch view of house built in 1831. New Preston, CT. (Courtesy Mrs. Meredith Bolton, who visited there in October, 1992.)

This house is on the very spot where Isaac and Esther (Walker) Averill came in 1746 to live with their son Samuel and his wife, Patience Perry Averill, older brother of our ancestor Moses who married Martha Cogswell. Samuel bought the land from Indian Chief Chere Waramaug.

Since the home above was built in 1831, obviously it is not the original. However, stones and timbers of the older structure were used in the building of this one. Pages 903-4 of the Averill Genealogy by Clara Avery contain a description of the home and farm, still occupied by Averills.

Isaac, Esther, and other family members are buried in a private cemetery on the farm.

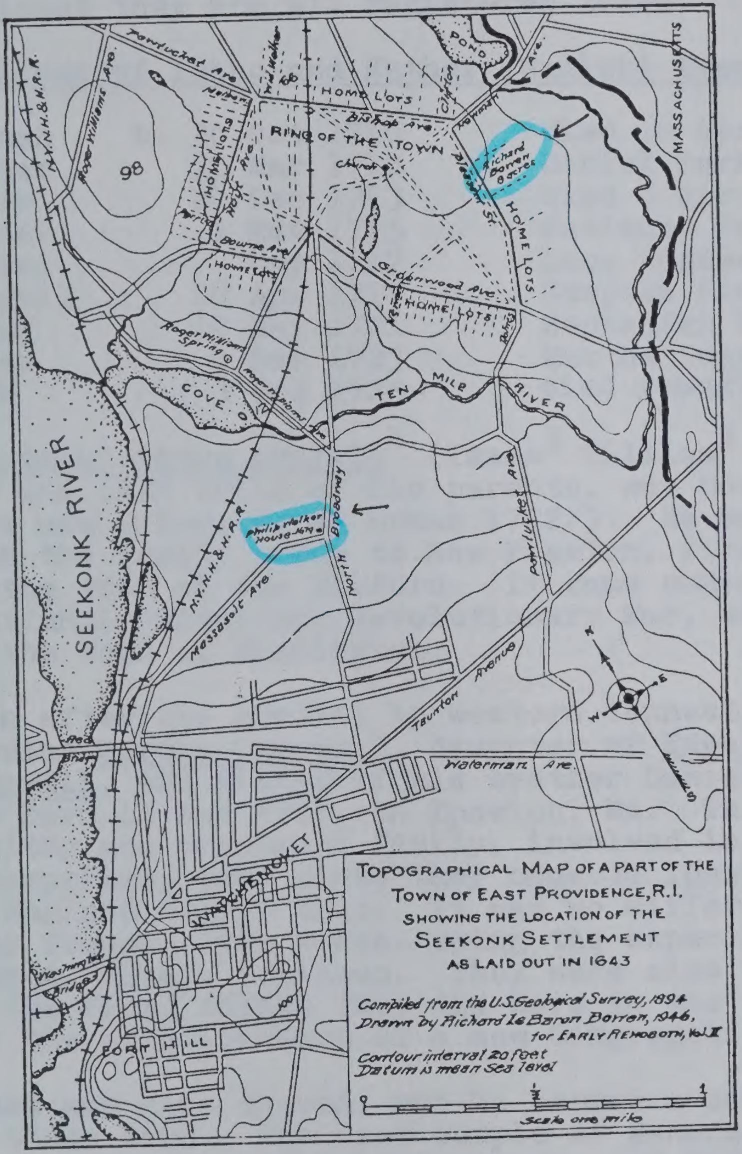
Isaac Averill lived in Preston, CT (called Griswold on map, see arrow). He framed the largest meeting house of his time in Providence, RI. He married Esther Walker who lived in Rehoboth (called East Providence on the map due to later boundary changes).


A MAP
SHOWING THE ORIGINAL
BRISTOL CO. TOWNS, PLYMOUTH COLONY
AND THE
R.I. COLONY TOWN OF PROVIDENCE
IN 1689
AND THE DIVISIONS OF THESE TOWNS IN 1944
Prepared by Richard LeBaron Bowen
for EARLY REHOBOTH, vol. I
COLORED AREAS SHOW THE EXTENT OF THE
ORIGINAL TOWNS AND SUBSEQUENT ADDITIONS
A Providence
B Rehoboth
C Taunton
D Swansea
E Bristol
F Freetown
G Dartmouth
H Little Compton
MASSACHUSETTS
RHODE ISLAND
CONNECTICUT
PLYMOUTH COUNTY
BRISTOL COUNTY
NORFOLK COUNTY
Duxbury (1637)
Kingston (1726)
Pembroke (1712)
Plympton (1707)
Carver (1790)
Wareham (1739)
Marion (1852)
Rochester (1686)
Mattapoisett (1857)
Hanson (1820)
Halifax (1734)
Middleboro (1669)
Lakeville (1853)
East Bridgewater (1823)
West Bridgewater (1822)
Bridgewater (1656)
Brockton (1874)
Freetown (1683)
Fall River (1803)
Foxborough (1778)
Rehoboth (1645)
Seekonk (1812)
East Providence (1862)
Attleborough (1694)
North Attleboro' (1887)
Plainville (1905)
Wrentham (1673)
Franklin (1778)
Bellingham (1719)
Mendon
Blackstone (1845)
Millville (1916)
Uxbridge (1727)
Douglas (1746)
Webster (1832)
Dudley (1732)
Cumberland (1746-7)
Woonsocket (1867)
Bristol (1681)
Portsmouth (1638)
Middletown (1743)
Newport
Jamestown (1678)
Warwick (1642-3)
West Warwick (1913)
East Greenwich (1677)
North Kingstown (1674)
South Kingstown (1722-3)
Narragansett (1901)
Coventry (1741)
West Greenwich (1741)
Exeter (1742-3)
Richmond (1747)
Charlestown (1738)
Hopkinton (1757)
Westerly (1669)
Thompson (1785)
Putnam (1855)
Killingly (1708)
Sterling (1794)
Voluntown (1721)
North Stonington (1807)
Stonington (1649)
Woodstock (1686)
Pomfret (1713)
Brooklyn (1786)
Plainfield (1699)
Griswold (1815)
N
S

AVERILL FAMILY

First map shows the home lots of Esther (Walker) Averill's father and grandfather, Philip Walker, Jr., and Richard Bowen. These are actually estates of well-to-do families--notice how much smaller the average sized lots are.

Second map shows location of the original patent of the Great Nine Partners Corporation at Amenia, New York. Isaac's sons, Moses and Samuel, were two of the partners.

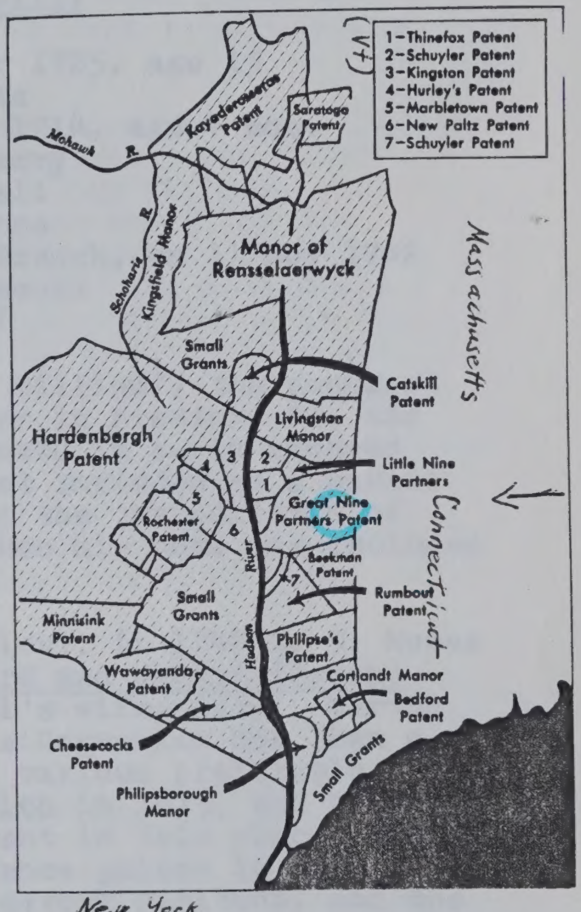

N.Y.N.H.&H.R.R.
Pawtucket Ave.
Roger Williams Ave.
98
Home Lots
Hoyt Ave.
Walker
Home Lots
Bishop Ave.
Ring of the Town
Church
Clifton
Pond
Richard Bowen 8 acres
Pleasant St.
Home Lots
Massachusetts
Bourne Ave.
Home Lots
Greenwood Ave.
Home Lots
Roger Williams Spring
Cove
Roger Williams Ave.
Ten Mile River
Seekonk River
Philip Walker House 1679
North Broadway
Pawtucket Ave.
Massasoit Ave.
Taunton Avenue
Waterman Ave.
Watchemoket
Fort Hill
N
E
W
S

TOPOGRAPHICAL MAP OF A PART OF THE
TOWN OF EAST PROVIDENCE, R.I.
SHOWING THE LOCATION OF THE
SEEKONK SETTLEMENT
AS LAID OUT IN 1643

Compiled from the U.S. Geological Survey, 1894
Drawn by Richard Le Baron Bowen, 1946,
for EARLY REHOBOTH, Vol. II

Contour interval 20 feet
Datum is mean Sea level

Scale one mile


1–Thinefox Patent
2–Schuyler Patent
3–Kingston Patent
4–Hurley's Patent
5–Marbletown Patent
6–New Paltz Patent
7–Schuyler Patent
(Vt)
Mohawk R.
Kayaderosseras Patent
Saratoga Patent
Schoharie R.
Kingsfield Manor
Manor of Rensselaerwyck
Massachusetts
Small Grants
Catskill Patent
Hardenbergh Patent
Livingston Manor
Little Nine Partners
Great Nine Partners Patent
Connecticut
Rochester Patent
Beekman Patent
Rumbout Patent
Minnisink Patent
Small Grants
Hudson River
Philipse's Patent
Wawayanda Patent
Cortlandt Manor
Bedford Patent
Cheesecocks Patent
Philipsborough Manor
Small Grants

New York
Land Grants in the Hudson River Valley

When Isaac and Esther and the others moved to Western Connecticut in 1746, he was already 66 years old--a little old, in those days, to set about clearing out lands just acquired in the wilderness from the Indians to start one's own homestead. They lived with their son, Samuel, and his family. They are buried in a private Averill cemetery in the area, but the dates of their deaths are not now known.

The section of Preston, CT, where at least part of their children were born is now called Griswold. If they were not all born there, at least they are all registered there.

Children of Isaac and Esther (Walker) Averill:

Hannah	b. 30 Oct 1710		died 16 Apr 1725, age 15
Esther	11 Mar 1712	m.	Daniel Parke
Isaac	24 Dec 1713		died 6 Apr 1714, age 4 mos.
Samuel	1 Mar 1715		Patience Perry
Daniel	7 May 1717		Lucy Cogswell
Abigail	10 Apr 1719		Stephen Kinne
Sarah	12 May 1721		Zephaniah Branch, on 11 Nov 1742
+Moses	6 Mar 1723		Martha Cogswell
Ruth	3 Feb 1725		died young?

(Captain) Moses Averill^4 (Isaac^3 William^2 William^1) the youngest son and last child of his parents, was born in Preston, CT, the part new Griswold, on 6 Mar 1722/3. He moved in early manhood with the family group to New Preston, first included as a parish in the town of New Milford. It came under the jurisdiction of Kent until after the Revolutionary War, when his home was included in the town of Washington.

Soon after his arrival in western Connecticut, in 1748 or 9, Moses married Martha Cogswell, daughter of Edward and Hannah (Brown) Cogswell, and sister of his brother Daniel's wife, Lucy. Martha was born 11 Nov 1728, in Ipswich, MA. The Cogswells had been a wealthy and prominent family, involved in various profitable enterprises, ever since they came to Ipswich in 1635, and back in England before that. It was no different in this place, where they founded iron works, using the experience gained in their Saugus, Mass., business. They were also devout Puritans, and one of the first things they did here in the wilderness was to petition for the establishment of a new Congregational Church.

Moses was also devout, and he became a deacon, a great honor back in those days. The last couple of generations of Averills had also been very successful businessmen, and Moses was one of the best of them. He became a wealthy and influential citizen, and seems to have had his finger into everything. He was successful farmer, often constable, selectman in 1770, and State Representative from the district of Kent, CT, in the Pre-Revolutionary War years *

"Cogswell Family in America" - Rev. E. O. Jameson

*Colonial Records of Connecticut p.201, Assembly at Hartford, list Moses Averill as Captain of the 3rd Company, 12th Regiment.

DIVISION OF SURGERY
MARQUETTE SCHOOL OF MEDICINE
8700 WEST WISCONSIN AVENUE
MILWAUKEE, WISCONSIN 53226
258-4610

VICTOR M. BERNHARD, M.D.

of 1770-1776. Militarily, he was appointed ensign 1760, lieutenant 1763, and Captain of the Train Band in 1770. Of historical significance, Moses and his brothers, especially Samuel, were members of the "Great Nine Partners," a land speculation and development corporation in Dutchess Co., New York, and later also of Rutland Co., Vermont. History tells us that this was a time when New England began to bulge at the seams with people and not enough land. Land ordinarily could not be bought in New York because the Crown of England had given huge chunks of the state away to royal favorites, who wanted to run their vast estates in the outdated system--practically like medieval lords--with all the farming done by poor tenant farmers tied to the land with little hope of advancement. (Of course many old "patroons" were Loyal to England during the war, and a lot of battles were fought in New York.)

But this was before the war, and quite a coup for the "Nine Partners" to own land there for development. One of the most aggressive partners seems to have been a man named Jonathan Willard, who was instrumental in persuading Gov. Benning Wentworth of New Hampshire to grant them the charters to build Pawlet, Danby and other communities in Rutland County, Vermont. They also built Manchester and other communities to the south, beginning in the 1760's. It was controversial. New Hampshire and New York both claimed the territory that became Vermont.

This writer has several times had the enjoyment of reading Vermont historical magazines and books, looking for something else, and reading that "this person and that" came here from Nine Partners, New York." From the frequent references about people going back and forth between the two, it would seem that there was good cooperation between the two ventures.

Martha Averill died in 1781, and Moses in 1784. Their gravestones are still standing in a private Averill burial ground. He was briefly married to a lady named Sarah (?) after Martha's death.

Children of Moses and Martha (Cogswell) Averill:

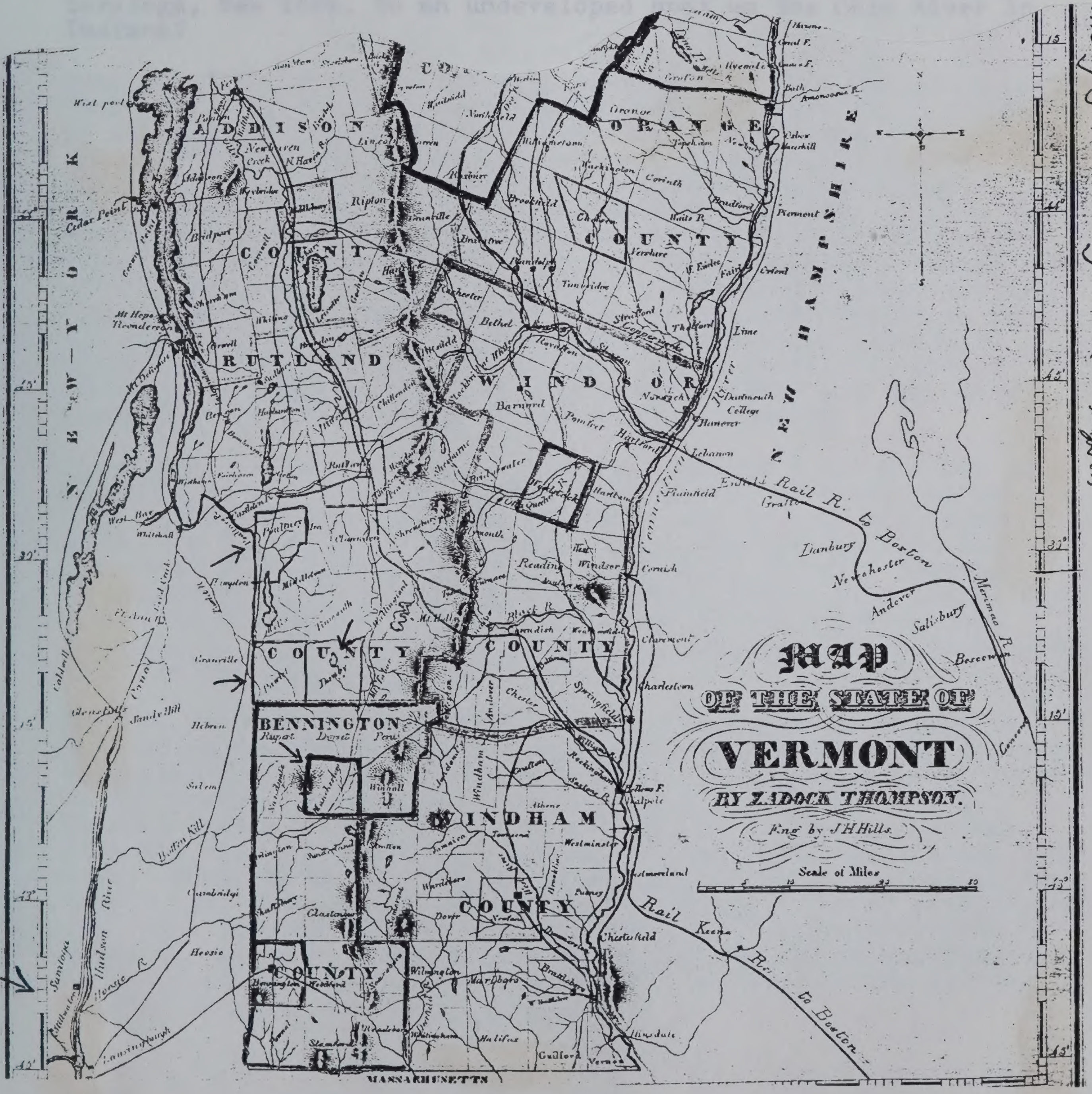
Isaac, M.D.	b. 25 Jun 1750	m. (1) Hannah Miles (2) Mrs. Beach
Lois	1752	Lemuel Clark, lived in Vermont
Elisha	c. 24 Feb 1754	Mary ? (better known as General Elijah Avery of the Rev. War. Settled Rutland, VT & later Ontario Co., Western NY
Martha "Patty"	1763	Solomon Murray, d. 1805, Claverack NY
Amy	176?	Caswell
Currence	12 Feb 1764	died young
Moses	12 Jun 1766	Cynthia Russell
+Philo	3 Mar 1768	(1) Betsy Bordman (2) Charlotte Baker (3) Rebecca Rice
Calvin)	14 Dec 1770	(1) Salome Clary (2) Sarah Gunn
Currence)		unknown

Patty Averill is said to have been married in a "sky blue short-sleeved silk dress with fleecy white clouds on it, and gloves that buttoned all the way up to the sleeves." Her descendants still have some of the buttons.

DIVISION OF SURGERY
MARQUETTE SCHOOL OF MEDICINE
8700 WEST WISCONSIN AVENUE
MILWAUKEE, WISCONSIN 53226
258-4610

VICTOR M. BERNHARD, M.D.

Samuel & Moses Averill & their descendants owned shares in the Great Nine Partners land speculation & development corporation based originally at Amenia, NY. Some of the corporation's later projects were development of sites in So. Rutland Co. (Pawlet, Poultney, Danby) & Bennington Co. (esp. Manchester). There is also an Averill Twp. in NE Essex Co. near Canada. Note the town of Stillwater, NY at extreme bottom left of map, where Philo and Rebecca Averill lived until they migrated west.


MAP
OF THE STATE OF
VERMONT
BY ZADOCK THOMPSON.
Eng by J H Hills.
Scale of Miles
ADDISON COUNTY
ORANGE COUNTY
RUTLAND COUNTY
WINDSOR COUNTY
BENNINGTON COUNTY
WINDHAM COUNTY
NEW YORK
NEW HAMPSHIRE
MASSACHUSETTS
Rail R. to Boston
Rail R. to Boston
Poultney
Danby
Manchester
Stillwater
Saratoga
Hudson River
Bennington

History of Vermont by Zadock Thompson

It is doubtful that the writer's Grandpa knew a whole lot about the next ancestor, though his own grandfather, Norman Chancellor Averill, probably mentioned his father, Philo Averill. Our generation knew nothing of him until after Billie Gene Pringle, the writer's sister, discovered Clara Avery's book after years of searching, and shared it with us eager relatives.

Thrilling as the book was to us, careful study of it showed that some of the details regarding the section about Philo did not quite fit together accurately, others were missing; and it left out the answer to the intriguing question - How, in 1814, did a family group with babies and young children migrate so far from Saratoga, New York, to an undeveloped spot on the Ohio River in Indiana?

Numerous junkets to the library, probing through hundreds of old books and records over the years, yielded just little of scraps of information here and there--but enough to be causes for amazement, then admiration. The words, "Connecticut Yankee," come to mind. He was resourceful, and must have been highly intelligent. He certainly was not bashful and seems to have had some influence in the communities in which he lived. He delved into this occupation and that, all of them requiring at least some skill. He may have been, or become, a Methodist. These are all things later found out, since they are not even hinted at in the genealogy. And each little bit of information made his amazed descendant's admiration grow. Philo Averill is one of the people I want to share with my grandchildren and the other young Averill descendants. He was quite a character!

Philo Averill^5 (Moses^4 Isaac^3 William^2 William^1) was the 8th of 10 children, born 20 Mar 1768 in New Preston, CT area. He was only 13 years old when his mother died, and 16 when his father died. He may or may not have been quite comfortable with his new stepmother, Sarah, as the only remaining parent. Perhaps he stayed with other family members. His sister, Lois Clark, was living near Rutland, Vermont, where many of the Averills were involved in real estate development and speculation connected with their interests in the "Nine Partners."

Philo's older brother, Elisha Averill, was a General during the Revolutionary War. Heitman's book about Revolutionary War officers describes him as being from Connecticut. He is referred to in most of the numerous records as Commissary-General "Elijah Avery." In 1785 (after the Revolution) Elisha moved to Pawlet, Vermont, with his wife and children. Perhaps he took young Philo along with them. There is no mention of Philo having been in Vermont in any book I have read, but research has turned up the names of families who could have been relatives of all three of his wives there. Also, he did learn land development somewhere, as we have learned in the last few years. You can add Philo's name to the growing list of Averills who were surveyors.

DIVISION OF SURGERY
MARQUETTE SCHOOL OF MEDICINE
8700 WEST WISCONSIN AVENUE
MILWAUKEE, WISCONSIN 53226
258-4610

VICTOR M. BERNHARD, M.D.

Philo Averill's first wife was Betsy Bordman, whom he may have married as early as 1788 or 1789. Betsy had two children, the first probably practically a baby when she died with the second. Possibly around 1792 he married Charlotte Baker, with whom he had three more children. Significant is the fact that they named their first daughter "Betsy" in honor of the wife who died. Charlotte, herself, was dead before the 1800 Federal census, when he is listed as a widower with one boy and one girl between 10 & 16, and two girls and one boy under 10. (These dates do not agree with the book, which admitted to guessing the children's ages.)

On 16 Apr 1808, Philo married our ancestor, Rebecca Rice, born 27 Apr 1775. (in New York according to later census information). "Rebekah Rice" was widow of James Cropsey and evidently did not have any Cropsey children. She was said to have been daughter of Captain George Rice, which writer cannot as yet confirm because research has yet to reveal any man of that name who could possibly have been her father, in the Revolution, French-Indian War, or even in peace, and have concluded that, at least officially, he must have been known by some other first name. There was a Cavalry officer named George Rice, who could conceivably have been her brother, in Onondaga County, New York. Since Rebecca and Philo owned and sold some land in Cicero, Onondaga County, before they left for Indiana, she could have inherited that land from her father, especially since that was in the military tract. But this is only speculation. Or was he a boat captain??

Records also show that Philo and Rebecca sold a home in Greenfield, Saratoga County, NY, the year they were married. They lived in Stillwater, a town on the Hudson River east of Saratoga Springs, which was in the preliminary stages but had not yet blossomed into what would become a popular resort area where rich people gathered in lavish hotels, dance halls and spas where they could imbibe the celebrated, slightly laxative, waters.

Why Philo got involved is not known, but he is said to have fought under General William Henry Harrison at Tippecanoe in Indiana, in 1811; and also in the War of 1812. It is well known that General Harrison did have a company of troops from New England serving under him at that time. Philo's admiration for General Harrison was so great that he later persuaded his son, Henry, to name a little son for the General.

Rebecca and Philo seem to have been tolerant, caring people, shown by naming their first child Henry James Cropsey Averill and their second Charlotte Baker Averill, for her deceased first husband and his deceased second wife. (As noted above, he had already named a daughter of his second marriage for his deceased first wife.) Their piety is shown by the fact that two of his oldest children joined the Shakers.

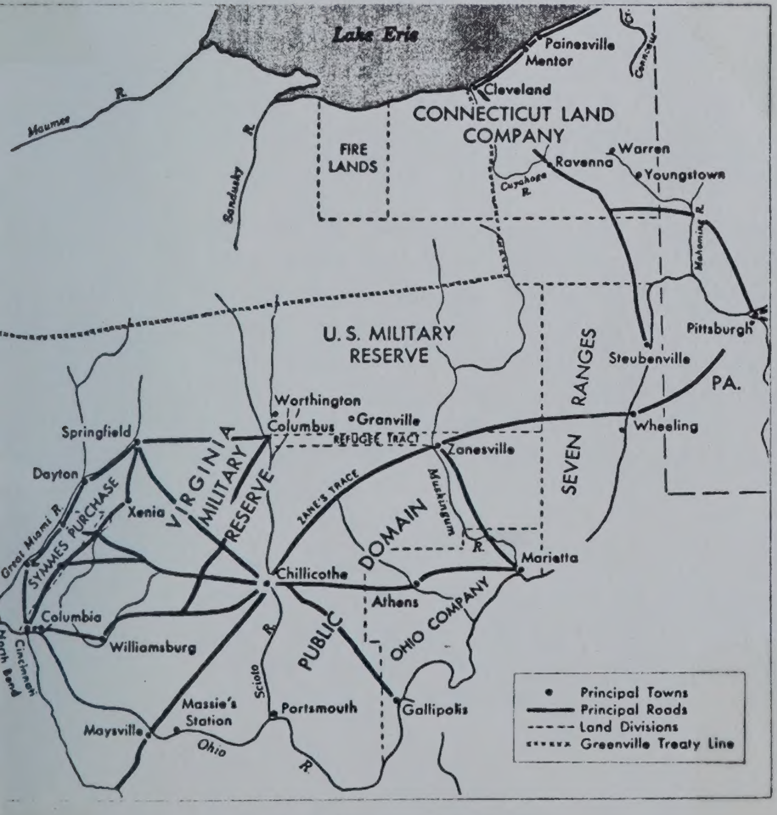
DIVISION OF SURGERY
MARQUETTE SCHOOL OF MEDICINE
8700 WEST WISCONSIN AVENUE
MILWAUKEE, WISCONSIN 53226
258-4610

VICTOR M. BERNHARD, M.D.

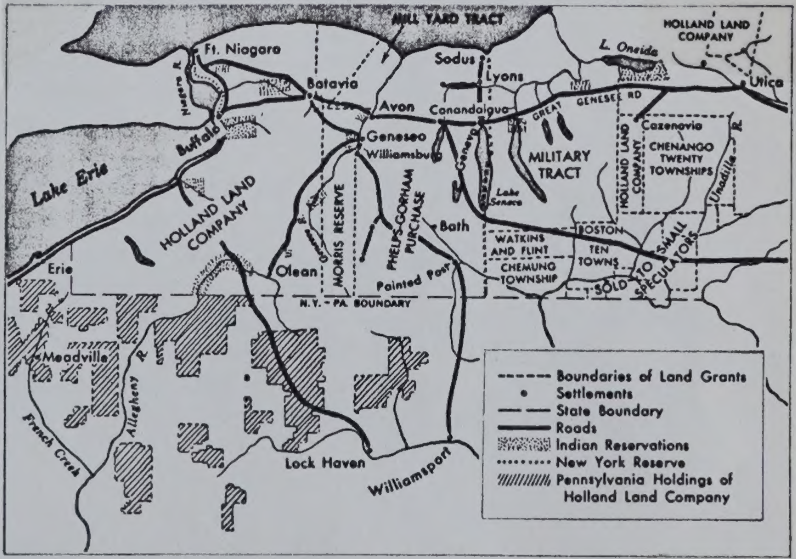
45-Year old Philo Averill must really have liked what he saw of Indiana, for he soon headed right back taking Rebecca, baby Eliza, and toddlers Charlotte and Henry. Three grown children went with them--Rowlen and Malissa with their spouses, and teenage Electa. Son Henry later reported that they left Stillwater, Saratoga Co. NY in the fall of 1813, spent about a year in Ohio, and arrived in Vevay, Switzerland Co., Indiana Territory, in the fall of 1814.

The War of 1812 was still going on when they left. Earlier in the year the settlement of Buffalo, on the western end of New York, was burned to the ground by the Indians, but later in 1813 Commodore Perry's victories on Lake Erie turned the tide in favor of the Americans in the North & Northwest. Not so in the South, where fierce battles were being fought in Norfolk Virginia by the father of a girl one of his sons (our ancestor Norman) later married. Government buildings in Washington DC were set on fire by the British the next year--1814. Papers ending the conflict were not signed until early 1815. Meanwhile this little family group was making its way, partly through the wilderness, to Ohio. It took a lot of courage.

We don't know what route they took. There were several but it still must have been a hard trip. The Indians were subdued by then, but must have been a threat in some parts of the journey. There had been New England settlements in Ohio for a long time. Marietta on the Muskingum River in SE Ohio was established in 1788 and Cleveland by Lake Erie in 1796. One might assume they would go to those areas first but that does not appear to have been the case unless it was a short stop enroute.


Lake Erie
Painesville
Mentor
Cleveland
CONNECTICUT LAND COMPANY
FIRE LANDS
Warren
Ravenna
Youngstown
Maumee R.
Sandusky R.
Cuyahoga R.
Mahoning R.
U. S. MILITARY RESERVE
SEVEN RANGES
Pittsburgh
Steubenville
PA.
Wheeling
Worthington
Granville
Columbus
REFUGEE TRACT
Zanesville
Springfield
Dayton
Xenia
VIRGINIA MILITARY RESERVE
SYMMES PURCHASE
Great Miami R.
ZANE'S TRACE
Muskingum R.
DOMAIN
PUBLIC
Chillicothe
Athens
Marietta
OHIO COMPANY
Columbia
Williamsburg
Cincinnati
North Bend
Scioto R.
Massie's Station
Portsmouth
Gallipolis
Maysville
Ohio R.
Principal Towns
Principal Roads
Land Divisions
Greenville Treaty Line

The Ohio Country, 1790–1812


HILL YARD TRACT
HOLLAND LAND COMPANY
L. Oneida
Ft. Niagara
Niagara R.
Sodus
Lyons
Batavia
Utica
GREAT GENESEE RD
Avon
Canandaigua
Geneseo
Williamsburg
Cazenovia
HOLLAND LAND COMPANY
CHENANGO TWENTY TOWNSHIPS
Buffalo
Lake Erie
HOLLAND LAND COMPANY
MORRIS RESERVE
PHELPS-GORHAM PURCHASE
Geneva
Lake Seneca
MILITARY TRACT
Unadilla R.
Bath
BOSTON TEN TOWNS
WATKINS AND FLINT
CHEMUNG TOWNSHIP
SOLD TO SMALL SPECULATORS
Erie
Olean
Painted Post
N.Y. - PA. BOUNDARY
Meadville
Allegheny R.
French Creek
Lock Haven
Williamsport
Boundaries of Land Grants
Settlements
State Boundary
Roads
Indian Reservations
New York Reserve
Pennsylvania Holdings of Holland Land Company

The New York-Pennsylvania Frontier, 1790–1812

A descendant, Mrs. Bolton, reports there is a deed showing that on 19 Nov 1813 Philo Averill purchased a quarter section of land (157 acres) from the Land Office in Cincinnati. He paid $175.00 down and $78.00 per year until the total price of $314.00 was paid off ($2.00 per acre). He was listed as a resident of Warren County. On 1 June 1818 this land was resold to Thomas Armstrong.

Though it is conceivable Warren Co. NY was meant, it is unlikely since they came from Stillwater. Undoubtedly they meant Warren Co. Ohio, presently between Cincinnati and the old city of Dayton. Presumably that is the place in Ohio where they lived a year, which is surprising because the people there were almost all Southerners, not something you would expect from a man born in New England. However, as far as Philo is concerned, one learns to expect the unexpected. They must have made pretty good time on their trip if they left eastern NY in the fall and were living there in November.

Further investigation (exemplified by page 1118 last reference below) shows the land purchased was not in Ohio, but probably that part of Indiana Territory just north of Vevay which became Mount Sterling. They moved there within the year. The reference describes the sale of (downtown?) lots in Vevay. Notice of the lots for sale was published in Cincinnati, also in Louisville, Lexington and Frankfort Kentucky. The cheapest lot was $22.00 and the highest $92.00. The sale was held in November 1813, about the same time as our family's more expensive land, a quarter section instead of a town lot. It seems to have been uncleared agricultural land.

Philo and Rebecca and their children were true pioneers. It is hard to imagine the problems they faced, but they seem to have coped very well. On 24 Nov. 1814 "Philo Averil" was the first person to obtain a license to run a tavern there, an establishment undoubtedly needed by travelers in this expanding area. They must have done a brisk business. On 11 January 1815, our ancestor, Norman Chancellor Averill, was the first white child born in the vicinity of the brand new town of Vevay.

In 1816 Philo Averill laid out the Town of Mount Sterling, maybe located on the quarter section of land he had purchased. The town succeeded very well at first, but less so in later years after they were gone, and under new proprietors. The town is still on the map. It appears from later events that the venture was profitable. Philo was the fourth in direct descent of Averills who were surveyors, and like his father laying out towns. The County History calls him "one of the early and enterprising men of the locality."

"The Yankee Exodus" - Stewart Holbrook, page 50
Indiana Magazine of History, "Early Vevay" - Perret DuFour
"History of Switzerland County, Indiana" (1872) pages 1002, 1117, 1118, 1139-40

Following the same format as before, the next step is to list all of the children. But to keep out of trouble because this deviates so far from the ages of the children as suggested in the Averill Genealogy by Clara Avery, this compiler would like to list a few reasons. I don't know when the oldest ones were born, either.

1. The 1800 Columbia County NY census shows Philo as a widower with five children - a boy 10-16, a girl 10-16, a boy under 10, and two girls under 10. But censuses can be wrong.

2. Two children are said to have joined the Shakers in New York. They would not have been old enough had they been born in 1801 and 1805, as the book suggests.

3. Rowlen Green Averill was married in New York State and left a widow and little son Charles when he died in 1816--impossible had he been born in 1803, as suggested.

Children of Philo and first wife, Betsy (Bordman) Averill:

Malissa	b. ? 1789	m. Timothy Haskell "to IL then MI then South"
Orilla	? 1790	"joined the Shakers--in NY?" could this be a boy, Orville, a later family name?

Children of Philo and second wife, Charlotte (Baker) Averill:

Rowlen Green	? 1793	wife's name unknown, died 1816 in Indiana leaving widow & baby Charles Averill
Betsy	? 1795	"joined the Shakers--in NY?"
Electa	? 1797	Nehemiah Herd, lived in Tennessee, Illinois

Children of Philo and third wife, Rebecca (Rice) Averill:

Henry James Cropsey 20 Jul 1809 Stillwater NY-4 Oct 1897 Linn Co OR	10 Sep 1840 1 Jan 1861	Huldah Ann Warren (2 Oct 1824-20 Apr 1859 OR)young stepdaughter of Eliza Sarah Liggett (1816 MO-1897 OR) More details follow.
Charlotte Baker Feb 1811 NY-16 Oct 1901 Erie Co.KS	7 Mar 1833	Nicholas Royal Tays, had several children
Eliza D. 1813 NY- ? 18-- IL?	10 Mar 1839	Levi Warren (1797-18--?)MA to NY to OH to IL (widower with 5 sons,1 dau) Couple lived Rockland, Mercer CO IL
+Norman Chancellor 11 Jan 1815 IN-190? KS	1 Aug 1844	Martha E. Clayton (1823 VA-190? KS)
Allen Wiley 4 Fe 1817 Vevay IN 11 Fe 1891 Lane KS	7 Dec 1847 20 Apr 1853	Sarah Clayton (1830 TN-1852? IL) Mary Ann Delbridge (1829 OH-1892 IL)

SEE NOTES ON NEXT PAGE

AVERIL